00045858

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 25 June, 2016

Processed at
The Preservation & conservation
Laboratory of
The Asiatic Society of Bombay
Date Oct0-04.

CORYAT's CRUDITIES;

REPRINTED from the EDITION of 1611.

45858

TO WHICH ARE NOW ADDED,

HIS LETTERS FROM INDIA, &c.

AND

EXTRACTS RELATING TO HIM,

FROM VARIOUS AUTHORS;

BEING

A more particular Account of his TRAVELS (moſtly on FOOT) in DIFFERENT PARTS of the GLOBE, than any hitherto publiſhed.

TOGETHER WITH HIS

ORATIONS, CHARACTER, DEATH, &c.

WITH COPPER-PLATES.

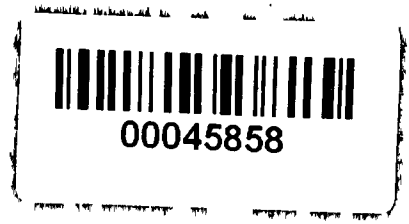
IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR W. CATER, No. 274, HOLBORN; SAMUEL HAYES, No. 92, OPPOSITE ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH, HOLBORN; J. WILKIE, No. 71, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD; AND E. EASTON, AT SALISBURY.

M,DCC,LXXVI.


00045858

PREFACE

To the READER.

IT may not be improper to ſay ſomething concerning the Republication of the following Work, which firſt made its Appearance in the Year 1611, in a Quarto Volume, entitled, *Coryat's Crudities*; being the Obſervations made by Mr. *Thomas Coryat*, in five Months Travel, moſtly on Foot, from his native Place of Odcombe, in Somerſetſhire, through France, Savoy, Italy, Rhetia, Helvetia, or Switzerland, ſome Parts of High Germany, and the Netherlands, making in the whole 1975 Miles.

The Fame of this "*Odcombian Leg-Stretcher*," and the favourable Reception his Book has always met with, rendered it ſo very ſcarce and valuable, that it was thought adviſeable to reprint it, with all the original Copper-Plates.

Had

PREFACE.

Had the Author lived to return to England, after his ſecond Peregrination, he intended to have publiſhed the Remainder of his Travels in different Parts of the Globe, but his dying in India prevented it.---Several Perſons have wrote concerning him, each of whom has given ſome Account of his Travels; and many Letters of his own Writing, from India and other Places, have likewiſe made their Appearance: But as all the different Publications concerning *Coryat*, are very rarely (if at all) poſſeſſed by one Perſon, it was imagined, that if every Thing material relating to him were extracted from the different Authors, and ſubjoined to his Crudities, it would be a very acceptable Preſent to the Public.---This is done in the preſent Work, in which nothing of Conſequence, that could be procured, is omitted.

The Books from which the Extracts relating to *Coryat* are chiefly taken, conſiſt

conſiſt of *Purchas's Pilgrims*, *Taylor the Water Poet*, *Terry's Voyage to India*, &c. with the whole of ſeveral Publications by his Friends, of his Letters from India, Orations, Poems, &c. &c. all which are contained in the third Volume.

As *Coryat*'s Style is ſo very remarkable, it was thought proper to conform to the Original, even in the Article of Spelling; except in ſuch Places where it manifeſtly appeared to be an Error of the Preſs.

Some Errors have eſcaped Correction in theſe Volumes; but as they are ſuch as the Reader's Judgement will readily correct, it was thought needleſs to point them out: However, to prevent any Miſtake that might happen in referring to ſome particular Paſſages, it is neceſſary to obſerve, that the Folio's from Page 33 to 48 (incluſive) in Vol. 1, are twice inſerted.

CORYATS
Crudities
Hastily gobled up in five
Moneths travells in France,
Savoy, Italy, Rhetia comonly
called the Grisons country, Hel-
vetia alias Switzerland, some
parts of high Germany, and the
Netherlands;
Newly digested in the hungry
aire of ODCOMBE in ye County of
Somerset, & now dispersed to the
nourishment of the travelling
Members of this Kingdome.

CERTAINE
Opening and Drawing Distiches,
TO BE APPLIED

As mollifying Cataplasmes to the Tumors, Carnosities, or difficult Pimples, full of Matter, appearing in the Authors Front, conflated of Sriptike and Glutinous Vapours arising out of the Crudities:

The Heads whereof are particularly pricked and pointed out by letters for the Readers better vnderstanding.

A.

FIrſt, th' Author here gluteth Sea, Haddocke and Whiting
With ſpuing, and after the world with his writing.

Or,

Yee Haddocks twixt Douer and Calais, * ſpeake Greeke;
For *Tom* fild your mawes with it in Whitſun † weeke.

B.

THough our Author for's Venerie felt no whips ſmart,
Yet ſee here he rides in a Picardie Cart.

---

* *Imperat.*

† *Viz. anno* 1608. when he began to trauell.

C.

THis Horſe pictur'd ſhowes, that our * *Tatter-de-mallian*
Did ride the French Hackneyes, and lye with th' Italian.

Or,

Our Author in France rode on Horſe without ſtirrop,
And in Italie bathed himſelfe in their ſyrrop.

Or,

His loue to ſtrange Horſes he ſorteth out prettilie.
He rides them in France, and lies with them in Italie.

D.

HE hath croſt 1 Sea and 2 Land, now the cloudes (ſaith the text)
Of th' Ayre 3 he is climbing; 'ware *Tom*, 4 Fire is next.

E.

HEre to his Land-Friggat he's ferried by Charon,
He bords her; a ſeruice a hot and a rare one.

Or,

Here to a Tutch-hole he's row'd by his Gondelier,
That fires his ‡ Linſtocke, and empties his Bandolier.

F.

HEre his Friggat ſhootes egs at him empty of Chickens,
Becauſe ſhee had made his purſe empty of Chiequins.

Or,

Here ſhee pelts him with egges, he ſaith of Roſe water;
But truſt him not Reader, 'twas ſome other matter.

---

* A word that in the Heluetian tongue ſignifieth a ragged traueller.

1. 2. 3. 4. The foure Elements.

‡ That is, the beauty of her countenance, and ſweet ſnatches of her lips did enflame his tongue with a diuine & fierye enthuſiaſme, and emptyed the Bandolier of his conceipts, & inuentions, for that time.

In

G.

IN vaine here doth *Coryate* pipe and diſpute,
His wench was, Iewes will not be caught with his flute.

Or,

Thy Cortizan clipt thee, ware *Tom*, I aduiſe thee,
And flie from the Iewes, leſt they circumciſe thee.

H.

HE longs for ſweet grapes, but going to ſteale 'em,
He findeth four graipes and gripes from a Dutch * *Skelum*.

Or,

Here is the combat our Author may glorie at,
With Halberd the *Boore* layes on, and with Greeke *Coryat*.

I.

HEre is his Trophee victoriouſly dight
With caſe, ſhoes, and ſtockings, and lice put to flight.

Or,

See here his poore caſe, his ſhoes clowted with cunning,
His ſtockings ſtrong-ſmelling, and lice away running.

Or,

See our louſe-bitten Trauellers ragged deuice,
Of caſe, ſhoes, and ſtockings, and Canniball lice.

Or,

This Gibbet the falſe caſe and hoſe doth requite,
That harbour'd the Vermine that their Maiſter did bite.

K.

THIS ſhould be his picture, 'tis rather his Embleme,
For by §(K) it notes him, though 't little ‡ reſemble him.

---

* A Raſcall in Dutch.

§ As being the firſt letter of his name in Greeke.

‡ But you differ in opinion (Mr. *Laurence*) from all my other friendes that haue compared together the counterfaited and the liuing figure.

Or,

This picture vnlike him, ſhowes hee's not come home as
He went, but chang'd, and turn'd trauelling *Thomas.*

Or,

This picture vnlike him, ſhowes hee's not himſelfe,
But chang'd ſince he proued a Trauelling Elfe.

Or,

Know Reader, the notes and contents of this booke,
Are not to be gheſsed by th' Author's caru'd looke.

L.

THeſe be the three countries wirh their *Cornu-copiæ,*
That make him as famous, as Moore his *Vtopia.*

Or,

Here France giues him ſcabs, Venice a hot Sunne,
And Germanie ſpewes on him out of her Tunne.

M.

THE horſe he beſtrid till he mounted his chaire
Doth kindly beſtride him at Bergamo faire.

Or,

He courted a wench, but pennance for his game ô
He doth by lying with horſes at Bergamo.

Or,

The Italian Horſe more then French his love ſeeles,
For he rode on the one, and lay at th' others heeles.

N.

MOſt Politicke Thomas, now thou art no * fol I ſee,
For wanting no money, thou beggeſt in Policie.

LAURENCE WHITAKER.

---

* The French word for a Foole.

Here

Here follow certaine other Verſes, as Charmes to unlocke the myſtery of the Crudities.

A.

HERE, like Arion, our Coryate doth draw
All ſorts of Fiſh with Muſicke of his maw.

B.

HERE, not up Holdborne, but downe a ſteepe hill,
Hee's carried 'twixt Montrell and Abbeuille.

C.

A Horſe here is ſadled, but no Tom him to backe,
It ſhould rather have bene Tom that a horſe did lack.

D.

HERE up the Alpes (not ſo plaine as to Dunſtable)
Hee's carried like a Cripple, from Conſtable to Conſtable.

E.

A Punke here pelts him with egs. How ſo?
For he did but kiſſe her, and ſo let her go.

F.

REligiouſly here he bids, row from the ſtewes,
He will expiate this ſinne with converting Iewes.

G.

AND there, while he gives the zealous Bravado,
A Rabbin confutes him with the Baſtinado.

H.

HERE, by a Boore too, hee's like to be beaten,
For Grapes he had gather'd before they were eaten.

I.

OLD Hat here, torne Hoſe, with Shoes full of gravell,
And louſe-dropping Caſe, are the Armes of his travell.

K.

HERE, finer then coming from his Punke you him ſee,
* F. ſhews what he was, K. what he will bee.

L.

HERE France and Italy both to him ſhed
Their hornes, and Germany pukes on his head.

M.

AND here he diſdain'd not, in a forraine land,
To lie at Livory, while the Horſes did ſtand.

N.

BUT here, neither truſting his hands, nor his legs,
Beeing in feare to be rob'd, he moſt learnedly begs.

BEN. IOHNSON.

---

* Not meaning by F. and K. as the vulgar may peeuiſhly and wittingly miſtake, but that he was then coming from his Courteſan a Freſhman, and now having ſeene their faſhions, and written a deſcription of them, he will ſhortly be reputed a knowing, proper, and well traveld ſcholer, as by his ſtarch'd beard and printed ruffe may be as properly inſinuated.

THE CHARACTER OF THE

Famous *Odcombian*, or rather *Polyptopian*,

THOMAS the CORYATE;

Traueller, and Gentleman Author of theſe

QUINQUE-MESTRIALL CRUDITIES.

Done by a charitable Friend,

That thinks it neceſſary, by this time, you ſhould vnderſtand the Maker, *as well as the* worke.

HE is an Engine, wholly conſiſting of extremes, a Head, Fingers, and Toes. For what his induſtrious Toes haue trod, his ready Fingers haue written, his ſubtle head dictating. He was ſet a going for *Venice* the fourteenth of *May*, *anno* 1608. and returned home (of himſelfe) the third of *October* following, being wound vp for fiue moneths, or thereabouts: his paiſes two for one. Since, by vertue of thoſe weights he hath bene con-

ueniently able to visite Town and Countrie, Fayres and Mercats, to all places, and all societies a *Spectacle* gratefull, aboue that of *Nineuch*, or the Citie of *Norwich*; and he is now become the better *Motion*, by hauing this his Booke his *Interpreter*: which yet hath expreſt his purſe more then him, as we the reſt of his Commenders haue don, ſo vnmercifully charging the Preſſe with his *prayſe*. But to that gale, he ſets vp all ſayles. He will beare paper (which is cloth) enough. He hath euer ſince the firſt deſigne of printing hereof, bene *à Delicijs* to the Court; but ſerued there in his owne cloathes, and at his owne coſts: where he hath not bene coſtiue of acquaintance to any, from the *Palatine* to the *Plebeian*; which popularity of his (it is thought by ſome of his *Odcombians*) may hurt him. But he, free from all other *Symptomes* of aſpiring, will eaſily outcary that; it being a motlie and no perfect ambition: the rather, becauſe when he ſhould have been taken up for the place (tho he haſtily prevented it with a tender of himſelf) hee conditioned to have no office of charge or neereneſſe caſt upon him, as a Remora of his future trayaile, for to that he is recouerably addicted. The word Trauaile affects him in a Waine-oxe, or a Pack-horſe. A Carrier will carry him from any company that hath not been abroad, becauſe he is a Species of a Trauciler. But a Dutch-Poſt doth raviſh him. The mere ſuperſcription of a letter from Zurich ſets him

up

up like a top. Basil or Heidelberg makes him spinne. And at seeing the word Frankford or Venice, tho but on the title of a Booke, he is readie to breake doublet, cracke elbowes, and overflowe the roome with his murmure. Hee is a mad Greeke, no lesse than a merry: and will buy his * Egges, his Puddings, his ginger-bread, yea cobble his shoes in the Atticke dialect: and would make it a matter of Conscience to speake other, were he trusted alone in a roome with an Andiron of state. The greatest Politick that advances into Paules he will quit, to go talke with the Grecian that begs there, such is his humility; and doth grieue inwardly he was not borne that countryman for that § purpose. You shall perceiue a veine or thread of Greeke runne through his whole discourse, and another of Latine, but that is the courser. He is a great and bold carpenter of words, or (to expresse him in one like his owne) a Logodædale: which voyce, when he heares, 'tis doubtfull whether he will more love at the first, or envy after, that it was not his owne. All his Phrase is the same with his manners and hauiour, such as if they were studied to make Mourners merry: but the body of his discourse able to breake

* I meane when he trauelled. A thing, that I know he scorned to do since he came home.

§ Not to beg, but to talke Greeke the better with the natural Grecians.

Im-

Impoſtumes, remoue the ſtone, open the paſſage from the Bladder, vndoe the very knots of the Gout; to cure euen where Phyſick hath turnd her back, and Nature hung downe her head for ſhame; being not only the Antidote to reſiſt ſadnes, but the Preſeruatiue to keepe you in mirth, a life and a day. A man might vndo the Colledge that would practiſe with onely him. And there is no man but to enjoy his company, would neglect any thing but buſineſſe. It is thought he lives more by letting * out of ayre, then drawing in; and feated, his belly wil exhibite a Bill in Chauncery againſt his Mouth for talking away his meales. He is alwaies Tongue Maior of the company, and if euer the perpetuall motion be to be hoped for, it is from thence. He will aske, How you doe? Where you haue bene? How is it? If yow haue trauelled? How yow like his booke? with, what newes? and be guilty of a thouſand ſuch curteous impertinences in an howre, rather then want the humanity of vexing you. To conclude, this ample Traueller in ſome bounds you ſhall beſt know him by this: he is frequent at all ſorts of free tables, where though he might ſit as a Gueſt, hee will rather be ſerued in as a Diſh, and is loth to haue any thing of himſelf kept cold againſt the next day. To giue the Non-ultra of him in a word, he is ſo ſubſtantiue

* I meane in the fore parts, not the hinder.

an

an Author as will ſtand by himſelfe without the neede of his Booke to bee ioyned with him.

Here endeth the Character, attended with a Characteriſme Acroſtick.

To the Right Noble Tom Tell-Troth,

Of his Trauailes,

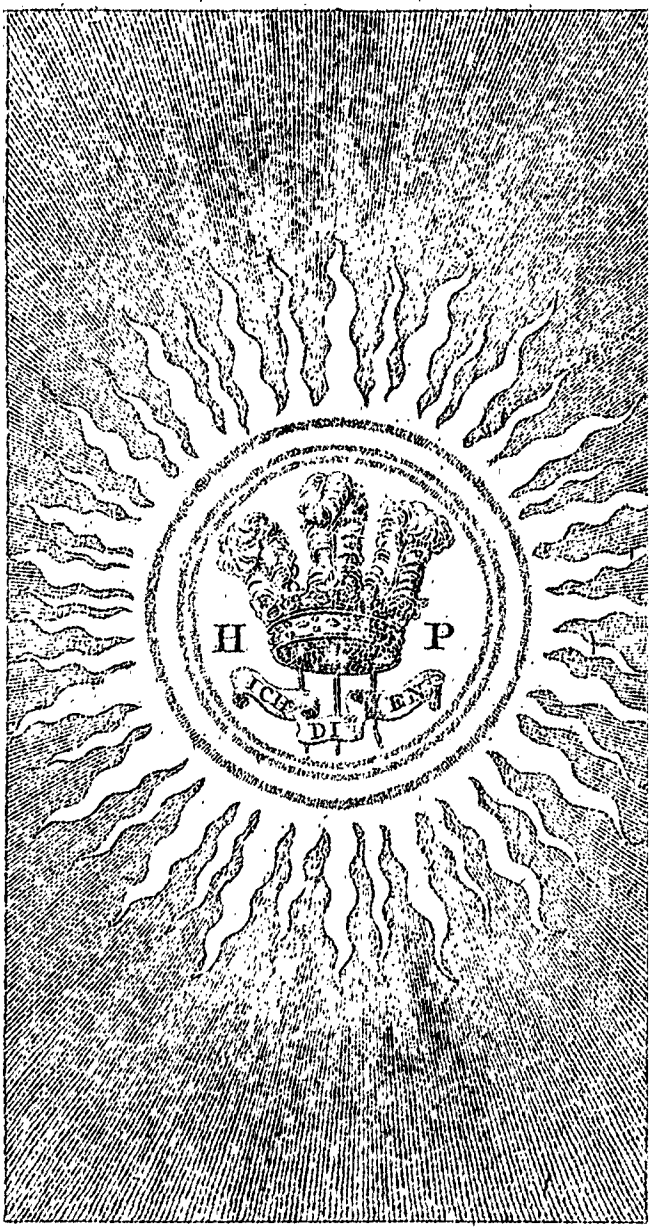
The Coryate of Odcombe,

And his Booke now going to trauell.

T rie and truſt *Roger*, was the word, but now
H oneſt *Tom Tell-Troth* puts down *Roger*, how?
O f trauell he diſcourſeth ſo at large,
M arry he ſets it out at his owne charge;
A nd therein (which is worth his valour too)
S hewshe dares more then *Paules Church-yard* durſt do.

C ome forth thy bonnie bouncing booke then, (daughter
O f *Tom* of *Odcombe*, that *odde* Iouiall Author,
R ather his ſonne I ſhould haue cal'd thee, why?
Y es thou wert borne out of his trauelling thigh
A s well as from his braines, and claimeſt thereby
T o be his *Bacchus* as his *Pallas*: bee
E uer his thighes *Male* then, and his braines *Shee*.

Ben. Jonſon.


H
P
ICH
DIEN

To the High and Mighty

Prince Henry, Prince of Wales,

Duke of Cornwall and Rothſay, Earle of Cheſter, Knight of the moſt noble Order of the Garter, &c.

THOUGH I am very confidently perſwaded (moſt gracious Prince the Orient Pearle of the Chriſtian world) that I ſhall expoſe my ſelfe to the ſeuere cenſure at the leaſt, if not the ſcandalous calumniations of diuers carping critickes, for preſuming to dedicate to your Highneſſe the greene fruits of my ſhort trauels, eſpecially ſince I am no ſchollar, but a man altogether vnworthy to be dignified with ſo laudable a title: yet there are ſome few reaſons that haue emboldned and encouraged me to preſent theſe my ſilly Obſeruations vnto your Highneſſe, whereof theſe two are the chiefeſt. Firſt, that if your Highneſſe will deigne to protect them with your fauourable and gracious Patronage, as it were with the ſeuen-fold ſhield of *Aiax*, or the *ægis* of *Pallas* (a fauour that I moſt humbly craue at your Highneſſe hands) againſt the enuious cauil-

cauillations of ſuch criticall Momi as are wont to traduce the labours of other men; it may perhaps yeeld ſome little encouragement to many noble and generoſe yong Gallants that follow your Highneſſe Court, and giue attendance vpon your Peerleſſe perſon, to trauell into forraine countries, and inrich themſelues partly with the obſeruations, and partly with the languages of outlandiſh regions, the principall meanes (in my poore opinion) to grace and adorne thoſe courtly Gentlemen, whoſe noble parentage, ingenuous education, and vertuous conuerſation haue made worthy to be admitted into your Highneſſe Court: ſeeing thereby they will be made fit to doe your Highneſſe and their Country the better ſeruice when opportunity ſhall require. For the deſcription of many beautifull Cities, magnificent Palaces, and other memorable matters that I haue obſerued in my trauels, may infuſe (I hope) a deſire to them to trauel into tranſmarine nations, and to garniſh their vnderſtanding with the experience of other countries. Secondly, becauſe amongſt other things that I exhibite in this my Iournall to your Princelie view, that moſt glorious, renowned, and Virgin Citie of Venice, the Queene of the Chriſtian world, that Diamond ſet in the ring of the Adriatique gulfe, and the moſt reſplendent mirrour of Europe, I haue more particularly deſcribed, then it hath been euer done before in our En-

gliſh

gliſh tongue. The deſcription of which famous Citie (were it done with ſuch a curious and elegant ſtile as it doth deſerue) I dare boldly ſay is a ſubiect worthy for the greateſt Monarch in the world to reade ouer. But for mine owne part I am no ſchollar (as I haue already ſaid) and therefore vnable to delineate & paint out the ſingular beauty thereof in her genuine colours with ſuch an exquiſite penſill as an eloquent hiſtoriographer ought to doe. Notwithſtanding thoſe Obſeruations that I gathered thereof during the time of my aboade there (which was about the ſpace of ſixe weekes) I haue written though not as eloquently as a learned traueller would haue done, yet as faithfully and truly as any man whatſoeuer; being often holpen both by the diſcourſe of learned men, and certaine Latin bookes that I found in Italie, wherehence (I confeſſe) I deriued many principall notes, with which I haue beautified the deſcription of many other Italian Cities.

But me thinks I ſeeme to heare ſome Momus obiecting vnto me now I ſpeake thus of Venice, that this is *Crambe bis cocta*, as it is in the prouerbe. For we haue the hiſtorie of Venice (he will perhaps ſay) already tranſlated out of Italian into Engliſh. Therefore what neede we more deſcriptions of that Citie? Truly I confeſſe that Cardinall *Contarens* Commonwealth of Venice hath beene ſo elegantly tranſlated into Engliſh, that any iudicious Reader may by the reading thereof much inſtruct

ſtruct himſelfe with the forme of the Venetian gouernement. But that booke reporteth not halfe ſo many remarkable matters as mine doth (*abſit dicto inuidia*) of the antiquities and monuments of that famous Citie, together with the deſcription of Palaces, Churches, the Piazza of *S. Marke*, which is one of the moſt beautifull places (I beleeue) that euer was built in any Citie whatſoeuer of the whole world, and other memorable things of no meane importance. Howbeit were this true that the hiſtorie of Venice hath been more then once diuulged in our mother tongue, yet I hope your Highneſſe will not miſcenſure me for communicating to my country new notes of this noble City, with a corollarie of Obſeruations that (I am ſure) were neuer before printed in England, ſeeing (according to the old ſpeech) δὶς καὶ τρὶς τὰ καλὰ.

Howſoeuer, if the curious Reader that is wholy addicted vnto nouelties, will not ſo well accept my notes of Venice, for that the hiſtorie of the Venetian commonwealth hath beene already printed in our language: neuertheleſſe I conceiue ſome hope that the deſcriptions of other Cities which I ſuruayed in diuers countries in my trauels, as in France, Italie, Switzerland, and ſome parts of high Germanie, will yeeld more matter of newes vnto him, becauſe none of theſe Cities haue beene deſcribed in our language that I could euer heare of. And whereas I haue written more copiouſly of the Italian, Helueticall,

and

and German Cities, then of the French, that is to be attributed partly to my induſtrie (whatſoeuer the ſame was) which I vſed more in Italie, Switzerland, and Germany, by many degrees then in France; being often diſſwaded by ſome of my fellow trauellers from gathering any Obſeruations at all till I came into Italie: and partly to the helpes of bookes which I found in Italie and Germanie, wherewith I haue ſomething inlarged the deſcriptions of thoſe Cities. For ſeeing I made very ſhort aboade in diuers faire Italian Cities, as Cremona, Mantua, &c. (where I deſired to haue obſerued al the principall matters thereof) and thereby was barred of opportunity to note ſuch things at large as were moſt memorable; I held it expedient to borrow ſome few notes from a certaine Latin booke printed in Italie, rather then to write ſo briefly of the ſame, as the ſhortneſſe of time would not otherwiſe permit me. The like I did in Germanie, being ſometimes beholding to *Munſter* for ſome ſpeciall matter which neither by my owne Obſeruations, nor by the diſcourſe of learned men I could attaine vnto, eſpecially about the inſtitution of the Bithopricks of certaine Cities through the which I paſſed.

I meant to haue digreſſed into the praiſe of the excellency of trauell into forraine countries, the more to ſtirre vp yong Gentlemen and euery good ſpirit that fauours learning, to ſo worthy an exerciſe; had I not preuented my ſelfe by tranſlating thoſe two elegant Ora-

tions out of Latin into Engliſh, that were made by that learned German *Hermannus Kirchnerus* of Marpurg; which I haue inſerted into my Booke; the one in commendation of trauell in generall, the other of Germanie in particular; which are ſeaſoned with ſuch ſauourie Attick conceits, and adorned with thoſe *floſculi & pigmenta eloquentiæ*, that I may fitly apply vnto them that prety Diſtiche of the Poet Lucilius:

Quàm lepidè lexeis compoſtae, vt teſſerulae, omnes
Arte pauimento, atque emblemate vermiculato.

And ſurely for my owne part I will ſay I neuer read any orations in all my life compoſed with a more terſe and poliſhed ſtile (*Tullies* only excepted) though I haue in my daies peruſed ſome part of the Orations of learned *Melancthon*, the *Phœnix* of Germanie, *Antonie Muretus*, my owne Rhetoricall countryman, *Robert Turner*, &c. Therefore ſince theſe two Orations do yeeld ſtronger motiues, and more forceable arguments to animate the learned to trauell into outlandiſh regions, then my poore inuention can affoord: I haue thought fit to turne them into our mother tongue, according to my ſimple ſkill, and to preſent them alſo to your Highneſſe, together with the Obſeruations of my trauels; both becauſe I hope they will be very delectable to euery Reader that loueth to heare of forraine affaires, and alſo for that they agree with the argument of my booke.

As

As for theſe my Obſeruations in forraine countries, I was ſo farre from preſuming to dedicate them to your Highneſſe before the conſummation of my future trauels, that I reſolued rather to conceale them from the world, and to bury them for a time in obliuion, if the importunity of ſome of my deare friends had not preuailed with me for diuulging the ſame: whereof one amongſt the reſt, namely that right worſhipfull Gentleman, my moſt ſincere and entire friend, *M. Lionel Cranfield* was the originall and principall animator of me; and another of my friends, euen learned *M. Laurence Whitaker*, that elegant Linguiſt and worthy traueller, now Secretarie to my illuſtrious *Mecænas*, Sir *Edward Philips*, Maſter of the Rolles, hath often vrged vnto me that prouerbiall verſe:

* Πολλὰ μεταξὺ πέλει κύλικος καὶ χείλεος ἄκρου.

By which he ſignified that many ſiniſter accidents might happen unto me betwixt the time of my next going out of England, and my arriuall againe in my country; and ſo conſequently my friends and country might be depriued of the fruits of my paſt trauels, and of thoſe to come: by theſe and ſuch like perſwaſions of my friends I was animated to publiſh the Obſeruations of my trauels much ſooner then I thought to haue done, and to addreſſe

* Many things doe often ſlip twixt cup and lip.

them to your excellent Highneſſe; not that I hold them worthy to vndergoe your Highneſſe cenſure, ſeeing many of them deſerue rather *ad ſalſamantarios amandari*, as learned *Adrian Turnebus** writeth of his *Aduerſaria*, and (as *Horace* ſaith)

Deferri in vicum vendentem thus & odores,
Et piper, & quicquid chartis amicitur ineptis. ‖

But becauſe they ſhall be an introduction (if your Highneſſe will vouchſafe to Patronize them with your Princely protection) to farre more memorable matters that I determine by Gods gracious indulgence to obſerue hereafter, in moſt of the famous Cities and Princes Courts of Germanie and Italie: as alſo in Conſtantinople, with diuers ancient Cities of Greece, and the holy Land, as Jeruſalem, Jericho, Samaria, and other ſacred places mentioned in the Scriptures, and celebrated for the miracles done therein by our bleſſed Sauiour. Of which Cities (if God ſhall grant me a proſperous iſſue to my deſignements) I hope to write after a more particular manner then any of our Engliſh trauellers haue done before me. Wherefore moſt humbly beſeeching your Highneſſe to pardon my preſumption, I re-

* *In Epiſtola ad Hen. Memmium.*

‖ *Horat. 2 lib. Epiſt.*

com-

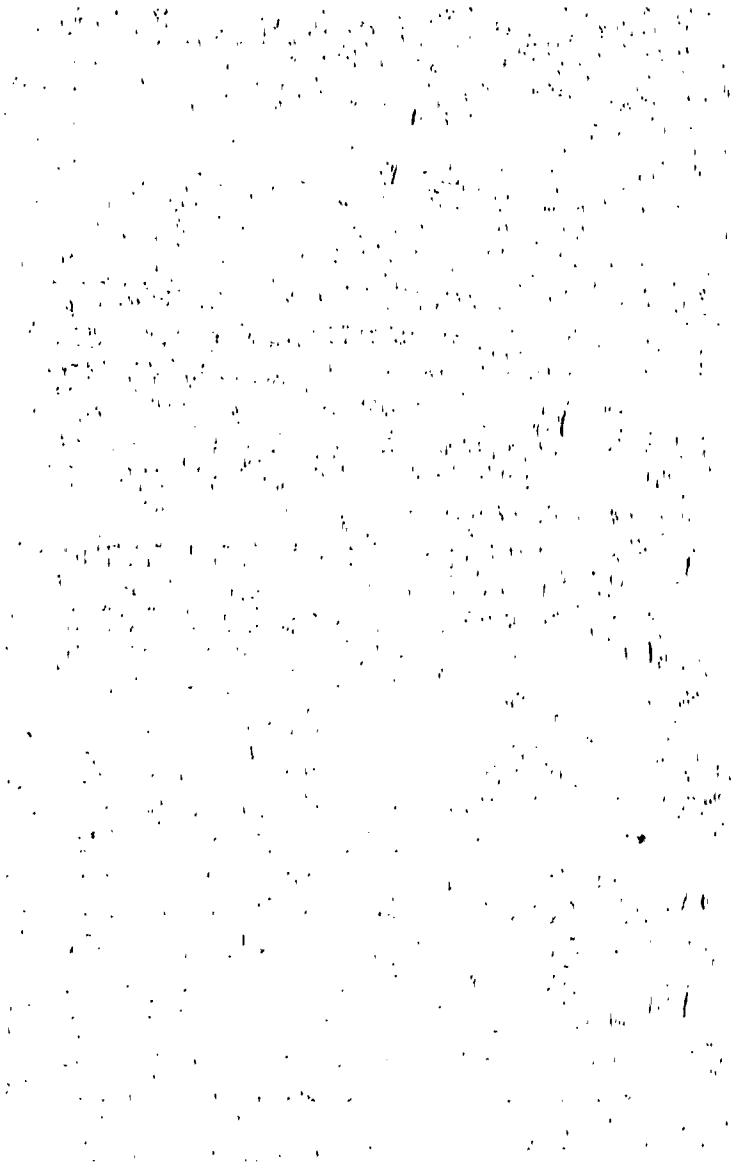
commend your Highneſſe to the merciſull cli-entele of him whoſe Throne is the Heauen, whoſe foote-ſtoole is the earth.

By him

That trauelleth no leſſe in all humble and dutifull obſeruance to your Highneſſe then he did to Venice and the parts aboue mentioned,

Your Highneſſe poore Obſeruer,

THOMAS CORYATE,
Peregrine of Odcombe.



THE EPISTLE to the READER.

HAUING lately conſidered in my ſerious meditations (candid Reader) the vnmeaſurable abundance of bookes of all artes, ſciences, and arguments whatſoeuer that are printed in this learned age wherein we now breathe, in ſo much that me thinks we want rather readers for bookes than bookes for readers; my thoughts beganne to be much diſtracted like thoſe of *Æneas*, of whom *Virgil* ſpeaketh thus:

Atque animum, nunc huc celerem, nunc diuidit illuc,
*In parteſque rapit varias, perque omnia verſat.**

Yea I was plunged in an Ocean of doubts, whether it were beſt that my Obſeruations gathered in forraine countries ſhould be continually confined within the bounds of my poore ſtudie, and ſo at length *ſqualere ſitu, & cum tineis ac blattis rixari*; or be preſented to the view of my country, being (I confeſſe) by ſo much the more doubtfull to euulge the ſame, by how much the more I am no ſchollar, but

* *Æneï.* 4.

only a ſuperficiall ſmatterer in learning, and therefore moſt vnwilling to incurre the cenſure of ſuch ſeuere Ariſtarches as are wont ὀβελίζειν, and with their cenſorious rods doe vſe to chaſtiſe the lucubrations of moſt kinde of writers. But at length *poſt varias cogitationum fluctuationes*, by the counſell of certaine of my deare friendes I put on a conſtant reſolution, and determined to expoſe the abortiue fruits of my trauels to the ſight of the world (after they had for the ſpace of two whole yeares lurked in a kinde of Cimmerian darkeneſſe) which if they cannot endure, but will be dazeled with the leaſt glimpſe thereof, I wiſh the ſame of them that elegant *Angelus Politianus** did of his Latin tranſlation of *Homer*, euen that I might *aut Thetidi aut Veneris largiri marito.*

Since then I haue thus farre ventured with them, I will take occaſion to ſpeake a little of the thing which begat and produced theſe my obſeruations, euen of trauell into forraine countries, whereby I may the better encourage Gentlemen and louers of trauell to vndertake iourneys beyond the ſeas. Of all the pleaſures in the world trauell is (in my opinion) the ſweeteſt and moſt delightfull. For what can be more pleaſant then to ſee paſſing variety of beautifull Cities, Kings and Princes Courts, gorgeous Palaces, impregnable Caſtles and Fortreſſes, Towers piercing in a manner vp

---

* *In Epiſtola ad Iacobum Cardinalem Papienſem.*

to the cloudes, fertill territories replenished with a very *Cornucopia* of all manner of commodities as it were with the horne of *Amalthea*, tending both to pleasure and profit, that the heart of man can wish for: flourishing Vniuersities (whereof only Germany yeeldeth no lesse than three and twenty) furnished with store of learned men of all faculties, by whose conuersation a learned traueller may much informe and augment his knowledge. What a singular and incomparable comfort is it to conferre with those learned men in forraine Vniuersities and noble Cities, whose excellent workes we reade in our priuate studies at home, as with *Isaac Casaubonus* the pearle of Paris: *Paulus Æmylius* in *Padua*: *Rodolphus Hospinianus*, *Gasper Waserus*, *Henricus Bullingerus* in Zurich: *Amandus Polanus*, *Ioannes Iacobus Gryneus* in Basil: *Ianus Gruterus*, *Dauid Pareus*, *Dionysius Gothofredus* at Heidelberg: *Ioannes Piscator* at Herborne: *Bonauentura Vulcanius* at Leyden? Most of whom it was my good hap not only to see in my trauels, but also to my vnspeakable solace to enioy very copious and fruitfull discourse with them. Againe, what a contentment is it to a holy and religious Christian to visit the monuments and tombes of some of the ancient Saints and Fathers of the primitiue Church; as of S. *Augustine* in Pauie, S. *Ambrose* in Milan? &c. Also the ἐρείπια and ruines of the houses wherein those famous men liued, as *Cicero*, *Varro*, *Virgil*, *Liuie*, *&c.* that are to this day shewed

in

in ſundry places of Italie, ſtrike no ſmall impreſſion in the heart of an obſeruatiue trauel-ler. Likewiſe the places wherein diuers famous battels haue beene fought, ſo much celebrated partly by the ancient Roman hiſtoriographers, and partly by other neotericke authors (many of which I exactly obſerued in my ſhort voyage) when they are ſuruayed by a curious traueller, doe ſeeme to preſent to the eyes of his mind a certaine Idea of the bloudy ſkirmiſhes themſelues. Yea ſuch is the exuberancie and ſuperfluity of theſe exoticke pleaſures, that for my owne part I will moſt truly affirme, I reaped more entire and ſweet comfort in fiue moneths trauels of thoſe ſeuen countries mentioned in the front of my booke, then I did all the dayes of my life before in England, which contayned two and thirty yeares. Moreouer the knowledge of forraine languages (which the ſhortneſſe of time did not affoord me) acquired by induſtrious trauell, yeeldeth an ornament beyond all compariſon the moſt precious and excellent that can be incident to a Gentleman. For if the learning of two languages be commended by *Ouid*, who ſaid:

Nec leuis ingenuas pectus coluiſſe per artes
Cura ſit, & linguas edidiciſſe duas.

Much more praiſe doth he deſerue that by trauelling in France, Italie, Spaine, Alemannie, and the Netherlands, doth learne the fiue languages of thoſe noble countries, which being

being added to his owne mother tongue and the Latin, do anſwere the number of the ſeuen liberall ſciences. Theſe certainly, and more, haue been learned by famous trauellers, as by *Gulielmus Poſtellus*, a Frenchman of excellent learning, who ſpake twelue languages. *Iulius Cæſar Scaliger*, that incomparable ſchollar, nine, *Ioſeph Scaliger* that died not long ſince in Leyden, a Vniuerſity of Holland, ſpake ten. *Gaſpar Waſerus*, that ornament of Zurich, my kind friend, ſpeaketh eight. Theſe are meanes that adde much more grace and honour to an ingenuous Gentleman, then he can purchaſe vnto himſelfe by all the exterior gifts of fortune. For though gentility be of it ſelfe gracious, yet it is much more excellent when it is adorned with the experience of forraine countries. Euen as a gold ringe of it ſelfe is faire and beautifull, but much more reſplendent when it is decked with a rich Diamond or ſome other precious ſtone. I will alſo illuſtrate this matter by ſome famous examples that I haue noted in my poore readings. The Patriarch *Iacob* trauelled in his old age with his children out of the land of Canaan into Ægypt. Very memorable is the trauell of the Queene of the South mentioned in the holy Scripture, who trauelled out of her country of Saba (which is a part of Arabia) to Hieruſalem, to the end to heare *Salomons* wiſedome. *Pherecydes*, the Maſter of *Pythagoras*, was a traueller. Alſo *Pythagoras* himſelfe trauelled out of his country of Samos into Italie.

Italie. *Polybius*, that excellent hiſtoriographer, trauelled into many countries with *Scipio Africanus*, whom he inſtructed in learning. *Apollonius Tyaneus*, that famous Pythagorean Philoſopher, whoſe life *Philoſtratus* hath deſcribed in eight bookes trauelled for learning ſake into Ægypt, Perſia, India, Greece. *Dionyſius Areopagita*, an Athenian borne, into Ægypt alſo, and diuers other countries. Likewiſe *Plinie* the Naturaliſt, and *Cornelius Tacitus* the hiſtoriographer, ſpent ſome time in trauell. The like did S. *Hieromé*, one of the foure Doctors of the weſt Church. The Emperour *Adrian* trauelled ouer moſt of the Prouinces of the Roman Empire, and for a time made his reſidence in Athens for learning of knowledge. Him did the Emperour *Antoninus Baſſianus Caracalla* imitate in the like action, though not with ſo good ſucceſſe. Alſo that eloquent orator *Hermannus Kirchnerus*, in his two orations of trauell which I haue rudely tranſlated out of Latin into Engliſh, and inſerted into my obſeruations, mentioneth theſe notable examples of trauelling, namely *Euclide*, *Plato*, *Ariſtotle*, *Anacharſis*, *Zamolxis*, *Lycurgus*, *Hippocrates*, *Cicero*, *Galen*, and *Dioſcorides*. Moreouer *Vincentius Gonzaga* Duke of Mantua then trauelled in diuers parts of Germanie when I was abroade. All which from the firſt to the laſt (*Iacob* only excepted, who trauelled for other cauſes) aymed at this maine ſcope in their trauels, as it were their *Helice* and *Cynoſura*, to purchaſe experience and

and wiſdome; that they might be the better able to benefit their country and common-weale. In which they differed much from many of our Engliſh trauellers, to whom I may very truly apply that memorable ſpeech of *Æſchines*, in his Oration againſt *Timarchus*, * ὁ τὸν τρόπον ἀλλὰ τὸν τόπον μόνον μετήλλαξεν. But I will proceede no further in this point, ſeeing the foreſaid elegant Orations of *Kirchnerus* doe more artificially paint out the fruits of trauell in their naturall colours then I am able to doe.

But now I will deſcend to ſpeake ſomething of my own trauels. It hath bene oftentimes obiected vnto me ſince my comming home, by certaine Gentlemen of eminent note, and as it were laid in my diſh as a choaking peare, that for the ſhort time that I was abroade I obſerued more ſolid matters then any Engliſh man did in the like ſpace this long time. For I copied out more inſcriptions and epitaphes (ſaid a certaine Knight that ſhall paſſe nameleſſe) that are written vpon ſolid peeces of ſtone, then any iudicious traueller would haue done in many yeares. For which cauſe he branded me with the note of a tombe-ſtone traueller. Whereas it had beene much more laudable (ſaid he) to haue obſerued the gouernement of common-weales, and affaires of ſtate. I anſwere him, that becauſe I am a priuate man and no ſtatiſt, matters of policie are imperti-

* This is anſwerable vnto that in *Horace*. *Cœlum non animum mutant qui trans mare currunt.*

nent

nent vnto me. For I obſerue that memorable diſtich:

Viue tibi, quantumqne potes praeluſtria vita,
Saeuum praeluſtri fulmen ab arce venit.

Beſides I haue obſerued that in ſome places it is dangerous to prie very curiouſly into State matters, as diuers trauellers haue obſerued by their deare experience; a moſt tragical example whereof I heard to haue beene ſhewed in the City of Strasbourg not long before my arriuall there. Moreouer I hope that euery gentle Reader that ſhall with a milde cenſure peruſe my obſeruations, will ſay it was impoſſible for me in the ſpace of fiue months to obſerue all theſe matters in deſcriptions of Cities that I haue handled, and politique affaires alſo. But becauſe this obiection ſhall not iuſtly take hold vpon me, that I am a tombeſtone traueller, if God ſhall grant me happy ſucceſſe in my next iourney, I will ſo farre wade into a few matters of policie for the better ſatisfaction of the Reader, as I may with ſecurity of my life attaine vnto. Surely I doe not a little wonder that the obſeruing of inſcriptions and epitaphes ſhould be obiected vnto me by way of diſgrace. For who that * τὸν ἐγκέφαλον ἐν τοῖς κροτάφοις (to vſe that ſentence of *Demoſthenes*) καὶ μὴ ἐν ταῖς πλέυραις καταπεπατημένον φορεῖ, will deeme it a vanity to write out thoſe ſweet

* *In Oratione de Halonneſo*, that is, who that hath his wit in his head, and not in his heeles, &c.

elegan-

elegancies that many epitaphes doe preſent to the reader, whereof ſome few for example ſake I will briefly recite. The epitaph of Pope *Lucius* the third, which I haue mentioned in my notes of Verona, is ſo pretty, that I thinke it cannot but affect euery learned Reader.

Luca dedit lucem tibi Luci, Pontificatum
Oſtia, Papatum Roma, Verona mori.
Imò Verona dedit tibi verè viuere, Roma
Exilium, curas Oſtia, Luca mori.

Alſo this witty epitaph that was giuen me by a learned man in my trauels, was written vpon the tombe of a Grammarian in the City of Gaunt.

Grammaticam ſciui, multos docuique per annos,
Declinare tamen non potui tumulum.

Who will not applaud that vpon learned *Ioannes Picus* Earle of Mirandula in the City of Florence?

Ioannes iacet hìc Mirandula, cætera norunt
Et Tagus, & Ganges, forſan & Antipodes.

And that vpon *Rodolphus Agricola* in Heidelberg, compoſed by famous *Hermolaus Barbarus*, as I haue mentioned in my notes of that City.

Inuida clauſerunt hoc marmore fata Rodolphum
Agricolam, Friſij ſpemque decuſque ſoli.
Scilicet hoc vno meruit Germania laudis
Quicquid habet Latium, Græcia quicquid habet.

Let

Let them therefore reprehend me as long as they liſt for the collection of thoſe epitaphes and inſcriptions in my booke. For mine owne part I am ſo farre from thinking my ſelfe worthy of taxation for the ſame, that I rather feare I haue miniſtred iuſt cauſe of reprehenſion to the learned for omitting ſo many notable epitaphes as I might haue found in diuers famous Cities of my trauels, eſpecially Paris, Milan, and Padua.

I ſuppoſe that diuers which will reade my obſeruations, will blame me for that I haue not tranſlated the Latin verſes of *Iulius Cæſar Scaliger*, which I haue prefixed before the deſcription of certaine of the nobler Cities, and the epitaphes and inſcriptions, into Engliſh. Becauſe many men that cannot vnderſtand them in Latin, would take ſome pleaſure to reade them in Engliſh. To this I anſwere, that if I ſhould haue turned them into Engliſh, many of them would haue loſt part of their grace by my improper tranſlation. Becauſe the Latin tongue hath certaine proper and peculiar elegancies, which when they are tranſlated into another language, ſeeme to leeſe ſomething of that *genuina venuſtas* that it hath in her owne originall, no otherwiſe then certaine plants that being remoued from their naturall ſoile to a ſtrange place, will not proſper as well as they did before. Therefore I thought good to labour but little in this buſineſſe of translation, ſauing only in thoſe two memorable things which I haue translated for

the

the benefit of the vnlearned Reader, the one S. *Bernards* Epiſtle to the Biſhop of Spira; the other the hiſtorie of the three Kings of Colen. Alſo whereas I vnderſtand that ſome haue obiected againſt me, that I deſerue to be taxed for reporting certaine things which I receiued only by tradition and report of other men, not by my owne certaine experience; I would haue them know, that I am not the firſt that hath grounded much of his matter vpon the ſpeeches of other men; for I haue obſerued that *Herodotus, Diodorus Siculus, Iuſtin, Quintus Curtius,* and diuers other ancient hiſtorians, as well amongſt the Greeks as Latines, haue done the like, as they may eaſily obſerue that peruſe their workes. But I am ſure I doe very ſeldome depend vpon the report of others, and when I truſt to the tradition of them, they are men of ſuch learning from whom I deriue thoſe matters, that I thinke a man needs not doubt to alleage them for authentike authours. As in Zurich learned *Hoſpinian* told me that their City was founded in the time of *Abraham.* And the like notes I receiued from other learned men, whoſe teſtimonies I approue as much as the written authority of graue authours.

It remaineth now that I am to make one inſtant requeſt vnto thee (curteous Reader) and with the ſame will ſhut vp my Epiſtle: Euen to deſire thee, whatſoeuer thou art, if thou ſhouldeſt intend to tranſlate my booke into Latin in my abſence, when I ſhall be abroade in

my next trauels, *manum de tabula tollere.* Intermeddle not I intreate thee, gentle reader, with my booke, neither thruſt thy ſickle into my haruеſt, except thou ſhalt certainly vnderſtand by credible report that I haue miſcarried in my voyage. For if God ſhall grant me happy ſucceſſe in my next trauels, and a ſafe arriuall in my country, I determine (θεῷ βοηθοῦντι) to translate both theſe and my future obſeruations into Latin, for the benefit not only of my owne country, but alſo of thoſe countries where I haue already trauelled, and hereafter reſolue to trauell. Though truly I doe ingenuously confeſſe my Latin ſtile is ſo barren and penurious, that it were much fitter for another man to performe it then my ſelfe. As for theſe Obſeruations which I now exhibite vnto thy gentle cenſure, take them I pray thee in good part till I preſent better vnto thee after my next trauels, conſidering that it is not in my power to yeeld vnto thee ſuch exquiſite notes of trauell as great ſchollars gather in the courſe of their trauels, ſince I neither profeſſe my ſelfe a ſchollar, nor acknowledge myſelfe worthy to be ranked amongſt ſchollars of meane learning, but only with to be accounted a poore well-willer of the Muſes. Notwithſtanding though my beggarly learning can not ayme at ſuch weighty matters as are fit to be ſearched for by a learned traueller, yet I will promiſe thee, if thou wilt only winke at ſome light matters inſerted into theſe my Obſeruations, to impart many ſuch memorable things

vnto

vnto thee after the end of my next iourney, as are oftentimes omitted by trauellers of that learning, that I am not worthy to looſe their ſhoe-lachet, yea ſuch as doe as farre excell me,

Ante alios quantum Pegaſus ibat equos.

Therefore in the meane time ioyne with me in thy beſt wiſhes for happy ſucceſſe in my future trauels; and ſo I commend thee to him whom I beſeech to bleſſe thee at home, and me abroade.

Thy beneuolent itinerating friend,

T. C.

The Odcombian Legge-ſtretcher.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE ENSUING VERSES.

IHere preſent unto thee (gentle Reader) the encomiaſtick and panegyrick Verſes of ſome of the worthyeſt ſpirits of this kingdome, compoſed by perſons of eminent quality and marke, as well for dignity as excellencie of wit; ſuch as haue vouchſafed to deſcend ſo low as to dignifie and illuſtrate my lucubrations without any demerit of theirs* (I do ingenuouſly confeſſe) with the ſingular fruits of their elegant inuentions, which they haue expreſſed in

* Miſtake me not Reader. I referre this word to the word Lucubrations.

the beſt and moſt learned languages of the world, two only excepted, which are the *Welch and Iriſh. But in that I exhibite vnto thy view ſuch a great multitude of Verſes as no booke whatſoeuer printed in England theſe hundred yeares, had the like written in praiſe thereof; aſcribe it not I intreate thee to any ambitious humour of me, as that I ſhould craue to obtrude ſo many to the world in praiſe of my booke. For I can aſſure thee I ſollicited not halfe thoſe worthy Wights for theſe verſes that I now diuulge; a great part of them being ſent vnto me voluntarily from diuers of my friends, from whom I expected no ſuch courteſie. At laſt when I ſaw the multitude of them to increaſe to ſo great a number, I reſolued to put aboue a thouſand of them into an *Index expurgatorius*, and to detain them from the preſſe. Whereupon the Princes-Highneſſe (who hath moſt graciouſly deigned to be the

* *Ironia.*

Hy-

**Hyperaſpiſt* and *Mæcenas* of my booke) vnderſtanding that I meant to ſuppreſſe ſo many, gaue me a ſtrict and expreſſe commandement to print all thoſe verſes which I had read to his Highneſſe. Since then that ineuitable neceſſity hath been impoſed vpon me, I haue here communicated that copious rhapſodie of poems to the world that my learned friends haue bountifully beſtowed vpon me; wherein many of them are diſpoſed to glance at me with their free and mery jeſts, for which I deſire thee (courteous reader) to ſuſpend thy cenſure of me till thou haſt read ouer my whole booke.

* You ſhall vnderſtand the meaning of this word in a marginal note vpon the verſes imediately enſuing.

PANEGYRICKE VERSES

UPON THE

AUTHOR AND HIS BOOKE.

Incipit Ἀποδημευτόφιλος.

LOrdings, full well I hope you know
I neuer ſhot in Phœbus bow,
Or clim'd *Parnaſſus* hill;
Yet muſt I needes in doggrell rime
Craue your ſweet patience for a time,
Full ſore againſt my will.
I am not now to tell a tale
Of *George a Greene*, or *Iacke a Vale*,
Or yet of *Chittiface*:
But I muſt be the Chanti-cleere
Of one that is withouten peere,
A horne replete with grace.
For he at *Odcombe* was y-bore,
Whereas the fates were heard to ſcore
The fortunes of his birth:
Goe pretty dandy-prat to ſchoole
(Said they) thou ſhalt no little foole
Be counted for thy mirth.
The child in time was waxen great,
And all the Sophiſts he did threat
Their problemes to confound;

Gram-

Grammarians ſore did ſtand in feare
The coynage of his words to heare,
So vncouth was their ſound.
For by a naturall inſtinct
The Graces to his lips were linkt,
(Forſooth his lips were faire.)
His mouth did open ere he ſpake,
And ſwifter farre then Ducke and Drake
His words flew through the ayre.
The ſtony hearts that could not bide
A Church-Ale at a Whitſontide,
He ſuppled with his ſpeech:
And like a Captaine bold and ſtout,
He did aduance his Eagles ſnowt,
Faire thriue it I beſeech.
Not *Mahound*, no nor *Termagaunt*
Could euer make halfe their auant
Of deedes ſo ſterne and fell,
As can this child Sir *Thopas* Squire,
Inſpired with a ſparke of fire
Stolne out of wiſdomes cell.
He hammers words vpon his teeth
(Rime thereunto I can vnneeth)
Yet ſtill I will proceede;
Like as a Beare doth licke her whelpe,
Their roughneſſe ſo his tongue doth helpe,
When poliſhing is neede.
Now Lordings mercy doe I aske,
That ſince I vnder-went this taske
His name I haue conceald;
He keepes the *Magazine* of wit,
And beares the priuy key of it,
Which may not be reueal'd.

Yet

Yet in deſpite of bread and ale,
Vnbuckled now ſhall be the male,
Betide what may betide:
His name is *Coryate* I wis,
But whether he be fleſh or fiſh,
I cannot yet decide.
For like the errant Knight *Vlyſſes*,
Through the Seas amongſt the fiſhes
He lanched forth his hulke:
The ſides whereof were heard to groane
No leſſe than twenty miles and one
Vnder his grieuous bulke.
Then either without ſcrippe or bagge
He vſde his ten-toes for a nagge
From Venice for to hie.
Thorough thicke, and thorough thinne
Vntill he came vnto his Inne,
His winged heeles did flie.
He trauaild North, he trauaild South
With **Hyperaſpiſt* in his mouth,
A word of his deuiſing:
For nature letters patents gaue
To him the priuiledge to haue
Of words naturalizing.

---

* A word that the author once vſed in an Oration to the Prince, metaphorically ſignifying (as being deriued from theſe two Greeke wordes ὑπὲρ, that ſignifieth aboue, and ἀσπὶς, a ſhield, that is, one that oppoſeth his ſhield in the defence of his friend againſt the blow of an enemie) a Patron or Protector. Which word by a kind of conuerſion may be not improperly applied (as a certaine conceited Gentleman lately ſaid) to the authour himſelfe. *Hyperaſpiſt quaſi hyperhorſpiſt*, that is, one vpon whom neuer Aſſes piſt, but Horſes once piſt on him, as when he lay vpon ſtraw at their heeles in Bergomo, a Citie of Lombardie.

To

To trees and ſteeples as he went
He did his homage verament,
And ſalu-ed them each one.
He regiſtred their names alwaies;
Contrary if that any ſaies,
The booke is to be ſhowne.
A Cortizan then Iycoras
More ſweet in Venice towne there was,
That wiſht him for her owne:
But ſhe could neuer him hand faſt;
For as a Gelding he was chaſt,
Though Gelding he were none.
The Barcaruola appetite
His Gondola directed right
Vnto a female Elfe;
Yet would he not play *Cupids* Ape,
In *Chaucers* jeſt leſt he ſhould ſhape
A Pigſnye like himſelfe.
This wandring Squire full oft I heard
The circle of his beard had ſquard,
And skowred euery haire;
That ſweeter then the Eglentine,
And then the purple Columbine
He did appeare more faire.
He had a kind of ſimple bluſh
That kept him ſtill from being fluſh,
When Ladies did him wooe:
Though they did ſmile, he ſeem'd to ſcowle,
As doth the faire broade-faced fowle,
That ſings *To whit to whooe.*
It was no crochet of his braine
That put his legs to ſo great paine
In paſſing to and fro:

But

But ſure it was the quinteſſence
Of ſtudy, that beyond all ſence
Had made his wits to crow.
With Latin he doth rule the roaſt,
And ſpowteth Greeke in euery coaſt,
Ne'r may his well-ſpring fade:
He ouer-ſpeakes the Engliſh tongue,
And picketh gold out of the dongue
That ancient Poets made.
If any *Zoilus* will carpe,
Or take vpon him for to harpe
Vpon his learned ſtrings:
On foote to Venice let him goe,
And then at his returning ſhow
What fruite from thence he brings.
For had our *Coryate* beene a lade,
In halfe the iourney that he made
He had beene founderd cleane:
But now by foote, by cart, and ſaile,
Tom Coryate is come from Itaile,
From Italie I meane.
The ſqueazie humour of his braine
Before he parted from this maine,
Neare periſhed his skull:
Now ſince the Sunne beganne to ſup,
And drinke thoſe groſſer vapours vp,
He is no more a Gull.
Oh let the fardels of his leaues
Be held more pretious then the ſheaues
Pitched vp in harueſt time;

Ne

Ne euer any man aliue
May see them sayling from Queene-hiue:
Now Muse stay heere thy rime.

Explicit Ἀποδημαντόφιλος.

Incipit Henricus Neuill de Abergeuenny.

GOldilockt God that doest on Parnasse dwell,
O thou that sweetly playest on a fiddle
To sisters Nine, that Aganippes Well
Do much frequent, there bathing to the middle;
Lend me thy notes, that I may sweeter sing
Of *Tom* of *Odcombe* then doth *Odcombe* ring.

Oh that some errant Knight could now be seene,
That he might dubbe thee; crying, Vp Sir *Thomas*:
Their dangers and aduentures lesse haue beene
That erst did wander to the land of promise.
Thou mak'st Sir *Beuis* and Sir *Guy* a fable,
With all the daring knights of the round table.

Vnto thy shoes, thy shirt, thy fustian case,
That hang at *Odcombe*, trophees of thy trauailes,
Ioyne this fayre book of thine, which makes thee passe
Great *Merlin Cockay* in recounting marueiles.
Whilst pendant scutchins others tombes adorne,
O're thine these faire atchiuements shall be borne.

Explicit Henricus Neuill de Abergeuenny.

Incipit Ioannes Harrington de Bathe.

THOU glorious Goose that kept'st the Capitoll,
Afford one quill, that I may write one storie yet
Of this my new-come Odcombe Friend, *Tom Coryet*,

Whose

The Author and his Booke.

Whoſe praiſe ſo worthy wits and pens inroll
As (with good cauſe) his cuſtome is to glory it:
So farre am I from iudging his a ſory wit,
Aboue earth, ſeas, ayre, fire, Ile it extoll
To *Cinthias* ſpheare, the next beneath the ſtarres.
Where his vaſt wit, and courage ſo audacious
Of equall worth in times of peace, and warres,
(As *Rolands* erſt) encombring roomes capacious
Lie ſtored ſome in hogſheads, ſome in iarres.
This makes the learn'd of late in forren parts
Finde *Phœbes* face ſo full of wennes and warts.

Explicit Ioannes Harrington de Batke.

Incipit Ludouicus Lewknor.

OLD wormy age that in thy muſtie writs
Of former fooles records the preſent wits,
Tell vs no more the tale of *Apuleius* Aſſe,
Nor *Mydas* eares, nor *Io* eating graſſe.
This worke of *Toms* ſo farre them all exceeds,
As *Phœbus* fiddle did *Pans* ſqueaking reeds.
He writes not of a gnat, nor frogge, nor woodcocks bill, (quill
Of ſteeples, townes, and towers, entreats his gooſes
Among the reſt hee of a wondrous tub doth tell,
The wine whereof more Poets made then *Tempes* weil.
In Odcomb'd *Toms* regard the *Cyclops heards were thin, (ſkinne.
Our *Tom* quicke cattell fed whole legions on his
So did poore bare *Philoſophers* in former times,
And ſo do Poets now that make the lowzy rimes.

---

* *Homer. Virgil.*

Fiue months with this in child-birth lay *Toms* labring Muſe,
In all which time he ſeldome chang'd his ſhirt or ſhoes.
The care and toyle was his, thine are the gaines,
Cracke then the nut, and take the kernell for thy paines.

Explicit Ludouicus Lewknor.

Incipit Henricus Goodier.

IF in an euenneſſe all wiſedome lie,
Tom thou art wiſe, thou doſt all euenly.
Once thou didſt wench, and thou wert carted once,
Once thou didſt *ſteale, & once they beate thy bones.
Once didſt thou beg, and if thou then didſt get
Nothing by begging, thou art euen yet.
What onely he ſaw he onely writes, if than
He only reade it, hee's an euen man.
Our ſpies write home no ill of him; he went,
He ſtaid, he came an euen § Innocent.
The Ieſuites could not ſhake him; for he would not
Take orders, but remaine at ‖ Idiote.
If any thinke him dull or heauy, know
The Court and cities mirth cannot be ſo.
Who thinks him light, aſke them who had the taſke
To beare him in a trunke vnto the maſke,
He is ſo equall, that if he were laid
Into thoſe ſcales whereby the proofe is made,
Whether the woman or the plume preuaile,
He and his booke would hardly turne the ſcale.

Explicit Henricus Goodier.

---

* Viz. grapes.

§ A harmeleſſe man.

‖ A lay man, or priuate man, as being deriued from the Greeke word ἰδιώτης, which ſignifieth a priuate man.

Incipit

The Author and his Booke.

Incipit Ioannes Payton iunior.

MAgnifique Cæſar that in worth ſurpaſſes
The greateſt of our greateſt Turkiſh Baſſaes,
All the long night oft times did waking tarry,
And made the night the day his Secretary:
Yet if in little volumes you reuoke it,
His worke of many yeares lies in your pockit.
But thou ô *Coryate* mak'ſt *Cæſar* but a * *Iauell*,
And writeſt huge volumes of twiſe ten weekes trauell.
Twiſe twenty weekes a dwarfiſh birth will aſke,
Thou in twiſe ten brought'ſt forth this mighty taſke;
Then if abortiue birth had not preuented,
What *Atlas* would thy Gyant-braine inuented?
Sith ſeuen ſuch countries none ſo ſoone could paſſe
As thou the learned *Coryate Thomas*.
Yet thy large writings wonder more I at,
Thou *Odcombs* only Grace *Tom Coryat*,
For of the twaine much rather would I miſſe his
That wrote the ten yeares trauels of *Vlyſſes*:
For who conſiders well, he quickly finde ſhould
That thou wroteſt perfect, ſeeing *Homer* blind-fold.

Explicit Ioannes Payton Iunior.

Incipit Henricus Poole.

DOn *Coryate* once I ſaw, but his booke neuer,
Yet meane I to commend them both together:
Him for his booke, his booke for him I praiſe:
The workman's fame the workmanſhip doth raiſe
To great eſteeme, no foule tongue can defile it,
The work's of worth, for *Coryate* did compile it.

---

* *In Priſciano vapulante.*

The goods wherewith this weſterne barge is fraught,
Thou gentle Reader ſhalt enioy for nought;
They coſt thee nothing but a thankfull minde,
Which this our author hopes in thee to finde:
Who in his trauell hath obſerued more,
Then euer any wyzard did before;
And what he hath obſerued, with his pen
He here preſenteth to his country-men:
That he whom fiue moneths trauell made ſo witty,
Should liue obſcure at home, were it not pitty?
Then *Coryate* feede thy Muſe in forraine parts,
Swallow their ſecrets, and deuoure their arts;
Whereof when thou ſaturitie ſhalt gaine,
Come home, and then diſgorge thy ſelfe againe.

Explicit Henricus Poole.

Incipit Robertus Phillips.

SINCE euery pen is preſs'd to praiſe
Thee trauelling *Wonder* of our daies,
My Muſe would chide, ſhould ſhe not ſing
The praiſe of thee moſt wandring thing,
Who with thy reſtleſſe feete and painefull wit
A booke of wonders now haſt writ;
In which thy worke we plaine do ſee
How well thy feete and wit agree.
What others thought too heauy and too high,
As Tombes, and Steeples, with the Butter-flie,
Thou haſt brought home, though not in ſolid ſtuffe:
For which let not our carping Criticks huffe:
For thou the ſubſtance wouldeſt not bring
Of ought which might be termed a *ſolid thing.

---

* If you meane ſolid ſtones, you are in the right Sir. If ſolid Obſeruations, I referre my ſelfe to the Readers cenſure after he hath throughly peruſed my booke, whether I haue brought home any ſolid thing or no.

Alas

Alas poore *Tom*, they do miſtake thy age
Who thinke thou art not paſt the making ſage;
Or that thy iourney had ſome other ends
Then to delight and recreate thy friends.
And if perhaps ſome man may call thee foole
For this thy end, good *Tom* pull out thy toole,
Thy booke I mean, demaund if that an Aſſe
Could haue obſerued ſo much as he did paſſe:
Or could haue got ſuch praiſe in rime
As thou ſhalt ſhew to future time;
By which thou ſhalt ſo liuely pourtrayed bee,
As that the * Aſſe himſelfe himſelfe may ſee.
Thy danger with the *Boore*, thy hazard with the Iewes,
Thy ſcabs at Turin, and ſolace in the ſtewes,
Let others chaunt, I liſt not tell them ouer,
Nor of thy liquid caſe twixt France and Douer;
Though there thou madeſt ſo great a ſauour,
That few receiued it for a ſauour.
I onely will commend thy conſtant nature,
Who didſt retnrne the ‡ſimple creature
That thou wentſt forth, and hauing trudg'd
Much ground, at length art iudged
By the full praiſe of euery Muſe,
Which vſhereth in thy booke of newes:
Therefore braue Champion of the Whitſon-ale,
Let thy fayre iournall to the preſſe hoiſe ſaile,
That after-ages too may know thee,
As well as we that now enioy thee.

---

* I meane any criticall carper that ſhall taxe thee for thy Booke.

‡ Not compoſed of the vices of thoſe countries through which thou traueld'ſt, which doth often happen to many of our Engliſh men that returne home corrupted in manners and much worſe then they went forth.

Panegyricke Verſes vpon

Who to the end that gratefull we may ſeeme,
Thee of the ‡ *Marrot* worthy doe we deeme.

Explicit Robertus Phillips.

Incipit Dudleus Digges vpon the Author and his paynes.

OVR Author will not let me reſt, he ſayes,
Till I write ſomewhat in his labours praiſe;
I thinking ſtraight vpon Deliuerie,
Proteſt his labour ſuch a Prodigie,
As may a Mountebanke Man-midwife grauell
To ſee a man that was fiue mon'ths in trauell,
So fairly brought abed, and of a birth
* So——but of that iudge by theſe goſſips mirth.
Ioy to the glad Dad, who ſuch § fondnes ſhewes,
That by a hundred markes the wiſe child knowes
Who twas, and can in print already call,
Coryate the kind Father, and the Naturall.

Ingenium liber iſte tuum Coriate ſepultum
Continet, inde petat qui caret ingenio.

Explicit Dudleus Digges.

---

‡ That is, the Lawrell, ſo called from one *Marrot* a French Poet.

* ἀποσιώπησις. As that in the firſt Ænei. of Virgil. *Quos ego.*

§ This is that which the Latines call *Indulgentia*, the Grecians φιλοστοργία.

Incipit

Incipit Rowlandus Cotton.

COlumbus, *Magelan*, and *Drakes* braue ſtory
Are yet remembred vnto their glory.
But thy high deeds with theirs when I compare,
I ſay thy trauels haue with theirs no ſhare.
I wonder then this writing age hath fail'd
To tell ere this how farre *Tom Coryate* ſail'd
In fiue mon'ths time, and moſt or all on foote.
What man aliue that euer elſe did do't?
It cannot be but that the world did looke
That thou thy ſelfe hereof ſhouldſt write a booke.
What good acceptance ſuch a booke ſhall finde,
Thou need'ſt not doubt, there's no man ſo vnkind
That will make ſcruple for to be thy halfe
Since thou the heifer art that beares the calfe.
Tis thy firſt borne *Tom*, I pray thee loue it;
And whoſoeuer ſhall thy iſſue couet,
I wiſh there may befall him this one curſe,
To treade thy ſteps againe, and with thy purſe.
Yet one thing *Tom* I do diſlike in ſooth,
Thou doſt not ſpare thy ſelfe to tell a truth.
What need'ſt thou in thy ſtorie be ſo nice,
To tell thy child of all thy nits and lice?
Yet it becomes thee well, and much the rather,
The ſonne, I thinke, will proue ſo like the father.
But pardon *Tom*, if I no further tell
Thoſe gifts which in thee do by nature dwell:
Who tels the Aſſe that he hath two long eares,
Or Chanti-cleare that he a coxcombe weares?
Why, all the world doth know as well as I
That neuer any did as much deſcrie,
So many nations, manners, and ſo ſoone,
Except alone the man that's in the moone.
Let other wits that with a nimbler wing
Do cut the emptie ayre, thy prayſes ſing;
My Muſe intreats thee to reſume thy penne,

And to relate vnto thy countrey-men
Whether thy father Iouiall were or ſad,
And what complexion thy faire mother had
When they were linked in wedlocks louely band,
And whether of them had the vpper hand:
How many mon'ths thy mother did incombe
Thy tender body in her fruitfull wombe:
What milder planet gouerned in the skie
In the horoſcope of thy natiuity,
Thy mothers midwife, and thy nurſes name,
The ſhire and houſhold whence thy linage came.
Who trained vp thy youth, and in what place,
Whether where *Iſis* hides her dewie face,
Or where the ſiluer ſtreames of *Chame* do glide,
Shaddowed with willowes vpon either ſide;
That other men may learne to get a ſonne
To ſee thoſe countries which thy ſelfe haſt done.
This calculation yet would breed a danger,
And 'twere not fit to teach it euery ſtranger;
Leſt when the world thy learned booke ſhould view,
A foole might get as wiſe a child as you.

Explicit Rowlandus Catton.

Incipit Robertus Yaxley.

IF the Author had a curious coate,
With cap of coſtly die,
And crowne of cocke for creſt thereon,
With whetſtone hanging by,
Then might he tell of trauellers,
And all the thriftleſſe traine,
Which proudly forth on Aſſes pricke,
Twixt Italy and Spaine.
For *Thomas* is by trauell tri'd,
And truth of him to tell,

There's

Ther's few of them that now go forth
Returne home halfe ſo well.
Then buy this booke ye Brittons bold,
But read it at your leiſure:
For it and he, and he and it,
Were made to ſhew you pleaſure.

Explicit Robertus Yaxley.

Incipit Ioannes Strangwayes.

THOU crau'ſt my verſe, yet do not thank me for it;
For what rimes can praiſe enough *Tom Coryate?*
Kemp yet doth liue, and only liues for this
Much famous, that he did dance the Morris
From *London* vnto *Norwich*. But thou much more
Doeſt merit praiſe. For though his feete were ſore,
Whilſt ſweaty he with antick ſkips did hop it,
His treadings were but friſcals of a poppet.
Or that at once I may expreſſe it all,
Like to the lacks of iumbled virginall.
But thou through heats and colds, through punks and trunks,
Through hils and dales haſt ſtrecht thy weary ſtumps,
Feeding on hedge-row fruits, and not on plum-trees,
Onely through zeale to viſite many countries.
But ſtay a while, and make a ſtand my Muſe,
To think vpon his euerlaſting ſhoo's.
Come to my helpe ſome old-ſhod pilgrime wight,
That I of you may tread the way aright
Which leads vnto his fame, whilſt I do ſtile
How he did go at leaſt nine hundred mile

With one poore paire of ſhooes, ſauing alone-a
He onely once did ſole them at * Verona.
So that it grew a queſtion whether
Thy ſhoes or feete were of more laſting leather.
Which at that time did ſtand thee in moſt vſe,
When as the Iewes would cut off thy prepuce,
But thou that time like many an errant Knight,
Didſt ſaue thy ſelfe by vertue of thy flight.
Whence now in great requeſt this Adage ſtands,
One paire of legges is worth two paire of hands.

Explicit Ioannes Strangwayes.

Incipit Gulielmus Clauel.

CO*ryats* trauels doe bewitch my pen,
Worke miracles, making the dumbe to ſpeake:
My dumbe-borne Muſe, yet neuer knowne to men,
Doth by his charmes her ſilent cuſtome breake.
For if his worthy actes had not beene ſuch,
The world could not haue drawen from me thus much.

They only force from me both praiſe and wonder,
Who paſt beliefe haue conquer'd many dangers:
It can not be deſcrib'd what he brought ‡vnder,
Leauing the ſkars of his renowne with ſtrangers.
Then frolicke man, and in thy country rowſe thee,
Although abroade thou ſcorn'ſt not to be lowſie.

---

* You ſhould haue ſaid Zurich.

‡ You meane ſome merry matter Sir.

Send

The Author and his Booke.

Send out thy copious booke to common view,
Make many laugh, ſome ſcorne, moue moſt to pitty.
Thoſe that trauell, (as no man hath his due)
Shall ſtill confeſſe with ſhame thy booke is witty;
And after ages will admire, no doubt,
This *Gog-Magog* thy Gyant-wit brings out.

Explicit Gulielmus Clauel.

Incipit Ioannes Scory.

THAT thou a traueller mayſt called bee,
Thanks to thy braines that trauell, not to thee;
That thou a rare read-ſchollar clepyd art,
Giue more thanks to thy tongue, then to thy arte.
Yet haue thy feete in fiue moneths paſs'd more Cities,
Then ere thy Poetrie will make good ditties.
Ballets vnfit to ſtand before thy booke,
Wherein who ſo with iudgments eies will looke,
May ſee a monſter of fiue moneths begetting,
More rare than that of thy own Sires begetting.
Some ſay, when thou wert borne (O wondrous hap)
Firſt time thou piſt thy clouts, thou drew'ſt a map.
But that thou ſpakeſt as ſoone as thou wert borne,
There is no doubt; for elſe how couldſt thou learne
In ſo ſhort time to talke ſo long and much,
And to ſuch purpoſe. Yet I heare no Dutch,
Nor French, nor Spaniſh, nor the Italian tongue;
So mightſt thou do thy Greeke and Latin wrong:
Of which thou vtterſt ſuch abundant ſtore,
That thy full braines can now containe no more.
Well *Tom*, ſince Europe thou haſt ſeene in part,
Now into Aſia and Africke make a ſtart.

Boldly

Boldly encounter all the monſters there:
For ſeeing thee they needs muſt flie for feare.
But ſtill be ſure thy buckler be thy booke,
Meduſaes ſhield had ne're ſo grim a looke.

Explicit Ioannes Scory.

Incipit Ioannes Donne.

OH to what heigth will loue of greatneſſe driue
Thy leauened ſpirit, *Seſqui-ſuperlatiue?*
Venice vaſt lake thou hadſt ſeene, and would ſeeke (than
Some vaſter thing, and foundſt a Cortizan.
That inland Sea hauing diſcouered well,
A Cellar-gulfe, where one might faile to hell
From Heydelberg, thou longdſt to ſee; and thou
This Booke, greater than all, produceſt now.
Infinite worke, which doth ſo farre extend,
That none can ſtudy it to any end.
Tis no one thing; it is not fruite, nor roote;
Nor poorely limited with head or foote.
If man be therefore man, becauſe he can
Reaſon, and laugh, thy booke doth halfe make man.
One halfe being made, thy modeſty was ſuch,
That thou on th' other halfe wouldſt neuer touch.
When wilt thou be at full, great Lunatique?
Not till thou exceed the world? Canſt thou be like
A proſperous noſe-borne wenne, which ſometime
growes
To be farre greater than the Mother-noſe?
Goe then; and as to thee, when thou didſt goe,
Munſter did Townes, and *Geſner* Authors ſhow,
Mount now to *Gallo-belgicus*; appeare
As deepe a States-man, as a Gazettier.

Home

Homely and familiarly, when thou comeſt backe
Talke of *Will* Conqueror, and *Preſter Iacke.*
Goe bashfull man, leſt here thou bluſh to looke
Vpon the progreſſe of thy glorious booke.
To which both Indies ſacrifices ſend;
The weſt ſent gold, which thou didſt freely ſpend,
(Meaning to ſee't no more) vpon the preſſe.
The eaſt ſends hither her deliciouſneſſe;
And thy leau's muſt embrace what comes from thence,
The Myrrhe, the Pepper, and the Frankinſence.
This magnifies thy leau's; but if they ſtoope
To neighbour wares, when Merchants doe vnhoope
Voluminous barrels, if thy leau's doe then
Conuay theſe wares in parcels vnto men,
If for vaſte Tomes of Currans, and of Figs,
Of Medcinall, and Aromatique twigs,
Thy leau's a better methode doe prouide,
Diuide to Pounds, and Ounces ſubdiuide;
If they ſtoope lower yet, and vent our wares,
Home-*manufactures*, to thicke popular faires,
If *omnipregnant* there, vpon warm ſtals
They hatch all wares for which the buyer cals,
Then thus thy leau's we iuſtly may commend,
That they all kinde of matter comprehend.
Thus thou, by meanes which th' Ancients neuer tooke,
A Pandect makeſt, and Vniuerſall Booke.
The braueſt Heroes, for publique good
Scattred in diuers lands, their limmes and blood.
Worſt malefactors, to whom men are prize,
Doe publique good, cut in Anatomies;
So will thy Booke in peeces: For a Lord
Which caſts at Porteſeues, and all the board,
Prouide whole Books; each Leafe enough will be
For friends to paſs time, and keepe companie.
Can all carouſe vp thee? No: thou muſt fit
Meaſures, and fill out for the half-pinte wit.

Some

Some ſhal wrap pils, and ſaue a friends life ſo,
Some ſhall ſtop muſkets, and ſo kill a foe.
Thou ſhalt not eaſe the Critiques of next age
So much, at once their hunger to aſſwage.
Nor ſhall wit-pyrats hope to finde thee lie
All in one bottome, in one Librarie.
Some leau's may paſte ſtrings there in other books,
And ſo one may, which on another looks,
Pilfer, alas, a little wit from you,
But hardly *much; and yet, I thinke this true;
As *Sybils* was, your booke is miſticall,
For euery peece is as much worth as all.
Therefore mine impotency I confeſſe;
The healths which my braine beares, muſt be farre leſſe;
Thy Gyant wit o'erthrowes me, I am gone;
And rather then reade all, I would reade none.

In eundem Macaronicon.

Quot, dos hæc, LINGUISTS perfetti, *Diſticha* fairont,
Tot cuerdos STATESMEN, *hic* liure fara *tuus.*
Es *ſat* A MY l'honneur eſtre *hic* inteſo: Car I LEAUE
L'honra, de perſonne neſtre creduto, *tibi.*

Explicit Ioannes Donne.

---

* I meane from one page which ſhall paſte ſtrings in a booke.

Incipit

Incipit Richardus Martin.

To my friend that by lying at the ſigne of the Fox doth proue himſelfe no Gooſe,

THOMAS CORYATE, the Traueller,

A SONNET.

O For a bonny blith and bounſing ballet
To praiſe this *Odcomb'd* Chanticlere that hatched
Theſe *Crudities* which (with his ſhoes) he patched,
All hitting right as it were with a mallet.
Before vs here he ſets both bag and wallet,
Where met are many ſcraps (you ſee) vnmatched:
His feete, hands, head, (daies and nights) walkt, wrote, watched:
And hardly did he lie on any pallet.
Much oyle he ſau'd both from his ſhoes and ſallats,
Which thriftily he ate while they were cobled;
Then (for his fruite) theſe *Crudities* he gobled,
Which ſince he ſeaſon'd hath for ſundry palats.
To him therefore vaile trauellers your bonnets,
Of him write Poets all your Songs and Sonnets.

Explicit Richardus Martin.

45858

Incipit

Incipit Laurentius Whitakerus.

Ad Lectorem bipedem de Authore *Polypode, deque prouerbio ipsi vsitato, eque Demosthene citato, scil. τὸν ἐγκέφαλον ἐν ταῖς πτέρναις, καὶ μὴ ἐν τοῖς κροτάφοις φορεῖν, Ὀκλόσιχον.

Οὐ μόνον ἐν κροτάφοις, ἀλλ᾽ ἐν πτέρναις Κοριᾶτος
Δείκνυσιν ἐξ ἔργων νοῦν ἀπόδημον ἔχειν:
Ἀγχινοῶς ταχέως τε τόσ᾽ οὔρεα σκληρὰ ποδίζων,
Τάς τ᾽ ἀζόρας, στροβολάς, κοίλαδας, ἠδὲ νάπας.
Ἐν μὲν ὁδῷ θάττων ἢ καὶ πόδας ὠκὺς Ἀχιλλεύς,
Μείονα μηδ᾽ αὐτοῦ γράμματ᾽ ἔπαινον ἔχει.
Τοὔνεκα τῶν πτερνῶν νόον ἐμφαίνουσι πορεῖαι,
Καὶ τοῦ τῶν κροταφῶν δείκελον ἐστὶ βίβλος,

Ad Odcombiam (nimium, bona si sua norit, fœlicem) de indigenâ ipsius celeberrimo, Pedite celerrimo, †Pugile acerrimo, ‡Vigile macerrimo, Tomo compacto Coriaceo, Thoma Coriato.

ERige turrigerum prærupta *Odcombia* collem,
E gremio Monstrum prosilit ecce tuo.
Prosilit historicus, vates, rhetor, peregrinans,
Cui non dant fœtum Punica regna parem.

---

* *Vel quia Polypodis instar crebra loci mutatione multos passus profectus, vel quia multipedum animalculorum multos morsus perpessus est.*

‡ *Ob validam ipsius cum Iudæo Veneto, & Vangione rustico luctam.*

† *Ob maciem ex nocturna lucubratione, hodæporetica monitione, & Cruditatum molitione contractam.*

Bisque

Bisque biceps author prolem dat τεσσαραμόρφον,
  Historiis, miris, rhetoris arte, metris.
Neu Monstri nomen lævum quis dixerit, audi;
  Rectiùs hoc dici nil potuisse scias.
Monstrum à monstrando Criticus denominat, ecquis
  Tot vel tanta alius quæ tibi monstret, habet?
Te mundo monstrat, notam facit, & tibi mundum;
  Subijciens oculis extera mira tuis.
Visere sed vatis terras magis usque remotas
  Pluraque fert animus mira referre tui.
Hunc post emensos tantos, *Odcombia*, cursus
  Exceptum gremio, chara, foueto tuo.
Semper vt hoc cunctis Portentum nobile monstres,
  Visere qui cupient Theseos ora tui.

To the most peerelesse Poetical Prose-writer, the most transcendent, Tramontane Traueller, and the most single-soled, single-souled, and single-shirted Obseruer, the Odcombian *Gallobelgicus.*

WOnder of worlds, that with one fustian case,
  One payre of shoes, hast done *Odcombe* the grace
To make her name knowen past the Alpine hils,
And home return'd hast worne out many quils
In writing faire thy large red lin'd Rehearsall
Of what thou saw'st with sharpe eyes which did pearce all
Stone tombes, great gates, and manners of the people,
Besides the height of many a * Tower and Steeple,

---

* Vol. 1, p. 136, l. 24. p. 238, l. 15.—Vol. 2, p. 304, l. 25.

Snailes,

[a]Snailes, [b]Butterflies, black [c]Sheep, [d]black Hogs,
and [e]Storks,
And the neate vſe of eating meate with [f]forkes:
And, that of ſtuffe thou might'ſt leaue out no odd piece
To raiſe thy worke, th' haſt writ o' th' Switzers
[g]Codpiece:
Thou ſaw'ſt the Venice [h]Donna's, & didſt quarrell
With the Dutch ‡ Boore, thou ſaw'ſt the monſtrous
* barrel:
But O thy temper! ſeldome waſt thou drunke,
Nor hadſt but one night's ſolace with thy punke:
Nor in thy pilgrimage wert much a ſinner,
But when thou didſt || ſteale bread to ſaue a dinner.
Thou in all ſorts of trauell hadſt thy part,
But moſt on foote, and ſometimes in a cart. †
Nor didſt thou ſcorne for all ſpruce Criticks mockings,
T' accept of gift a Pruſſians aged ſtockings.
Thow ſawſt the field of many a famous battell,
And home thou cam'ſt well furniſht with quicke
cattell;
Yet muſt I ſay thy fortune therein was ill,
For thou wentſt nak't to waſh thy ſhirt at Baſil;
And hauing ſeene Cloyſters, and many a Monke,
Becam'ſt thy ſelfe a Recluſe in a trunke.

But Il'e not write thy labours Inuentory,
I'le ſay but this of thee, and of thy ſtory,
Thou well deſcrib'ſt the maruels thou didſt ſee,
And this thy booke as well deſcribeth thee.

---

[a] Vol. 1, p. 76, l. 10.—[b] vol. 1. p. 86, l. 33.—[c] vol. 1, p. 75, l. 7.—[d] Ibid.—[e] vol. 1, p. 38, l. 16.—[f] vol. 1, p. 106, l. 16.—[g] vol. 2, p. 200, l. 14.—[h] vol. 2, p. 36, l. 1.—‡ vol. 2, p. 401, l. 15.—* vol. 2, 351, l. 25.

|| Beleeue him not reader; he brings this in onely to make vp the rime.

† Vol. 1, p. 12, l. 18.

SONNET

SONNET composé en rime à la * *Marotte*, accommode au ſtyle de l'Autheur du liure; faict en loüange de cet Heroique Geant Odcombien, nommé non Pantagruel, mais Pantagrue, c'eſt à dire, ny Oye, ny Oiſon, ains tout Grue, accouſtré icy en Hochepot, Hachis, ou Cabirotade, pour tenir ſon rang en la Librairie de l'Abbaye St. Victor à Paris, entre le liure de Marmoretus de baboinis & cingis, & celuy de Tirepetanus de optimitate triparum; & pour porter le nom de la Cabirotade de Coryat, ou, de l'Apodemiſtichopezologie de l'Odcombeuili Somerſeti (Soti) en, &c.

SI de ce pais le pourpris ſpatieux,
(D'ou eſt ſorti ce § *Badin* precieux)
Ou bien la Suiſſe, ou meſme l'Alemagne
Pouroit fournir quelque douce compagne
D'eſprit pareil, & de condition
Semblable à luy, le vieil Deucalion
Et Pyrrhe en eux ſeroient reſuſcitez:
Car ne naſquit de leurs cailloux iettez,
Que tas de gens, & vn monde nouueau:
Ainſi des pierres, ou noſtre ‖ *Blaireau*
Aietté l'oeil (fut ce aux Ponts, ou Potences,
Clochers, Statues, qui tiennent balances)
Eſt né ſoudain vn grand hideux volume
De beau diſcours, qui s'eſt rendu l'enclume

---

* A ſcauoir, ſelon le ſtyle de Clement Marot vieil Poete Francois.

§ Ceſt a dire, Voyageur du mot Grec, βαδίζω.

‖ Vn certain animal, qui a la veue fort percante.

De nos eſprits, vn monde de fadeze,
Dont le goutteux ſe reſiouir ſoit aiſe.
Tay toy Rablais, rabbaiſsé ſoit l'orgueil
De tes Endouilles, qui d'vn bel accueil
Receurent ton * *Geant* en la || *Farouche*,
A ce Geant *d'Odcombe* pierre & ſouche
Parla, fournit des comptes, l'entretint
Le muguetta, voire & ſon ſens maintint
En ce trauail: Mais ſcais-tu bien pour quoy?
Son Chef Creſté luy donna ceſte loy,
Que des hommes du lieu ne ſcachant le language,
Parmy troncs & cailloux il paſſeroit ſa rage.

Explicit Laurentius Whitakerus.

Incipit Hugo Holland.

In perſona & laudem authoris.

Οὐ πολύμητις ἐγὼ, πόδας ἀλλά μὲν ὠκύς Ὀδυσσεύς,
Ἑβδόμασι βλέψας πλάνηπλέον εἴκοσι κεῖνος
Παντ' ἰδον ἄττα γράφω ξείνας ὀφθαλμοῖσιν ἐμαῦτοῦ,
Ποσσὶ πατῶν ἔξω, γαίαδε ἐνὶ πατρίδι χερσί.

Sonetto.

QVi può mirar ognun, chi non è cieco,
Vn gallant huomo ch' in Italia è ſtato:
Ma del parlare hà mai motto imparato,
Troppo pecante erà portarſi ſeco.

---

* Pantagruel.

|| Vne Iſle ainſi appellee par Rablais.

Egli pur brauamente parlal Græco,
Hauendo mai la Græcia caminato:
Ma quel viaggio, di ch' ei n' hà parlato,
Gli a piu gran ſtento, e piu gran lode ceco.
E per vedere i lidi del Leuante;
El ſignor Turco, e'l meſſer prete Gianni:
Donde tornando vn Paladin errante,
Con qualche ſpeſa di quatrini e d'anni:
Ne conterà, fra coſe tali e tante,
Il Turco vn pantalon, e'l prete vn Zanni.

To Topographicall Typographicall THOMAS.

I Sing the man, I ſing the wofull caſe,
The ſhirt, the ſhoes, the ſhanks that ſeru'd to trace
Seuen Countries wide, the greater was his paine,
That two to one he euer came againe,
Yet two for one he came: O Muſe, O Maid,
(If Maid or Muſe) ſay what hath ſo beraid
This ſilly * ſoule, and droue him to ſuch labours,
As had his hide bene onely made for tabours?
Recount my Girle, what did he with the French,
Before he courted the Venetian wench?
How could he leaue his well-boyl'd beere, & ſcape,
To drinke the raw bloud of the Germane grape?
Wherewith his watrie teeth being ſet on edge,
He nigh had loſt of teeth his double § hedge,
At home much did he ſuffer, much abroad,
And neuer once (poore † Aſſe) did caſt his load,

---

* *Inſignem pietate virum.*

§ Ἕρκος ὀδόντων. *Hom.*

† Note reader that a traueller muſt haue the backe of an Aſſe, the mouth of a ſow, the eye of a hawke, a merchants eare, &c.

Yet further went then *Scaracaleſino*,
And after litter'd lay at Bergomo.
This vſage did he beare abroad vnciuill,
At home too was he borne not farre from *Euill.*
In *Odcombe* pariſh yet famous with his cradle,
A chicke he hatcht was of an egge vnaddle.
Whence a yong Cockrel he was ſent for knowledge
To Wincheſter, and planted in the Colledge:
Not there to proue a gooſe (for he is none)
But that he might with other Cocks come on.
Where loe a dwarfe in ſtature he ſo pliant
Grew in the Greeke, that he became a Giant,
Pronouncing then *Demoſthenes* each letter
More plaine, and reading all then *Homer* better,
This Prince of Poets, that of Rhetoritians.
His Latine too deſerues more praiſe then *Priſcians*,
For *Coryate* liues, and Priſcian he is dead,
No maruaile; *Coryate* brake ſo oft his head.
Now when in Greeke and Latin he could grauell
His ſchoole fellowes, forſooth he needs will trauell;
Not for bare language, but (his charges earning
On the by) on the maine, for reall learning.
Be Baſil proofe, and Zurich too, and Frankfort,
As thou in print maiſt ſee, if thou him thanke for't.
What would he with more tongues? he hath enough,
That which he hath is fine neat-leather tough:
And yet at Calais to confound the Maſſe
Some ſay he he ſpake the tongue of *Balaams* Aſſe.
And others, that with *Sampſons* Aſſes iawbone
He ſlew whole hoaſts: ſo is he rough and rawbon
T'were but a frump to name the Aſses back,
Each common traueller beares thereon his packe:
I therefore leaue the Aſse for feare he doubt,
Or others for him, that I ſhould him flout.
But as the Serpent (not the gooſe) that hiſſes,
So is he wiſe, and equald with *Vlyſſes*;

Who

Who townes of many men hath ſeene & manners :
The more was he beholding to the tanners.
If he had but one onely paire of ſhoes,
Then how much leather thinke ye could he looſe ?
He hath ſeene Paris garden and the Lions,
And Paris Garden of all France, and Lyons,
With all the townes that lye twixt this and Venice,
Where (howbeit ſome ſay he played at tennis)
He more preuaild againſt the excoriate Iewes,
Then *Broughton* could, or twenty more ſuch *Hughs*,
And yet but for one petty poore miſpriſion,
He was nigh made one of the Circumciſion.
But hoila, that's a part that muſt be priuy;
Now go we to the towne of learned *Liuy*.
Where being before Licentiat, he proceeded
To beg like a poore Paduan, when he needed.
Then through Vicenza and Breſcia doth he goe
Among the Cogleons, thoſe of Bergomo.
Who made him lye in litter like a Villan :
Then viewes he, in his caſe of fuſtaine, Milan.
(Not Milan fuſtaine though) yet ſuch a trophæ
As might become a Soldan or a Sophe.
Which in his frontiſpice he doth extoll,
Like thoſe of *Marius* in Romes Capitoll.
And well the caſe was lin'd with poudred Ermin :
Though others thinke it was ſome ſtranger vermin.
Now ſhould I tell his trauels with the Dutch,
But that my Muſe doth feare to drinke too much.
For, if the water of poore Hippocrene
Doth make her drunke, what wil the wine of Rhene ?
Both Heidelberg I paſſe, and the great hogſhead,
Which he beſtrid him ſelfe, like a great hogs-head.
Who liſt the paines or pleaſure take to looke,
Shall this and more finde printed in the booke.
Whoſe merits here I will no further raiſe :
That were my friend to ſell, and not to praiſe.

Perhaps I know ſome that haue ſeene the Turke,
Yet would be whipt ere they wrote ſuch a worke.
But what a volume here will riſe anone,
When he hath ſeene both Turke and *Preſter Iohn?*
Enough: yet in his *Crudities* behoofe,
This will I ſay: It is a booke of proofe.
Wherein himſelfe appeares (I will be plaine)
No foole in print, nor yet a knaue in graine.

A Parallell betweene Don Vlyſſes of Ithaca and Don Coryate of Odcombe.

The PREAMBLE *to the* PARALLELL.

IF morall *Plutarch* had done nothing elſe,
Yet would we praiſe him for his parallells;
Where he with euery Greeke doth match a Roman.
I that would be his Ape, can fancie no man,
(Though learned *Hackluyt* hath ſet many forth)
Amongſt our Engliſh, who for wit and worth
May be compared with the Ithacan,
Vnleſſe that *Brute* the braue *Odcombian.*
What do you tell me of your *Drakes* or *Candiſhes?*
We neuer were beholding to their ſtandiſhes.
This man hath manners ſeene, and men outlandiſh;
And writ the ſame: ſo did not *Drake* nor *Candiſh.*
If *Drake* be famous becauſe he did wander
About the Seas, *Tom* may be well a Gander,
That rauiſheth with his harmonious quill
More eares than any Swan on Parnaſſe hill.

The Parallell it ſelfe.

VLyſſes was a merry Greeke they ſay,
So *Tom* is, and the Greeker of the tway.

Vlyſſes

Vlyſſes left at home an aged Syre,
And *Tom* an aged mother by the fyre.
Vlyſſes was an Iſlander I trow,
How then? I pray you is not *Coryate* ſo?
Perhaps *Vlyſſes* did in wit excell,
Our *Coryate* though doth of more learning ſmell.
Vlyſſes had a ſhip of no great bulke,
And *Coryate* went to Calais in a hulke.
Vlyſſes in the Troian horſe was hid,
The Heidelbergian barrell *Tom* beſtrid.
Good harneſſe did *Vlyſſes* guarde and grace,
Where *Coryate* nought had but a fuſtian caſe.
Vlyſſes hardly from his *Circe* ſuncke,
As hardly *Tom* from his Venetian Puncke.
By land *Vlyſſes* in a Chariot rode,
And *Coryate* in a Cart, the greater lode.
Vlyſſes with ſterne *Aiax* had to doe,
With the Dutch Boore ſo had poore *Coryate* too.
At home left *Vlix* ſtore of beaſts and chattell,
And *Coryate* home came guarded with more cattell.
Vlyſſes vs'd to drinke the Æthiop wine,
With whitſon-ale his cap doth *Coryate* line.
Iuſt twenty yeares *Vlyſſes* with his Greeks
Did wander: *Coryate* iuſt as many weeks.
Vlyſſes all that while had but one caruell,
Tom but one paire of ſhoes, the greater maruell.
Minerua holpe *Vlyſſes* at a lift,
And *Pacience Coryate*, for there was no * ſhift.
Vlyſſes heard no Syren ſing: nor *Coryate*
The Iew, leſt his *præpuce* might proue excoriate.
Vlyſſes had a wife to luſt vnprone,
But *Coryate* had a chaſter, hauing none.

---

* Becauſe he came from Venice with one ſhirt.

Vlyſſes ſeem'd a beggar all to torne,
So *Coryate* did; and was I dare be ſworne.
Vlyſſes in his trauell builded Fluſhing,
Where *Coryate* ending, o'er the Sea came bruſhing.
One *Homer* only ſung *Vlyſſes* praiſe,
But *Coryats* all the Poets of our daies.

The Epilogue of the Parallell.

TAke Reader with a laughing looke
This Odcome new-come well-come booke.
Looke with the like thou take theſe parallels,
In ſober ſadneſſe we ſhall marre all elſe.
For *Coryate* with vs both will quarrell,
And teare himſelfe out of his parell.
In each point though they doe not jumpe,
I truſt they doe yet in the lumpe.
Nor would I ioyne them head and feete;
Lines parallell doe neuer meete.
Yet one day meete may thou and I,
And laugh with *Coryate* ere we die.

Englyn vn-odl inion.

YNôd y mourglod ae am arglwydh mawr,
* Hwuad-môr cyfarwydh:
Dymma 'nawr DWM vn arwydh,
Ond thydan gwaith lhwdwn gwydh?

---

* Sir *Francis Drake.*

Ad Ianum Harringtonum Badenſem, Equitem; non Equitem Badenſem, ſed auratum.

Theſe Latin verſes following were written to be ſent to the worthy and learned Knight aboue-named, by the Author of the former, for the obtayning of his encomiaſticks vpon my booke: but though they neuer came to that worthy Knights hands, I haue thought good to inſert them here, becauſe it was the authors pleaſure to haue them printed with the reſt of his Panegyricks.

O Bone, cui tranſlatus olet miſerabilis Aiax,
Qui ſat es ingenio & carmine notus eques.
Inficiat furui vis ne fumoſa Tobacci,
Neu piper attactu mordeat acre ſuo:
Ne ſcombros metuant (metuunt quoque carmina ſcombros)
Thusue graui piceum condat odore rogum.
His concede precor folijs, feruentèr *olentis
Sub Clypeo Aiacis poſſe latere tui.

Explicit Hugo Holland,
Cambro-Britannus.

* Itane amicum tuum perſtringes *(mi Hollande)* cum tuis Mephiticis & graueolentibus facetijs? num tu Stercutio dedicabis, quæ alij mei amici Muſis & Palladi conſecrant? abſit, abſit.

Incipit

Incipit Robertus Riccomontanus.

*C*Oryate, thou *Coryphæus* of *Odcombe* Whitſon-Ale,
Who ſince art our *Choregus* o'er many a hill and dale:
Thy ſkill in Artes and Armes doe to vs euenly ſhow,
As thou art borne to *Mars*, ſo to *Mercurio*.
Others write bookes prophane, and others that are holy,
But thine a Doſis is againſt all Melancholy:
A worke of worth, that doth all other workes out-pace
A furlong at the leaſt, thou needſt not bate an ace.
A booke of price twill be, if euer there were any:
A hundred Sowſes is thy due, thou ſhalt not bate a peny.
The Mayor of Hartlepoole vpon a day,
Hearing King *Harry* was to come that way,
Put on's conſidering cap, and Kendall gowne,
Conſulting with his brethren of the Towne,
What gift they ſhould preſent as he came by:
A Skateſiſh (quoth his Councell) ſweet and dry:
Nay (quoth the Mayor) weele giue him halfe one more:
Soft (quoth another) now your mouth runnes o'er:
"As there Maſse Mayor, who could not doe but ore-doe,
"So *Coryate* here, who tels vs all, and more * too:
Of mounts, of founts, of rockes, of ſtockes, of ſtones,
Of Boores, of whoores, of tombes, of dead mens bones,
Of bowers, of towers, and many a ſtately ſteeple,
Heluetians, Rhetians, and many an vncouth people:
Nothing eſcapes his note, that's worth due obſeruation,
The § Gallowes ſcapes him not without due ſalutation.
Speake ô thou clocke at Straſbourg, and ſtones at Fountain-beleau,
If *Coryate* you forget, and not your wonders ſhew:

---

* *Not more than truth, but more then other trauellers.*

§ *For the Author hath written of ſome of ſpeciall note in his booke.*

Weepe

Weepe Rheniſh drops ô Palſgraues Tun, if thou be here forgotten,
No no, he hath thee hoopt ſo well, thy ribbes will ne'er be rotten.
The Ladyes of Lubricity that liue in the *Bordello*
Are painted in their proper hew by him that is ſans fellow:
He liuely them decyphereth, he doth them nought forbeare,
He ſtrips them to their petticotes, he hits them to a haire.
Who to refreſh his grauer Muſe did often walke *per ſpaſſo*,
Sometimes to heare the *Ciarlatans*, and ſometimes to the *Ciaſſo*.
And yet herein my ventrous Sir, ywis yée were too curious,
Such places oftentimes doe make moſt temperate men moſt furious.
And who dare ſweare for you, I pray, that went for ſatisfaction,
(You ſay your ſelfe) and ſo may be euicted of the action?
So that by your confeſſion, ſans verdict of a Iurie,
In each place elſe you ſhew your wit, but there you ſhew'd your fury.
Say what you liſt, ſweare and proteſt, for all this great *Brauado*,
It will be ſaid, at leaſt be gueſt, you were the Puncks *Priuado*,
And ſo you'l loſe great ſtore of thoſe, whoſe verſe may giue you glory,
Eſpecially the female frye, the learned Signiorie.
You'l haue none ſuch to praiſe you much: they will ſuſpect the wench
Hath turn'd your Greeke and Latin both into a perfect French.
Change then thy word (to ſatisfie) being all one with *Sfogare*,
And then thy worke I'le dignifie, to be *ad omnia quare*.
For who could ſay ſo much as thou (whereof thine be the thankes)
Or of the refractary Iew, or of the Mounte-bankes?
The ſtubborne Iew (if it be true) was by thee catechized
At Venice: which at Rome is ſince by *Bellarmine* baptized.
For ſure that Iew from Venice came, we finde it ſo recorded,
In late *Gazettas*: which or lies, or triſles ne'er afforded.
In which great act to doome aright, and not as partials,
The greater ſhare is *Coryats*, the leſſe the Cardinals.
Now, who ſhal reade thy worthy work, and heare thy large diſcourſes
Will ſweare thou knowſt the Mountebanks, and traceſt al their courſes.
Thou hitſt the naile in all things elſe aright: But ô the Boore,
That caytif kerne, ſo ſtout, ſo ſterne, ill thriue he euermore,

That

That capt thee for a bunch of grapes: *ten touſand Tiuels* ſupplant (him.
I ſee well ſcience hath no foeman *niſi ignorantem.*
Hadſt thou had courage to thy ſkill, and with this Gyant coped,
(But ô ſuch ſkill and courage both in one can not be hoped.)
Thou mightſt with *Guy* and *Beuis* bold, in martial praiſe haue (pared.
ſhared,
And *Odcombe* might with *Hampton*, & with *Warwick* haue com-
Oh then my Muſe a higher pitch had flowen, and had thee ſet
All pari to *Sir Lancelot* tho, before *Sir Dagonnet.*
Yet braue I grant is thy reuenge for that his groſſe abuſe,
Thy poynant pen hath ſtab'd him in, ô piercing launce of Gooſe:
Record we in the rolle of fame the Gooſe and Oxe together,
Whoſe ſhoes did beare him hence, and home, ô everlaſting leather.
Some newes yee ſhoes, for you did vſe with *Coryate* ſtill to be,
And might vs giue (if you could ſpeake) ſome notes as well as he.
Twere meete that now from ſhoes I go, to ſocks & ſlippers next,
And yet its fit I them omit, I finde them not ith Text:
And one bare word of one bare ſhirt I hope ſhall be enoughe,
He loues the naked truth too well, ſuch ſhifting to approue!
For nought feares he back-biters nips, in doublet or in canyons,
He holds them euer as they are, the trauellers companions.
Couragious *Coryate*, for one Dutchman that thee ſore aſſayled,
Thou haſt a hundred Picquardes ſlaine, and to the table nayled.
Some men may think that this is ſtrange; well he that liſt may (trauell.
cauell,
Wiſe Coryate thinks no luggage light for him that meanes to
Leaue we the baggage then behinde, and to our matter turne vs,
As *Coryate* did, who left at home his ſocks and his cothurnoes.
For now of wonders muſt I treate, waſt not thinke you a wonder,
To goe two thouſand miles at leaſt, in fiue months ſpace, not vnder?
And of ſtrange notes, foure hundred leaues, twenty thouſand lines
to write,
This farre ſurpaſſeth *Hercules* his fifty in a night.
Beſides, rare man he tell you can the manners of each ſtranger,
Yea, t'vnderſtand one word they ſpeake, he neuer was in danger.

Then

Then lanch thee forth (thou man of worth) when this thy worke is done
According to thy great deſigne, as far as ſhines the Sunne.
And bring vs notes of all the world, when thou haſt paſt it thorow,
Weele haue a caſke to put them in, ſhall put downe Heydelborow.

Explicit Robertus Riccomontanus.

Incipit Gualterus Quin.

In lode del l'Autore.

La Cornamuſa di Gualtero Quin.

SE' l gran guerrier, chi tanto fece & ſcriſſe,
Se ſteſſo, è l mondo inſieme ingarbugliando,
Per commandar a tutti, mentre ei viſſe,
De' ſuoi gran vanti andaua trionfando;
Ben è ragion *Tom-aſino* galante,
Ch' altiero e brauo tu ti pauoneggi,
Poiche nel far, e ſcriuer ſtrauagante.
Vinci il gran Giulio, non che lo pareggi,
Di quel, ch'egli hebbe in parecchi anni oprato
Con ſchiere armate, ſcriſſe vn libricciuolo:
Ma dal ceruello tuo vn libraccio è nato
Di quel, c' hai fatto in pochi meſi ſolo:
Latino & Greco ſapeua eſſo aſſai;
Ma del l' Ingleſe era affatto ignorante:
Tu' l vinci in queſto, e pur d'auanzo ſai
Greco e Latino, per far vn Pedante.
Vn gran rumor e terribil fracaſſo
Fece ei, per metter ſotto ſopra il mondo:
Di dar da rider con ſolazzo & ſpaſso
A tutti, fu de' tuoi diſegni il fondo.
Molte migliaia di ſchiere nemiche
Morir ei fe con lancie, dardi, e ſtocchi:

Mai

Mai non ti piacquer Archibugi, ô Piche,
Ne morte alcuna, fuor che de pidocchi:
Quei chi ſcamparon l'unghie tue prigioni
Portaſti addoſſo: come quel guerriero
Di ſquadre morte i Prencipi & padroni
Menoſſi auanti trionſante e altiero.
Ei vincitor aſceſe in Campidoglio,
Con pompa e boria, in carro trionfale:
Contadineſco carro ſenza orgoglio
Per trionfar ti piaeque; manco male.
Colui moſtrando, come andaua ratto
Nel vincer, ſcriſſe, Io venni, viddi, vinſi;
L' hai detto meglio tu vincendo il patto,
Che ti fe ſcorrer e quinci, e coſtinci.
Francia, Lamagna, Italia, Heluetia, Rhetia
Non ſcorſe già ſcenza armi quel brauaccio;
Come ſcorreſti tu ratto a Venetia,
E indietro a caſa tua con poco impaccio.
Solo vn Vilan Tedeſco, imbriaco, e triſto,
Con baſtonate ben ti peſtò gli oſſi:
Forſe ch'ei ſceſo dal vecchio Arioſto
Di caſa Giulia penſo che tu foſſi.
Ma per diſgratia ſe'n valor attiuo
A Giulio alcun ſoprate deſſe il vanto;
Egli è pur forza ch'in valor paſſiuo
Voto e ſentenza egli dia dal tuo canto.
Nè ſuoi viaggi gran fatica ei preſe,
Non però ſenza Cauai, Muli, & Cocchi:
Tu ſempre andaui a pie, mal in arneſe.
Vincendo i cingani, ſtaffieri, & ſcrocchi.
Elquel ch' a ſchiuo hauria per morbidezza,
Baſtotti vn par di ſcarpe in quel viaggio,
Che rattoppaſti ſpeſſo con deſtrezza;
Di Leſineſca induſtria vero ſaggio.
Queſta lode anc' hai di buon Leſinante
(Di che quel prodigo non fu mai degno)

Ch'una

Ch'una camiſcia & veſte, da buon fante:
Sola portaſti allhor ſenza aſchio, ô ſdegno.
Parſa a lui peſte faria la tua rogna,
Che nel grattarla dandoti ſolazzo,
Ballar tifè come al ſuon di ſampogna,
O Violin di quel franceſe pazzo.
L'haurian vcciſo i tuoi ſtenti, & diſagi
Nel mangiar, beuer, dormir, appiccarti
Pulci, pidocchi, & cimici maluagi,
Guaſtar le gambe, è l culo ſcorticarti:
Nel trauagliar col corpo il capo ancora,
Quindi il ceruello ogn' hora lambicando;
Per ciaſcun paſso, che pria faceſti, ora
Righe altretante dal ceruel ſtillando.
S'ei queſti affanni mai ſofferti haurebbe,
Manco gl' affronti, ente, & ſcorni, ch' omai
Non ſenti ſordo & cieco, ſoffrirebbe;
Traſtullo a te ſi fan pur queſti guai.
Poiche in oprar, dungue, èn patir l'agguagli,
Anzi lo vinci, *Tom-aſino* inuitto,
Qual Cornamuſa ſi gonfi, & trauagli,
Chi vuol cantarti con decoro & dritto.

Explicit Gualterus Quin.

Incipit Chriſtophorus Brooke Eboracenſis.

As for theſe titles that follow, beſtowed vpon me by this worthy gentleman, I would haue thee know (reader) that as I acknowledge my ſelfe vtterly vnworthy of them, ſo I meant to haue ſuppreſſed and concealed them, but that it is the Authors pleaſure to preſixe them before his verſes. Therefore for obeying of his

his will I haue thought good, much againſt mine owne will, to expreſſe them in this place, euen theſe.

To the no leſſe learned, then wiſe and diſcreete Gentleman, Mr. THOMAS CORYATE,

In ſome few moneths trauell borne & brought vp to what you ſee, viz.

To be the delight of a world of noble wits,

To be a ſhame to all Authors, as the Gout and Quartan Feauer haue bene to all Phyſitians.

This plaine ſong ſendeth CHRISTOPHER BROOKE, his poore friend,

To attend the deſcant of his famous booke, through all Hands, Tongues, Arts, Trades, Myſteries, and Occupations whatſoeuer.

THE ſubtle Greeke *Vlyſſes* needs muſt trauell,
Ten years forſooth, ouer much ſand and grauell,
And many Cities ſee, and manners know,
Before there could be writ a booke or two
Of his aduentures: and he trauel'd ſtill
(Elſe there are lyars) ſore againſt his will:
But this rare Engliſh-Latine-Grecian,
Of Orators and Authors the blacke Swan,
A voluntarie iourney vndertooke
Of ſcarce ſixe moneths, and yet hath writ a booke
Bigger than *Homers*, and (though writ in proſe)
As full of poetry, ſpite of *Homers* noſe.

If

If he liu'd now that in *Darius* Caſket
Plac'd the poore Iliad's, he had bought a Baſket
Of richer ſtuffe to intombe thy volume large,
Which thou (O noble *Tom*) at thine own charge
Art pleas'd to print. But thou needſt not repent
Of this thy bitter coſt; for thy braue Precedent
Great *Cæſar* is, who penned his owne geſtes,
And (as ſome write) recited them at feaſtes.
And at's owne charge had printed them they ſay,
If printing had bene vſed at that day.
The Preſſe hath ſpent the three for one you got
At your returne: whats that? poore thing God wot.
Manure this land ſtill with ſuch bookes my friend;
And you ſhall be paid for it in the end.
For I (me thinkes) ſee how men ſtriue to carry
This Iouiall Iournall into each Library.
And we ere long ſhall well perceiue your wit,
(Graue learned *Bodley*) by your placing it.
Therefore lanch forth great booke like Ship of fame.
Th' *Hopewell* of *Odcombe* thou ſhalt haue to name.

Explicit Chriſtophorus Brooke Eboracenſis.

Incipit Ioannes Hoſkins.

CABALISTICAL VERSES, which by Tranſpoſition of Words, Syllables, and Letters, make excellent Senſe, otherwiſe none.

In laudem Authoris.

EVen as the waues of brainleſſe butter'd fiſh,
With bugle horne writ in the Hebrew tongue,
Fuming vp flounders like a chafing-diſh,
That looks aſquint vpon a Three-mans ſong:

Or as your equinoctiall paſticruſt
Proiecting out a purple chariot wheele,
Doth ſqueeze the ſpheares, and intimate the duſt,
The duſt which force of argument doth feele:
Euen ſo this Author, this *Gymnoſophiſt,
Whom no delight of trauels toyle, diſmaies,
Shall ſympathize (thinke reader what thou liſt)
Crownd with a quinſill tipt with marble praiſe.

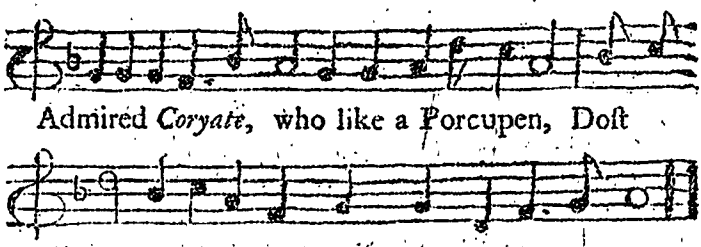
---uu--uu-uu
---uu--uu-uu
---uu--u-u-u
---uu-u-u-u

Encomiological Antiſpaſticks, Conſiſting of Epitrits, the fourth in the firſt ſyzugie, which the vulgar call Phaleuciac hendecaſyllables; trimeters Catalectics with Antiſpaſtic Aſclepiads, trimeters Acatalectics conſiſting of two dactylicall commaes of ſome learned named Coriambicks, both together dicoli diſtrophi, rythmicall and hyperrythmicall, amphibologicall, dedicated to the vndeclinable memory of the autarkeſticall *Coryate*, the only true trauelling Porcupen of England.

* This word Gymnoſophiſt is deriued from two Greeke words γυμνὸς and σοφιστὴς, which ſignifie a naked ſophiſter. And he therefore cals the Author ſo, becauſe one day he went without a ſhirt at Baſil, while it was waſhing.

Alſo

Alſo there is this tune added to the verſes, and pricked according to the forme of Muſicke to be ſung by thoſe that are ſo diſpoſed.



ADmired *Coryate*, who like a Porcupen
Doſt ſhew prodigious things to thy countrimen.
As that beaſt when he kils doth vſe his owne darts,
So doe thy prettie quils make holes in our hearts.
That beaſt liues of other company deſtitute,
So wenteſt thou alone euery way abſolute.
That beaſt creepeth afoote, *nec abſque pennis*,
So didſt thou trot a iourney hence to Venice.
Liue long foe to thy foe, fierce as a Porcupen,
Liue long friend to thy friend, kinde as a Porcupen.
Henceforth adde to thy creſt an armed *Hiſtrix*,
Since thy carriage hath reſembled his tricks.

The ſame in Latin.

SE iaculo, ſeſe pharetra, ſeſe vtitur arcu,*
In reliquas Hiſtrix dum parat arma feras.
Se comite ad Venetam tendens *Coriatius* urbem,
Se duce, ſe curru, ſe fuit vſus equo.

---

* *Claudian ad Stymphalum.*

Et decantat iter ſe nunc authore ſtupendum,
Nec minus à redita ſe quoque teſte ſapit.
Ergò non immeritò peregrinans dicitur Hiſtrix,
Et laudes à ſe, non aliundè capit.

NO more but ſo, I heard the crie,
And like an old hound in came I
To make it fuller, though I finde
My mouth decayes much in this kind.
The cry was this, they cri'de by millions,
Meſſengers, Curriers, and Poſtillians,
Now out alas we are vndone
To heare of *Coryats* payre of ſho'ne;
There is no newes we are more ſorry at
Then this ſtrange newes of * *Rawbone Coryate.*
Who like a Vnicorne went to Venice,
And drinking neither Sack nor Rheniſh,
Home in one payre of ſhoes did trample,
A fearefull and a ſtrange example.
But whats the newes of learned people
In Pauls Churchyard & neere Pauls ſteeple?
Hang vp his ſhoes on top of Powles,
Tyed to his name in parchment rowles,
That may be read moſt legibly
In Tuttlefields and Finsbury.
Fame is but winde, thence winde may blow it
So farre that all the world may know it:
From Mexico and from Peru
To China and to Cambalu:
If the wind ſerue, it may haue lucke
To paſs by South to the bird *Rucke.*
Greater then the Stymphalides
That hid the Sunne from *Hercules.*

---

* A great Gyant ſwift on foote, of whom mention is in Polychronicon.

And

And if fames wings chance not to freeze,
It may paſſe North ninetie degrees,
Beyond *Meta incognita*,
Where though there be no hollyday,
Nor Chriſten people for to tell it,
Horrible Beares and Whales may ſmell it.
Thence may it on the Northren ſeas,
On foote walke to the Antipodes,
Whoſe feete againſt our feete do pace
To keepe the centre in his place.
But when thoſe fellowes that do wonder
As we at them, how we go vnder
From clime to clime, and tongue to tongue,
Throughout their hemiſpheare along,
Haue toſt theſe words as bals at tennis,
Tom Coryate went on foote from Venice.
This trauelling fame, this walking ſound
Muſt needs come home in coming round,
So that we ſhall cry out vpon him,
His fame in trauell hath outgone him.
When all haue talked, and time hath tried him,
Yet *Coryate* will be *ſemper idem.*

SCilicet haud animum cœli mutatio mutat,
Et patriam fugiens ſe quoque nemo fugit.
Therſites Phrygijs Therſites perſtat in oris,
Nec *Plato* in Ægypto deſinit eſſe *Plato.*
Nec *Thomas* * *Tomyris* viſis remigrabit ab Indis,
Nec † Cordatus erit qui *Coriatus* erat.
When all haue talked, and time hath tri'de him,
Yet *Coryate* will be *ſemper idem.*

Explicit Ioannes Hoſkins.

---

* *Nec vir peregrinans fœmina, nec Anglus Romanus fiet.*

† I meane *egregiè cordatus homo Catus Ælius Sextus.*

Panegyricke Verſes vpon

Incipit Ioannes Pawlet de George Henton.

Theſe enſuing Verſes lately ſent vnto me by my right worſhipful and generoſe Countryman and Neighbour in Somerſetſhire, Mr. *Iohn Pawlet*, of *George Henton*, had ſuch a glorious title prefixed before them, that I meant to haue excluded it out of my Booke, becauſe I am altogether vnworthy of thoſe Panegyricke Termes. But becauſe this worthy Gentleman doth craue to haue it placed before his Lines, I doe with his elegant Verſes preſent the ſame alſo vnto thee, *viz.*

To the Darling of the MVSES, *and Minion of the* GRACES,

My deare Country-man and Friend,

M. THOMAS CORYATE, *of Odcombe.*

SOme call thee *Homer* by compariſon;
Compariſons are odious, I will none:
But call thee (as thou art) *Tom Coryate*,
That is, the *Man* the *World* doth wonder at.
Whoſe *Braine-pan* hath more *Pan* then *Braine* by ods,
To make thee all *Pan* with the ſemi-gods.
Which pan, when thy fleete wits a wandring goe,
Is * rung to keepe the ſwarme together ſo.
So (recollected) thou with them did'ſt flie
To the *Worlds Gardens*, *France* and *Italie*,

---

* Diſcretion beates vpon his braine-pan to keepe wits together.

The Author and his Booke.

Where (like a Bee, from euery honeyed floure)
The * oddeſt ſweets did'ſt ſucke; which makes thee
ſcowre
At home for life: where, in a ‖ *Combe* as *odde*
Thou ſquirtſt it, to feede thoſe that flie abrode.

Explicit Ioannes Pawlet.

Incipit Lionel Cranfield.

GReat laude deſerues the Author of this worke,
Who ſaw the French, Dutch, Lombard, Iew,
and Turke;
But ſpeakes not any of their tongues as yet,
For who in fiue months can attaine to it?
Short was his time, although his booke be long,
Which ſhewes much wit, and memory more ſtrong:
An yron memory, for who but he
Could glew together ſuch a rhapſodie
Of pretious things? as towers, ſteeples, rocks,
Tombes, theaters, the gallowes, bels, and clocks,
Mules, Aſſes, Arſenals, Churches, Gates, Townes,
Th' Alpine Mountaines, Cortezans, and Dutch
Clownes.
What man before hath writ ſo punctually
To his eternall fame his iourneys ſtory?
And as he is the firſt that I can finde,
So will he be the laſt of this rare kinde.
Me thinks when on his booke I caſt my eies,
I ſee a ſhop repleate with merchandize,

---

* That is, choiſeſt.

‖ *Odcombe*, the place of his birth; the hungry aire whereof firſt digeſted his *Crudities*, as he himſelfe affirmes in his Title-page of this preſent worke.

And how the owner jelous of his fame,
With pretious matter garniſheth the ſame.
Many good parts he hath, no man too much
Can them commend, ſome few I'le only touch.
He Greeke and Latin ſpeakes with greater eaſe
Then hogs eat akornes, or tame pigeons peaſe:
His ferret eies doe plod ſo on his booke,
As makes his lookes worſe than a teſtie cooke.
His tongue and feete are ſwifter then a flight,
Yet both are glad when day reſignes to night.
He is not proud, his nature ſoft and milde,
His complements are long, his lookes are wilde:
Patient enough, but oh his action
Of great effect to moue and ſtirre vp paſſion.
Odcombe be proude of thy *odde Coryate*,
Borne to be great, and gracious with the State;
How much I him well wiſh let this ſuffice,
His booke beſt ſhewes that he is deeply wiſe.

Explicit Lionel Cranfield.

Incipit Ioannes Sutclin.

WHether I thee ſhall either praiſe or pitty,
My ſenſes at a great *Dilemma* are:
For when I thinke how thou haſt trauaild farre,
Canſt Greeke and Latin ſpeake, art curteous, witty,
I theſe in thee and thee for them commend;
But when I thinke how thou falſe friends to keepe
Doſt weare thy body, and doſt leeſe thy ſleepe,
I thee then pity and doe diſcommend.
Thy feete haue gone a painfull pilgrimage,
Thou many nights doſt wrong thy hands and eyes
In writing of thy long Apologies;
Thy tongue is all the day thy reſtleſſe page.

For

For ſhame intreate them better, I this craue,
So they more eaſe, and thou more wit ſhalt haue.

Explicic Ioannes Sutclin.

Incipit Inigo Iones.

ALL. MOL. MAG.

Tho. Cor.

ODde is the * *Combe* from whence this *Cocke* did come,
That *Crowed* in Venice gainſt the ſkinleſſe Iewes,
Who gaue him th' entertainment of *Tom Drum*;
Yet he vndaunted ſlipt into the ſtewes
For learnings cauſe; and in his Atticke rage
‡ Trod a tough hen of thirty yeares of age.

Enough of this; all pens in this doe trauell
To tracke thy ſteps, who *Proteus* like doſt varie
Thy ſhape to place, the home-borne Muſe to grauell.
For though in Venice thou not long didſt tarrie,
Yet thou the Italian ſoule ſo ſoone couldſt ſteale,
As in that time thou eat'ſt but one good meale.

---

* This is a figure called by the Grecians τμῆσις, that is, a diuiſion, when the word is ſo diuided aſunder as here: *Odde* is the *Combe* for *Odcombe* is the place from whence &c. as in *Ennius*, *ſaxo cere comminuit brum*, for *cerebrum*.

‡ Beleeue him not Reader. Reade my Apologie in my diſcourſe of the Venetian Cortezans, Vol. 2, p. 48, l. 4.

For

For France alas how ſoone (but that thou ſcornedſt)
Couldſt thou haue ſtarch'd thy beard, ruffl'd thy hoſe?
Worne a foule ſhirt twelue weekes, and as thou iournedſt,
Sung *Falaliro's* through thy Perſian noſe?
For faces, cringes, and a ſaltleſſe jeſt,
And beene as ſcab'd a *Monſieur* as the beſt.

Next to the ſober Dutch I turn my tale,
Who doe in earneſt write thee Latin letters,
And thou in good pot paper ne're didſt faile
To anſwere them; ſo are you neither debters.
But ſympathize in all, ſaue when thou drink'ſt
Thou mak'ſt a * crab-tree face, ſhak'ſt head, and wink'ſt.

Laſt, to thy booke the Cordiall of ſad mindes,
Or rather Cullis of our *Od-combe Cocke*
Sodden in trauell, which the Critique findes
The beſt reſtorer next your Venice ſmocke.
This booke who ſcornes to buy, or on it looke,
May he at Seſſions craue, and want his booke.

Explicit Inigo Jones.

---

* The modeſty of the Author being ſuch, and his temperance in drinking, that he ſometimes frowneth when a health is drunke vnto him.

Incipit

Incipit Georgius Sydenham Brimptonienſis.

Vpon the cloying *Crudities*, chewed in the braines of the Author, and caſt vp in the preſſe of the Printer, by the ſole trauell and proper charge of CORDATE CORYATE, my conceited Country-man and Neighbour.

COuld any one haue done this but thy ſelfe,
O thou moſt peerleſſe moſt renowned elfe?
Regardleſſe of thy ſtockings and of thy ſhoes,
Afoote to wander through a vale of woes;
Where though thou venturd'ſt for to walke alone
Like *Hercules*, ſo 'tis of *Coryate* knowne,
That he did ne'er in all his iourney flie once
From Dogs, from Beares, from Buls, nor yet from Lyons.
In France I heard thou meeting with a Boare,
(I doe but tell it as twas told before)
His fearfull head thy ſword at one blow cuts
So cruelly, that out came all his guts.
At Heydelberg thou didſt beſtride the Tunne,
And boldly badſt the braueſt Dutchmans Sonne
Come ſit with thee, and drinke vntill there were
Not left a drop for any other there.
An act worthy thee, ſaue who ſaw thee ride
Twixt *Odcombe* croſſe and Yeuill, and beſtride
Like *Alexander Phillips* horſe, would ſweare
Thy former deeds with this might not compare.
Comming to Venice, thy vnmatched feature
Made ſtraight a wench thinke thee a louelier creature

Then

Then thou thoughtſt *Mary*, when thou knoweſt,
poore *Tom*,
How glad thou wert to come and kiſſe her * bomme,
Theſe things of trauellers all make me to ſay,
That wandering *Coryate* beares the bell away.
Now being returnd vnto thy natiue land,
Here thou haſt drawne with thine owne curious hand
A worke more ſtrangly praiſed, and by more,
Then euer worke has yet by many a ſcore:
A worke that all the world hath longd to ſee,
And now ſend poſt to fetch this raritie.
A worke that hath long time expected beene,
And now beyond all expectation ſeene;
A worke that ſerues men for all kind of vſes,
Miſtake me not, I meane not for abuſes;
A worke that none but thine one ſelfe could handle,
Nor thou haue done it without many a candle:
A worke that will eternize thee till God † come,
And for thy ſake thy famous Pariſh *Odcombe*.

Explicit Georgius Sydenham
Brimptonienſis.

---

* Her cheeke or hand; a Chaucerifme.

† Till Doomes-day.

Incipit

The Author and his Booke.

Incipit Robertus Halſwell.

HAdſt thou bin ſtill in trauell, ne're brought forth,
How great had bin thy praiſe, how great thy worth?
Dame Admiration hath but our true mother,
Peruſe this worke, and thou ſhalt finde her brother.

Explicit Robertus Halſwell,

Incipit Ioannes Gyfford.

In Praiſe of the Praiſe-tranſcending *(mine old friend)* THOMAS CORYATE.

IF any aſke, in verſe what ſoare I at?
My Muſe replies, *The praiſe of Coryate.*
He, who the immoenſe ſtraight paſſing ouer
Twixt ſandie Calais, and twixt chalkie Douer,
With obſeruations ſtrange doth edge you on,
To ſteale the fruits of many a region.
And teacheth, without trauaile, how to trauell,
O're ſpuing billowes, and o're gaulling grauell.
Mount then *Pierian Birds*, or proudly ſtrut,
In praiſe of's braine, more freſh then freſheſt nut.

Againe,

Again, for old Acquaintance.

WIT now or neuer helpe me to renowne
The oddeſt *Combe* that *Od-combe* ere did crowne:
The wonder of this age, which doth admire
How Trauell, Wit, and Art do all conſpire
To make him Table-talke, and pointed at,
Filling mens mouthes, and eyes with *Coryate.*
And yet he is to none he liues among,
Moate in their eyes, nor bliſter on their tongue.
Nay, he's a ſpectacle vnto all eyes
That makes great things of ſmall (in wordy wiſe!),
And vnto tongues, moſt idle in their talking,
Hee's like Greeke wine, that ſets them ſtill a walking.
Neuer did Time, ſince firſt he held the Sithe,
Produce Art ſuch a Cutter of Queene-hithe.
Wee ſtile him ſo, becauſe that Hithe, or Banke,
Whereon the Queenes of Art their Pupils ranke
Doth yeeld ſuch Cutters, that is, ſuch as are
The moſt acute, as thou art, *(Tom)* and ſpare.
For proofe whereof, loe here a booke as full
Of Cut-worke, as of hot braines is his Scull.
Heere he cuts out with ſharpeſt edge of wit,
(That * blunts when ought that's hard doth meete with it)

* Through the ſubtil fineneſſe of the edge.

Many

Many a faire Collop from the CONTINENT,
To broyle on wits fire, Trau'lers to content.
Of France he makes a raſher on the coales:
And caſts ſuch ſalt of wit into her holes,
That he doth make it ſau'rie to the pallet
Of Pilgrims, trauelling with bag and wallet.
But this, (O this) I muſe at moſt (perchance)
That thou ſhould'ſt note ſuch pretty things in France;
Sith (when I croſt it in my wandrings)
I could not ſee the ſame for greater things.
But 'twas my fault ſuch ſmall things to decline,
That might haue made my fame as huge as thine.
Of Italy, and all things (euery way)
That lie in compaſſe of fiue months ſuruay,
He ſo hath chopt it out to vs in parts
(With liberall pen, the toole of liberall Arts)
That, in each part, we ſee, as in a ſtreame,
(O eloquence) the liuely face of them.
Munſter put vp thy pen, thou art put downe
By *Odcombs* iſſue; then come *Combe* his crowne:
Or ſtroke him on the head for ſhewing thee
Each Gallowes * hid in thy Coſmographie.
Pomponius Mela, and *Ortelius*,
Nay, *Plinie*, with thy bookes voluminous,
Goe, get ye gone, or lowly to him fall;
For his now Gooſe-quill farre out-flies yee all.
Well maiſt thou Germany vpon him ſpue,
That to thy ſtomacke bitter is as Rue.

---

* Munſter ſhewes not where one Gallowes ſtands in all his Booke.

Sith

Sith he obſcures the glory of thy men
That glorifi'd thee with their groſſer pen:
For he is more particular by ods
In his deſcriptions, nay, he turnes the clods
Of euery ſoyle to ſee what vnderlies,
And that expreſſeth, be it wormes, or flies:
And, not a Iebit, wheele, nor ought beſide
Whereon (for ſome offence) a man hath di'de,
If neere his walke, (nay though farre off it lay)
But too't he went, and doth the ſame diſplay.
England reioyce, who now a man haſt bred
That is all wit, and learning, ſaue the head,
And that's all Sconce the powers of ſenſe to keepe,
Where they, from wit's incurſions, ſafely ſleepe.
Then O yee Gallants of the Engliſh Court,
Let *Coryats* trauels trauaile you with ſport.
And as great *Alexander*, *Homer* making
His pillowes bolſter (for his pleaſure waking)
Made ſport with him: ſo, let our *Coryats* worke
Vnder your bolſter or your buttons lurke
To ſport, and pleaſure you by night and day:
For, tis a Sermon better then a play.
Sermon we call it, ſith it is a ſpeech
Of all that lay within his trauels reach.
Then to this Sermon of thoſe holy things
(For he (among) doth talke of God and Kings)
If any be diſpos'd t'apply their care,
Or that about them rather it would beare,
They ſhall be ſau'd from woe, in words of mirth,
By *Coryats* booke, his wits ſole *Heauen on Earth.*

Explicit Ioannes Gyfford.

Incipit

Incipit Richardus Corbet.

Spectatiſſimo, punctiſque omnibus digniſſimo,
Thomæ Coryato de Odcombe, Peregrinanti,
Pedeſtris ordinis, Equeſtris famæ.

QVòd mare tranſieris, quòd rura vrbeſque Pedeſter,
Iamque colat reduces patria læta pedes:
Quodque idem numero tibi calceus hæret, & illo
Cum *corio* redeas quo *coriatus* abis:
Fatum omenque tui miramur nominis, ex quo
Calcibus & ſoleis fluxit aluta tuis.
Nam quicunque eadem veſtigia tentat, opinor
Excoriatus erit, ni *Coriatus* eat.

In librum ſuum.

De te pollicitus librum es, ſed in te
Eſt magnus tuus hic liber libellus.

I Do not wonder *Coryate* that thou haſt
Ouer the Alpes, through France and Sauoy paſt,
Parch't on thy ſkin, and founded in thy feete,
Faint, thirſtie, lowzie, and didſt liue to ſee't.
Though theſe are Romane ſuffrings, and do ſhow
What creatures backe thou hadſt, couldſt carry ſo.
All I admire is thy returne, and how
Thy ſlender paſterns could thee beare, when now
Thy obſeruations with thy braine engendred
Haue ſtuft thy maſſie and voluminous head
With Mountaines, Abbies, Churches, Synagogues,
Preputiall offals, and Dutch Dialogues:
A burthen far more grieuous then the weight
Of wine, or ſleepe; more vexing than the freight

Of fruit and Oyſters, which lade many a pate,
And ſend folkes crying home from Billingſgate.
No more ſhall man with mortar on his head
Set forwards towards Rome: no. Thou art bred
A terror to all footmen, and all Porters,
And all lay-men that will turne Iewes exhorters,
To flie their conquered trade. Proud England then
Embrace this * luggage, which the Man of Men
Hath landed here, and change thy Welladay
Into ſome home-ſpun welcome Roundelay.
Send of this ſtuffe thy territories thorough
To Ireland, Wales, and Scottiſh Edenborough.
There let this booke be read and vnderſtood,
Where is no theame nor writer halfe ſo good.

Explicit Richardus Corbet.

Incipit Ioannes Dones.

LOe her's a Man, worthy indeede to trauell;
Fat Libian plaines, ſtrangeſt Chinas grauell.
For Europe well hath ſeene him ſtirre his ſtumpes:
Turning his double ſhoes to ſimple pumpes.
And for relation, looke he doth afford
Almoſt for euery ſtep he tooke a word;
What had he done had he ere hug'd th' Ocean
With ſwimming *Drake* or famous *Magelan?*
And kiſs'd that *vnturn'd* † *cheeke* of our old mother.
Since ſo our Europes world he can diſcouer?

---

* I meane his booke. † *Terra incognita.*

It's

The Author and his Booke.

It's not that **French* which made his †*Gyant* lee
Thoſe vncouth Ilands where words frozen bee,
Till by the thaw next yeare they'r voic't againe;
Whoſe *Papagauts*, *Andoüilets*, and that traine
Should be ſuch matter for a Pope to curſe
As he would make; make! makes ten times worſe,
And yet ſo pleaſing as ſhall laughter moue:
And be his vaine, his gaine, his praiſe, his loue.
Sit not ſtill then, keeping fames trump vnblowne:
But get thee *Coryate* to ſome land vnknowne.
From whence proclaim thy wiſdom with thoſe wonders,
Rarer then ſommers ſnowes, or winters thunders.
And take this praiſe of that th'aſt done alreadie:
'Tis pitty ere thy *flow* ſhould haue an *eddie*.

Explicit Ioannes Dones.

Incipit Ioannes Chapman.

To the Philologe Reader in commendation of our Philogræcicall Writer, Topographicall *Tom Coryate* of Odcombe.

OVr *Odde* Author hath *Comb'd* his fertile pate
Of his knowledge, that thou mightſt learne to prate
Of trauell, his heeles bearing thy head ouer
To and againe from Venice vnto Douer

---

* *Rablais.*
† *Pantagruel.*

Though thou ſit ſtill, and at his ſimple charge
Paies for thy mirth, more then in Graues-end barge,
Tilt-boate, or the Tauernes thou canſt finde:
For here is muſicke without noiſe or winde.
A volume which though 'twill not in thy pocket,
Yet in thy cheſt thou maiſt for euer locke it
For thy childrens children to reade hereafter,
Being diſpoſed to trauell, or to laughter.
Nor muſt thou wonder ſo much ſtuffe ſhould come
From nimble *Tom Coryats* quill of *Odcombe.*
His little eyes ſet in his liuing head
See farther then great eyes in one that's dead;
So he a Schollar but at *Wincheſter*,
Doth take mens eares more then did *Stone* or *Cheſter.*
They could doe nought but rayle, or flatter all;
His jeſts and acts are purely naturall,
Stuffed full of Greeke and Latin whipt into him,
Hauing learning iuſt enough to vndoe him,
Vnleſſe thou pitty on his charge doe take,
And helpe buy of his bookes for thine owne ſake.
Here is not ſtifled much ſtuffe in few wordes;
His * little matter many lines affordes.
Buy then, and paſſe not by the writers glorie,
That for thy ſake hath penn'd this learned ſtorie;
Wherein he hath three trauels vndergone,
To pace, to pen, to print it too alone.
Few Orators ſo copiouſlie endite,
So thou but reade, he cares not ‖ what he write.

---

* Miſtake me not Reader; I therefore call it little, as hauing relation to the ſhortnes of the time that he ſpent in his trauels, viz. fiue moneths, in which ſhort time though an ordinary traueller would haue written but little; yet if you reade his book, you may perceiue that in that ſhort ſpace he found matter enough to affoord many lines of Obſeruations to his country-men.

‖ I meane how much he writes of his Obſeruations in forraine countries.

He tels all truth, yet is no foole, nor child,
No lyar; yet he is the traueller ſtyl'd:
But brought no more tongues home then ſet him forth.
Now let his booke for me commend his worth;
Of whoſe full merits I could write much better,
But that I feare to make his worke my detter.

Explicit Ioannes Chapman.

Incipit Thomas Campianus Medicinæ Doctor.

In Peragrantiſſimi, Itineroſiſſimi, Montiſcandentiſſimique Peditis, *Thomæ Coryati*, viginti hebdomadarium Diarium, ſex pedibus gradiens, partim verò claudicans, Encomiaſticon.

AD Venetos venit corio Coryatus ab vno
Vectus, &, vt vectus, penè reuectus erat.
Naue vna Dracus ſic totum circuit orbem,
At rediens retulit te Coryate minus.
Illius vndigenas tenet vnica charta labores,
Tota tuos ſed vix bibliotheca capit.

Explicit Thomas Campianus.

Incipit Gulielmus Fenton.

SHeeloosht arfraindren conuay alefill,
Emnanght elſlopen ſeraght emneghtill;
Ofaghth contraltight erpon emſelah,
Prutalt artennah ſemank ſemnelah.

Panegyricke Verſes vpon

In Engliſh thus.

FAire ſtarre of learning which on vs doſt ſhine,
With beauteous luſtre and aſpectfull cheare,
Goe lend thy light awhile beyond the line,
And blaze on the Antipodian hemiſpheare.

Explicit Gulielmus Fenton de Knockfergus.

Incipit Ioannes Owen.

To his ingenious and iudicious friend, Mr. *Thomas Coryate*, in Commendation of this learned worke.

AN EPIGRAMME.

CHryſippus colwort, *Lucian* the *Flie*
Commend in learned writ aboue the ſkie;
Fannius the *Nettle*, *Fauorin* the *Feuer*;
Whoſe praiſe with Sunne and Moone endure for euer,
In ſpite of ſome that ſeeme, but are not holy,
Eraſmus ſpent much wit in praiſe of folly.
Some later wits haue writ the Aſſes praiſe,
O that thoſe lads were liuing in thy daies!
For if they prais'd baſe things in learned writ,
How much more would they praiſe thy learned wit?

In laudem eiuſdem

Diſtichon.

TOt liber hic laudes, quot habet vulpecula fraudes:
Vix humeris tantum ſuſtinet *Atlas* onus.

To

The Author and his Booke.

To the Reader,

In Praiſe of this worthy Worke, and the Author thereof.

THE Fox is not ſo full of wiles
As this booke full of learned ſmiles:
Come ſeeke, and thou ſhalt finde in it
Th' Abridgment of Great-Britains wit.

Explicit Ioannes Owen.

Incipit Petrus Alley.

CAnnons, Culuerings, Sakers, and Sling's,
Curriers, Caliuers, and warlike Ginnes,
Breathe forth your bowels, make the aire thunder
Of *Coryate* of *Odcombe*, Somerſets wonder.
Sound Trumpets, beate Drums, ſing merrily Fife,
Bellonas muſicke encouragers of ſtrife.
Awake men of warre, *Vlyſſes* appeares
Whoſe trauels report more dangerous feares.
Send in your Sentineis, your Corporals call,
Examine your Serieants and Officers all.
Nor Captains, nor Colonels, nor Generals great
Haue made the like iourney, or like retreate.
Twixt Venice and Fluſhing on foote he went
With one paire of ſhoes ere they were halfe ſpent;
Ouer hills, dales, valleys, and plaines,
Vntill his iourneys end he attaines.
But what miſhap to him there befell,
His booke who ſhall reade is able to tell.
His dangerous encounter with cruell Iewes,
His courting a Cortezan in the Stewes,

His perils in Cities, Townes, and Dalpes,
His fearfull climbing of the ſteepy Alpes;
Aboue the clowdes through the middle region,
With aduentures more then beyond a legion.
His bickering with the barbarous boore,
Was one of the leaſt by many a ſcore;
But his politique handling of the clowne
Is very well worth the ſetting downe:
And cunning recouerie of his hat
With humble hauiour and gentle chat.
Many more hazards he leaues to expreſſe,
Only to make the volume the leſſe.
For if he ſhould all to the preſſe ſend,
His booke I doubt will neuer haue an end.
Then Souldiers ſit downe, let your enſignes be torne,
Coryate hath conquered you with his ſhoes but halfe worne.
Let no man mourn *(Pythagoras dixit)*
Gainſt *Coryats* attempts, *quæ ſupra vixit*
Et viuat et regnet with a famous ſtile,
He and his ſhoes that trod many a mile.

Explicit Petrus Alley.

Incipit Samuel Page.

To the moſt worthy Patriot, his moſt deſired Friend, Mr. *Thomas Coryate*, of Odcombe, Gentleman and Traueller.

I Sing the man, helpe me ye ſacred Nine,
A fitter taſke for you to vndertake
In your owne numbers and immortall line,
His numberleſſe deſeruings to partake

To

To his own natiues, whoſe expecting eye
Now ſtands wide open for his hiſtorie.

Drinke your ſprings drie you *Heliconian Dames*,
Here's worke for nine ſuch nines to write his praiſe,
Whoſe variable eye his *Odcombe* fames
For ſtrange ingroſſements made in ſo few daies.
Put all your wits diſtillement in your pen
To doe him right that ſhames all other men.

No curious ambition moued our friend
T'exhale the ſecrets of a forraine ſtate,
He ſcorn'd to make a tongue or two his end
To come a dipthong home; it better ſate
With his proiection and intendements wiſe,
To turne his *Microcoſme* all into eyes.

His eyes on all haue ſet all eyes on him,
Whoſe obſeruations paſt, whoſe preſent pen
Whoſe future circlings of this globe, will dimme
The wondred glory of all other men,
And giue the world in one ſynoptick quill,
Full proofe that he is Brittaines *Perſpicill.*

Goe on braue goer, and graue writer write;
Thy farre-ſight eye, and thy long-hearing eares
Shall prompt thy tongue to ſpeake, thy Pen t'indite
Thy *Vlyſſæan* trauels of tenne yeares.
Thine is thy gentrie, and thy vertue thine,
But thy experience (*Brittaine* ſaith) is mine.

Thy firſt walke was the ſurface and outſide
Of ſome choyce rarities in ſtranger earth:
Thy ſecond trauels promiſe farre and wide
Of greater wonders yet a nobler birth:
Thou didſt but ſhaue the lands thou ſaw'ſt of late,
Thy future walkes will them *ex*-CORIATE.

Explicit Samuel Page.

Incipit

Panegyricke Verſes vpon

Incipit Thomas Momford.

WEll may his name be called *Coryate*,
Not of the outward plet or hairie ſkinne,
But of the heart or very *Cor* of wit.
For his conceits ſhew that his head's within
His wit, and in his trauels and his works
Moſt ſtrange aduentures & experience lurks.

When he fear'd theeues in policy he begs,
To ſaue his purſe & himſelfe from further danger;
He did eſcape the force of rotten egs,
Thrown out by whores vpon an innocent ſtranger.
Vpon the monſtrous Tun he ſat aſtride,
In all theſe things his wit was ſoundly tri'de.

His worthie deeds can neuer be exampled,
That in a ſtable lodg'd himſelfe all night,
Ventred his bones with wild iades to be trampled,
And there endured many a bloodie bite,
Our Engliſh trauellers with all their brags,
Cannot compare with Mr. *Coryats* rags.

How much are we bound to him for his paines,
That for our ſakes as plainely as he can,
Writes all theſe things, not for the hope of gaines,
But to the capacitie of an Engliſh-man.
He might as well haue ſet vs all to ſeeke,
If (as he ſpeakes) he had writ his mind in Greeke.

Explicit Thomas Momford.

Incipit Thomas Baſtard.

PVt downe, put downe *Tom Coryate*
Our lateſt rares, which glory not;

Since

Since we thy ſpials did peruſe
Fraught with the quinteſſence of newes.
On ſeueral ſubiects thou has grated,
Of men, of bookes yet vnrelated.
There's nothing left for traueller,
Nor for the timmeſt Caualier
For table talke, in my poore ſenſe
Thou put's downe all intelligence.
The like of things as thou haſt noted,
Nor is, nor was, nor ſhall be quoted.
Nor in the chanting Poets theames,
Nor in the wiſeſt ſickmens dreames:
Nor in the bookes of *Bacon* Friar:
Nor in *Herodotus* the lyar:
Nor in the mud of Nilus thicke,
With wormy monſters crawling quicke.
To thee giue thanks for thoughtleſſe ſkill,
Reportes which neuer dropt from quill.
Which could'ſt if thou would'ſt vnderborne it,
Haue ſpoke of ſtate, but thou didſt ſcorne it.
Thou haſt ſeene Kings, there is no doubt,
But wiſely didſt thou leaue them out.
Chooſing by iudgements ayme to hit,
What all haue miſt for want of wit.
Whilſt ſnow on loftie Alpes ſhall freeze,
And paint the dales rich butterflies,
Thy name ſhall liue, nor be forgotten,
When Siuil Oranges be rotten.
And thou ſhalt weare our Engliſh Bayes,
And ſurfeit yet not die of praiſe.

Explicit Thomas Baſtard.

Incipit

Panegyricke Verſes vpon

Incipit Gulielmus Baker.

The Anatomie, Diſſection, or cutting vp of that great Quack-Saluer of Words, Mr. *Thomas Coryate*, our Britiſh Mercurie.

TO praiſe thee or thy worke (which is the moddell
Of moſt the wit enſkonſed in thy noddell)
Were madneſſe; ſince the Poets of our daies
Run giddie in the circle of thy praiſe.
When thou waſt borne, ſome ſay, & all do thinke
The vrine that thou mad'ſt, was perfect inke.
Coſmographers beſpoken haue thy head,
(The eares firſt pared off, and poliſhed)
For a terreſtriall Globe: and *Coryate*
Thy ——— ſhall ſerue to be a Promontorie at
Niceſt exactneſſe: precious is thy life,
When arts and nature for thee are at ſtrife:
So full of iouiall glee, that men hereafter
Shal terme thee eldeſt Son to wrinkled laughter,
Better than *Rhubarbe* purging melancholy,
One that hath got of words the monopoly:
That eueſdrops a phraſe, and like a ſpie
Watcheth each bumbaſt word, as it doth flie.
His preſence is more grateful vnto all
Then a new play, or on ſome feſtiuall
Strange ſquibs and fire-works, which do clime the ſkies,
And with their glaring ſparkes mate vulgar eyes.
Tis thought if longer he in England tarries,
He will vndoe cooks ſhops and Ordinaries.
For who, to ſaue a dinner, on him ſteales,
Forgetteth hunger, and out-laughes his meales.
He knew and felt the Boores, yet was not booriſh,
He new and felt the whores, yet was not whoriſh,

As

The Author and his Booke.

As *Phœbus* in his full of nonne-tide pride,
Paſſing through muddie clouds, doth pure abide.
He is a gemme moſt worthy to be hung
And worne in choiceſt eares: but his blowne tongue
With talke ſets ſhips agoing on their waies,
When they lie bed-rid, and becalmd on ſeas.

VPon this vnmatched worke, the true hiero-glyphicke of that obſeruatiue, and long-winded Gentleman, *Thomas Coryate.*

OVr trauelling frie, liquorous of Nouelties,
Enquire each minute for thy *Crudities*;
And hope, that as thoſe haddocks tooke refection,
Caſt from thy ſea-ſicke ſtomacks forc't ejection,
And ſtraight grew trauailers, and forſooke our Maine,
To frolicke on the grau'ly ſhelues of Spaine:
So they by thy diſgorgement, at their will
Shall put downe *Web*, or Sir *Iohn Mandeuil.*
For ſuch an itch of trauell is begotten,
(To the ſtates good, and thy praiſe be it ſpoken)
Thy booke ſhall vent the kindome better far
Then erſt the Iriſh or Low countrie war.
Here natiue Graces careleſly do lurke
Skorning Arts borrowed dreſſings: and thy worke
Simple as truth, not artificiall,
But like thy ſelfe naked, and naturall.
Yet here a riddle is, will poſe the wiſe,
Tom ſpeaketh truth, and yet was full of lice.
And for his volume, this I dare to ſay,
When he did make this worke he did not play;
For ſuch huge meritorious paines he tooke,
That if he be ſau'd, twill be by his booke.

Explicit Gulielmus Baker.

Incipit

Panegyricke Verſes vpon

Incipit Τὸ Ὀρὸς-όξὺ.

AWake thou *Cocke* of great renowne,
And *crow* the praiſe of *Odcombes* towne,
For breeding ſuch a worlds wonder,
Whoſe writings moue the ayre to thunder.
Thou art the Theefe of trauellers treaſury,
By bartering thy wit for extreme vſury.
Which is as fine as cobweb lawne,
And runneth like the ſtreame of *Dawne*.
Thy Goate-like ſenſe the rauiſher of fame
Hath parcell-gilt thy memory and name.
Thy inuentorie of thy braines endeuours
Hath plumed thee with the Peacocks feathers.
Which made thee flie to learne our newes,
And brought thee home from Venice ſtewes.
Where *Emilia* faire thou didſt fro'ſt-bit,
And ſhee inflamed thy melting wit:
Thy braine like *Baldus* doth ebbe and flow,
But fixed is thy wit by ſtanding in the ſnow
To keepe out the Connies from leaping the wall,
Which proues thee a Prieſt of the Order of *Ball*.
Thou art the Syren that thoſe inchaunt
That with their eares thy Muſe doe haunt.
Thou art the *Phœnix* that in the wagtailes neſt was borne,
Whereby thy birth high mounted hath thy horne.
If thou (ſweet *Tom*) ſuch praiſe muſt haue,
What then muſt he that got the knaue?
But let him be as may bee,
Thou art his hony and hony-combe, men ſee.

Explicit Τὸ Ὀρὸς-όξὺ.

Incipit

Incipit Iosias Clarke.

Anagramma in nomen Authoris *Thomas Coriatus.*

Hoc totus amaris.

VRbes egregias vidisti *Cosmopolita*,
Corporis aut animi quis magè quæso labor?
Vidisti, & calamo tradis memoranda fideli,
Hoccinè vicit amor, vicerit annè labor?
Vicit amor patriæ, permiscens vtile dulci,
Seria, describis tincta lepore, tua.
Nomen & omen habes idcircò, Hôc TOTVS AMARIS,
Digna notanda facis, digna legenda notas.

Explicit Iosias Clarke.

Incipit Thomas Farnaby, alias Bainrafe.

Οἳ ἀδιαπταμένη θαλερὸς νέον εἰαρινοῖσιν
Ἄνθεσι λειμῶνας βαία μέλισσα τρέχει,
Ἐκ τέ ῥόδων θύμου τέ δρόσον μύσασα βέβριθε
Ῥαντισθέντα σκέλη νεκταρέου μέλιτος.
Τοῖος νοῦντ' ἰδὼν Κορίατος τ' ἄγεα πολλῶν,
Τοῦτ' ἄρα δαιδάλεον κηρίον ἐυθετέει.

The same in English.

IN verdant meadowes crown'd with springs fresh pride
The painefull Bee tastes euery fragant flower;
His thighes full fraught, on nimble wing doth glide
Home to stir vp his wealth in hony bower.
From trauailes strange, so *Coryate* late come home,
With flowing Nectar filles this hony *Combe.*

Lycurgus

The Author and his Booke.

Lycurgus, *Solon*, and *Pythagoras*
Haue by their trauails taught learned *Thomas*,
That an *Vlysses* is not borne at home,
But made abroade. Wherefore he leaues *Odcombe*,
And the Tranſalpine countries viſits. Where he
By horſe, by cart, on foote full many a wearie
Iourney endur'd, with curious obſeruation
Noting the liues and manners of each nation.
Whence with wing-footed ſpeede making returne, all
His right and left aduentures in this iournall
Hath *Gobled* vp in haſt. And ſimply true
Shames not to write how he at Sea did ſpue.
There ſhall you reade of woods ſurpaſſing *Arden*,
Clowd-touching hilles, *Alcinous* PARIS Garden.
Strange Butter-flies. His *Circe* neate and *mundula*
Pelting the Greeke in his Venetian *Gondola*.
But paſt the beſieging of his ſhe Pergamo
An Iriſh lodging takes with jades at Bergamo.
Of Epitaphes and Letters he cites volumes,
Meaſures Pyramide ſteeples and high columnes.
Scapes the Dutch Boore, th' *Irus* or *Cyclop*——
At Heydelberg beſtrides the monſtrous *Cadh*.
Which with dimenſion trine juſtly *Madadh*.
In briefe from Venice he to Fluſſing hobled
With no more ſhirts then backs, ſhoes ſeldom cobled.
Which ſhirt, which ſhoes, with hat of mickle price,
His fuſtian caſe, ſhelter for heards of lice
(Like ſome world-circling ſhip, or ſiluer ſhield
Of *Macedons*, or trophey of fought field)
Hang Monuments of cuiternall glory, at
Odcombe, to th' honour of *Thomas Coryate*.
So that when death his ſoule and body ſeuer,
Bell-weather fame ſhall ring his praiſe for euer.

Explicit Thomas Farnaby alias Bainraſe.

Incipit

Incipit Gulielmus Auſtin.

HOW ſhall my pen deſcribe thy praiſe,
Thou only wonder of our daies ?
Since tis a taſke that beſt befits
Our Poets chiefe, I meane the Witsi
I wiſh, ſince I to write am bent,
My ſtyle as high as thoſe in Kent.
But ſhall I praiſe thy booke or perſon ?
The graueſt lines of learned *Gerſon*,
Or ſmootheſt verſe e're came from *Ouid*,
Vnable is to tell vs of it.
For none can do't mong'ſt liuing men,
Iuſt as it is but *Coryats* pen,
To him alone belongs the glory
Of all yee ſee written before yee.
To him that farre and neere hath trauaild,
Gone, and retourn'd, his wit vngraueld ;
Slep't in his clothes, like weſterne Pugge,
Sans Monmouth cap or gowne of Rugge ;
And now for Trophey of rich price
Hangs vp his garments full of lice,
Which heretofore like weedes of proofe
Serued him to keepe the cold aloofe.
When as he paſt the Ieſuit parts,
Who were not able with their arts,
And all their arguments to finde
One hole to pierce his conſtant minde.
But conquering ſtill along did paſſe,
Nor could they all make him an *Aſ-*
ſaſſinate of his Prince or Peere,
For ſtill his conſcience kept him cleere.
But if his purpoſe do not varie,
He meanes to fetch one more vagarie.
To ſee before his comming backe,
The furdeſt bounds of *Preſtor Iacke*.

When going on I hope hee'l worke
All Chriſtendome againſt the Turke.
And then vnyoake his weary teame
In *China* or *Ieruſalem*.
Oh may he goe, that they may there
Admire his wit as we do heare.
Whoſe Chaſtity and Temperance
Italie knowes as well as France.
A Cortezan or Curteous one
He hates like Puncke of Babylon.
He neuer learn'd of bright *Apollo*,
The Dutch Garraus or German Swallow.
Nor neuer haue I heard him noted
For drinking drunke with herring bloted.
Learning's his loue, and he a Scholler,
In Greeke and Latin doth extoll her;
By whoſe pure helpe and ſacred art,
(Which he long ſince hath learn'd by heart)
Hee'l guard him ſelfe if foes inuiron,
As well with verſes as old yron;
And ſting a man with Inke and Paper,
More Satyre like then with a Rapier.
And now of late a booke hath writ
In praiſe of learning and his wit.
From *Odcombe* doe his Muſes flow,
Then muſt there *Come Odde* trickes I trow.
The famous booke of *Mandeuill*
Tell not of things ſo ſtrange and euill,
Of jeſts, miſtakings, and miſpriſions,
Of Pagans, Iewes, and circumciſions,
Of Tombs, Sepulchers, dead mens bones,
Of Epitaphes, of ſtockes and ſtones,
And how in Venice at a ſupper:
But why ſhould I thy praiſes ſlubber?
Since thou thy ſelfe in lines of worth
Haſt writ it downe and ſet it forth

At

At thine owne proper coſt and charge,
As the Church-wardens doe their large
And ſpacious windowes in the Church,
Where ſchool-boies boms are breetcht with burch.
Beſides thy front ſhowes not a little
Thy rare conceit. For in thy title
Whole ſholes of Gudgins gaping ſkip
To catch thy larges from the ſhip;
And dance for ioy in hope to winne thee,
Becauſe they feele ther's ſomewhat in thee.
Nay more than this thy very picture
Seemes of itſelfe to reade a Lecture
Betweene three comly Virgins plac'd,
Figuring the Countries where thou waſt.
Italie diet, wine from France,
Germanie giues thee vtterance.
The world ere long on fame ſhall raiſe thee,
Then what neede my poore pen to praiſe thee?
Yet ere I end, I'le propheſie,
If any ſhall like thee flie hie,
And touch *Pernaſſus* in diſcourſe
With flying pen like winged horſe;
Thy name aboue ſhall him renowne.
For all the wits about the towne
Shall honoured Laurell on him ſet,
And call him ſecond *Coryet*.
And thus adiew, ſince time doth barre vs
I take my leaue, Thine *eſque ad Aras*.

Explicit Gulielmus Auſtin.

Incipit Glareanus Vadianus.

De THOMA CORYATO *Odcombienſi* apud Britanno-Belgas ciue, homine Heteroclito & Anomalo, atque Planeta extra ſuum Zodiacum erratico, Legenda plumbea.

§ *Arma virumque cano*, noſtris qui raptus ab oris
Armoricoſque ſinus roſtratis nauibus intrans,
Multa tulit fecitque miſer; longoque peracto
Terrarum tractuque maris, per inhoſpita mundi
Littoraque, & rigidis loca multa imperuia ſaxis,
In proprium tandem redijt: feſſuſque viarum
Conſedit, repetens luctus triſteſque labores.
Quos dum commemorat, pleno & * mendacia folle
Spirat, Magnâtum menſas condîre ſecundas
Sueuit, & immodico pulmonem extendere riſu;
Vnus mœroris Medicus, laterum vnus Aliptes,
Vnica Theriace quæ noxia toxica pellens,
Πάντ' ὄσα μὲν σωλάγχνοισιν ἐνίσσεται ἀλγεσπαύει.

Poſtquam conſcendit nauem, portuque ſolutus
In mare monſtriferum ventorum irremigat alis,
Protinus hic Pelagi & Telluris inutile † pondus,

---

§ *Hemiſtichion hoc ſic Anglice redaendum cenſent Critici, viz.* (I ſing the harmeleſſe man) *vt illi olim*, [*Oratio pro Archia poeta*] A praier for the Arch-Poet. *Si queratur, quomodo in dictione* (ἀρμα) *includatur* [harmeleſſe] *notandum eſt poſtremum a eſſe* γραπτικον μόριον, *atque ita implicare* (harmleſſe) *(vel* without harme:) *Si vlterius quæratur quare priuatiua hæc particula quæ præfigi debet, poſtponitur, ſciendum eſt in voce perinde ac in re notare velle Authorem Coriaticum Hyſterologiam.*

* *Nimis me perſtringis mi Glareane. Arbitraris enim (ſed perperam) illud vſitatum adagium in vernacula noſtra lingua, eſſe verum.* Trauellers may lie by authoritie.

† *Scio te alludere ad illud Homericum.* ἐτήσιον ἄχθος ἀρούρης. *Sed non mihi arridet tua alluſio.* †

Sar-

Sarcinaque ipſe ſibi, ructat, ſingultit, & vdis
Proſpiciens oculis late ἰυχέα γῶτα θαλάσσης,
" De corio *Coryate* tuo nunc, inquit, aguntur
" Iudicia, ô *Odcomba* vale, mulctralia, mactra,
" Armamenta mei ruris ; mutaſſe dolemus
" Cymbia pro cymbâ, en in remos ramus abiuit :
" Arbor in antennas & malos, hortus in æquor,
" Mobile pro fixo ; pro terrâ tergora Ponti,
" Pro cliuo clauum teneo, pro mergite mergos.
Dumque hæc conqueritur, ſtomacho quatiente cerebrum,
Nauſeat, & nutat, tuſſit, ſcreat, oſcitat, æger
Arquatuſque vomit quantum ſtabula alta ducentis
Apta bobus mittunt ſteriles lætamen in agros.
Compellat ſocios ſubitò Nauarcha ſtupentes,
Tollite ſublimem, totumque immergite ponto.
ὅσσα γὰρ ἀνθρώπων κλύζει κακὰ πάντα θαλάσσα,
Atque ita perlotum vicino in littore ſiſtunt.
Conualet *Antæus*, duplicataque robora ſumit.
Egreditur, tactâque ſemel tellure, repentè
Inde velut *Xerxes* inflixit verbera ponto,
Et iuſſit cohibere minas, compeſcere fluctus.
Tum porrò perrexit iter, cinctuque Gabino
Induit interulam croceo medicamine tinctam
Sexipedes contra vermes, cimiceſque rotundos ;
Quam per tot menſes pedicoſo in corpore geſſit,
Quot ſolet in matris puer efformarier aluo.
Balteus iniectus pugili latus alligat enſe,
Enſe Meduſæum quali caput abſtulit olim
Perſeus, huic *Harpe* nomen : vel quale ſacrauit
Pauſanias ferrum quod *Myrtalis* uſque vocatum eſt.
Hoc vnum intererat, Coryatidi quod ſua * *Morglai*
Non acies, non cuſpis erat, ſed plumbea lamna

* *Gladius Guidonis Warwicenſis.*

Neſcia bellorum, vaginæ & pacis amatrix,
Hanc non Herculeum pectus, non dextera vibrat,
Brachia fulta toris, validis neque mota lacertis,
Sed vir Ceruinus, volucriſque fugacior vllo,
Perpetuâ glacie cuius præcordia frigent,
Tergaque qui gladiis potius quàm pectora vertit.
Æmulus Alcidæ meruit πόδας ὠκὺς Ἀχίλλευς
Clamari titulo, ſed non ἴυγξιμος Ἀχίλλευς.
Vt cui nec veſtis nec velamenta ſuperbis
Apta ſedent humeris, pedibus neque mollis aluta,
Orcreáue aut ſuras ſolitus vincire cothurnus,
Empta ſed à verpis Iudæis byſſina diplois,
Calceus aut ſoccus quem ſuprà fibula mordet;
Et benè ſuppactas ſoleas cui ſubula iunxit,
Hirtaque ſeta ſuis docti cerdonis ab arte.
Non alio hic *Goozman* jumento fortiter vſus
Viribus infractis Gallos penetrauit & Vmbros,
Victor Hyperboreos populos ſuperaſſet & vltrà,
Si non audiſſet gentem feritate tremendâ.
Torpentes mactaſſe aſinos ad Apollinis aras.
Flexit iter, tumidum guttur miratus ad Alpes.
Longa per Inſubres tenuit via mollis euntem.
Morantemque diu, multumque & multa morantem,
Diues ager fructu, generoſa vite, ficuque
Expleuit pingui mensâ, fluidiſque racemis.
Antè etenim generis gentiſque oblitus, & exors
Ipſe ſui decoris, mendicos inter, agyrtas,
Erronumque greges, perhibeter ad oppida circùm
Oſtiaque à populo * ſtipem petiiſſe viritim,
Furfure contentus, ſiliquis, & pane ſecundo,
Quacunque incedit, pedibus retinacula ſoluit,
Fertque ſub axilla ſoleas, vt ruſticus agnum,

---

* *Valde erras mi Glareane; ſemel enim dun taxât in peregrinatione mea ſtipem emendicaui, idque occaſione quadam inuſitata impulſus. Quod tum hieroglyphice in Itinerarii mei frontiſpicio, tum etiam in libri mei contextu diſertis verbis expreſſi, viz.* 465. 23.

Viſerus

Viſurus claram (ſic ſpes eſt) * Sandaliotin.
Dum Cimicus, Cynicus, pede nudus, aſymbolus, excors,
Calcat Apenninum per deuia luſtra ferarum,
Quà rudunt Onagri grunnit amica luto ſus,
Agnoſcit generis poſitas in puluere plantas
Beſtia quæque ſui, ſimul & veſtigia lambunt.
Nam *Coryate* tuo Cernus, Lepus, Vrſus, & Vrus,
——oliduſque caper, corio clauduntur in vno.
Hinc loca contuitus quà brachia porrigit æquor
In terræ gremium, cingitque amplexibus arctis;
Spectat vbi Venetos vrbs inclyta ditat & ornat,
Quæ procul in ſaxis extructa à margine terræ,
Inconcuſſa natat turrita in gurgite ſalſo.
Pro portis illi eſt Nereus; pro mœnibus æquor;
Prata, maris campus; plateæ, pons; cymba, caballus.
Huc conuertit iter, portaſque ingreſſus, hianti
Ore ſtupens, oculis circumſpicit omnia limis,
Miratuſque, gradum ſiſtit; ſecumque locutus
Nil vltra eſt, inquit; *Gades* hîc ſunto laboris:
Erroris monumenta mei hoc in littore ponam.
Vênit ad illuuiem populi, putidumque lupanar,
Scortorumque greges, nimiumque ibi fortiter hærens,
Cereus in vitium, capitur † meretricis amore.
" Quam ſic aggreditur; Medea, Empuſaque mundi,
" O ſexus cremor vne tui, tremor vne virilis,
" Liliaque & lolium, tu ſpica & ſpina, ſilexque,
" Motacilla ſalax, & plena cruoris hirudo:
" Quæ quia te matulam purgandis renibus offers,
" Italus, & Calaber, Siculus tibi ſeruit, & Afer:

---

* *Inſulam Sardiniam, ita dictam ob ſpeciem quam habet pedis & calcei humani.*

† *Hic etiam portico tuo more figmenta cudis, & rem vehementer exaggeras, Vadiane; nec iſtam meam ad meretricem a Vadiano meo excogitatam oratiunculam iam ſubſequentem aliter quæſo (Lector) exiſtimes quam rem omnino fictitiam.*

" O lux cruxque hominum, naturæ *Ens mobile*, *Res*, *In-*
" *Diuiduumque vagum*, *Transcendens*, classe reponi
" Quod nequit, & noles, nisi compede vincta, teneri.
" Μοί Κυπρὶς αργυροπέζα, σύ μοὶ ῥοδοδάκτυλος ἠὼς;
" Sume parallelum me nunc tibi, sume Colurum,
" Ipse tibi Centrum, Circumque ferentia dicar,
" Si mensâ dignêre tuâ, dignêre cubili;
" * *Iulius* & *Paulus* pacto annumerabitur isti.
" Illa refert contrà, Balatro, barathrumque macelli,
" Cumanumque pecus, furfurque & furcifer idem,
" Vapulo, Vappa, floces, & oliuæ lenis amurca,
" Quis furor est ambire meos vage castor amores?
" Non mea sic lodix, nitidi neque culditra lecti
" Tam vili prostant; Tibi sin marsupia turgent,
" Ingredere, & strumam facilè vomicamque leuabo.
Succedit tecto; cui sic lepa nequiter insit:
" Turde malum tibi nempe cacas, viscoque teneris
" Ipse tuo: Bulgam ponas, tumidamque crumenam,
" Exibis leuior, nec sarcina tanta grauabit.
" Quorsum hæc drachmarum grando, nullius in vsum?
Ponere cunctantem, baculo bene fustigat, æde
Exturbatque suâ pluuia lotioque madentem..
" Inclamans, cite pes, fuge Dactyle, nec tibi tardi
" Inijciant remoras Spondæi, aut claudus Iambus.
Quodque vnum potuit, meretrix, Valedicit amanti,
Et blandita breues versus cantillat eunti.

Animule, vagule, blandule,
Quos nunc abibis in locos?
Pallidule, rigide, nudule,
Nec, vt soles, dabis jocos.
Mene deseris petulce?
Mene præteris subulce?
Pergin' ire per Britannos?
Ebrios per Alemannos?

---

* *Paparum numismata.*

Scythicis

Scythicis premi pruinis,
Corporiſque tot ruinis?
Curſitare per culinas,
Latitare per popinas?
Pulices pati nigellos,
Homines vbi miſellos
Lictor ſueuit alligare,
Loris terga perfricare.
Ergo mihi ne ſit malè,
Coryate vale, vale.
Sic poſt *Iliaden*, æſtumque, Ætnamque malorum,
Et per *Odyſſæam* grauium leuivmque laborum,
Vnctus, & emunctus, varijs functuſque periclis,
In patriam remeat peregrinis moribus auctus,
Hybernô bombyce ſcatens & lende Brigantum.
Atque ita ſandalijs ſacro laqueare repoſtis
O *Criſpine tuo, crepidarum qui regis artem,
Et qui muſtricolæ monſtras ſutoribus vſum,
Clarus in *Odcombæ* pago, magè clarus in ipſa
Metropoli Regni, decantatuſque per vrbis
Compitaque, & vicos, campoſque, viaſque, domoſque,
Fit Procerum riſus, jocus Aulæ, fabula vulgi.

Ad Curiatiorum familiæ abortiuum Embryonem,

THOMAM CORYATUM.

TErgeminos inter fratres è Curibus ortos,
Romanos totidem qui pepulere Duces;
Quiſque ſuum, in pugnâ præceps, & anhelus in armis,
Hoſtis mortiferum vulnus ab enſe tulit.
Tu genus ô *Coryate* tuum deducis ab iſtis,
Inflexoque parum nomine, nomen habes.

---

* *Criſpinus ſutorum & Cerdonum diuus Tutelaris.*

Degener

Degener hoc tantùm, quòd honor tibi vilior algâ eſt,
Nec quæſita manu, ſed pede parta ſalus.
De cute, de *corio* pernox & perdita cura eſt,
Vix tamen in toto eſt pectore mica *ſalis*.*
Cum ſic particulam diuinæ negligis auræ,
Corporis obueniat iam *coriago* tibi.

A Declaration of *Nereus* Propheſies touching the Fall of *Glaſſenburie* Abbey, and the riſing of *Odcombe*, by two Fiſhes, the *Whiting* and the *Pilchard*. To the Tune of *Paſtor cum traheret per freta nauibus*.

SOme § *Barde* a bird of *Merlins* ayrie
Of *Glaſſen* Abbie had foreſpeld
That it ſhould ſtand, and not be feld,
Till *Whiting* ouer it did ferrie.
Whiting a *Monke*, vaſſall to *Rome*,
For treaſon meant againſt his King
Vpon the †*Torre* in a roape did ſwing,
And ſo fulfild the Wizards doome.
Of ‡ *Odcombe* it was ſaid of yore,
That it in darkeneſſe long ſhould ſit,

---

* *Verum eſt ſalis Armoniaci, aut ſi quod eſt eiuſmodi.*

§ This is one of the Oracles that *Sybilla Camæa* ſtitched vp in her leaues. And therefore, *Credite me vobis ſolum recitare Sybillæ.*

† A Terraſſe or Mount of earth neare Glaſſenburie.

‡ This propheſie is yet to be ſeene in one of the Tauernes, as you trauell vpon *via lactea*, where *Erigones* Dogge chaſed *Arctophylax* his Beare ſo far North, that they were both frozen into fiery ſtarres.

Vnknowne

Vnknowne to men, till vnto it
Should come of ſkalie *Pilchards* ſtore,
Tom Coryate made all this good,
Borne on a ſhole of herring frie,
As once, poor groome, half wet, half drie,
On Dolphins backe *Arion* ſtoode.
The ‖ Country Boores, daſht with the matter,
Began on him to ſkance awry,
But he with bill in Chancery
Shot them cleane through twixt wind and water.
Paules chaine for ioy did ſtretch and yawne,
Saint Marie Oueries ſhot the bridge,
And gald-breech fame rode poſt bare ridge
To ſpreade the newes on *Antwerpe* Pawne.
The * Pleiade of Poets fell a quaffing
At Hippocrenes fountaine head,
London her ſelfe fell ſicke abed
Surfeited on a iole of laughing.
And as the purple-wing'd King-fiſher,
Sitting vpon a willow ſtumpe,
For a poor minnow in doth plumpe,
And eates her raw, yer one can diſh her.
So nimble *Tom*, the traueller Trip-goe,
Who feaſting faſts, and ſitting walks,
And waking dreames, and ſilent talks,
Whoſe ſpirits alwaies ſtand on tip-toe;
Whoſe minde on trauels ſtill indockt,
Eates Obſeruations by the eyes,

‖ This is no ieſt, but *res feliciter geſta*; for vpon a *nouerint vniuerſi*, he recouered a hundred Marks. And is now matriculated among thoſe to whom God ſendeth good fortune.

* The ſeuen ſtars of Greece are by *Iſacius* reckoned to haue beene, *Theocritus*, *Aratus*, *Nicander*, *Apollonius*, *Homerus Tragicus*, *Andromaches Byzantius*, and *Lycophron*. Which are eaſily put downe by our Pleiade of Engliſh Poets, *Chaucer*, *Sir Philip Sidney*, *Spencer*, *Daniel*, and thoſe others who have made their *Diatribes vpon Tom Coryats Parua naturalia*.

Hath

Hath ſpu'd a booke of *Crudities*,
Which *Vulcans* forge will not concoct.
And as about the time of † *Eaſter*,
T'enrich the towne and trade of ſhipping,
The winde which euermore is skipping,
Is ſaid to come and dwell at *Cheſter*:
So *Tom* the jaile from *Ilcheſter*
(To grace his towne out of pure loue)
Will by repliuie ſoone remoue
To *Odcombe*, now cald *Pilcheſter*.

L'enuoy.

O Let not Hurlie-Burlie Fate
Requite thy loue with laſting hate;
Long liue, late come to thy enterring,
Nor fleſh, nor fiſh, nor good red herring.
And thou O *Odcombe* laugh and tickle
To ſee thy *Pilchard* in his pickle,
Who late in Court, both wet and ſhrunck,
Lay cloſe embrined in a trunck.

---

† Prou. At Eaſter the winde is at Cheſter. Becauſe it is good for Ireland.

The Author and his Booke.

François.

Aſne-Bucephalæoſis; ou Recapitulation & Sommaire du gros fratras du Sieur *Tho. Coriat.*

Les poetes a leur Muſes.

C'Eſt aſſez, belles Muſes;
Bouches les eſcluſes,
Al' Aganippée:
Où pour leur lippée.
Les Poetes grenouillent,
Et puis y gazouillent
D'vne extreme rage
Leur dous chant ramage.
Eux faiſans leur Feſte
Au *coq porte-creſte:*
Et lauants la teſte,
A la lourde beſte:
Ont perdu toutes-fois
Et leur charbons & bois,
Leur Peine exceſſiue,
Sauon & leſſiue.
Leur rimes roulantes
Et carmes coulantes,
De belle cadence
Comme ſault en potence.
Sus doncq, belles Muſes
Bouchez vos eſcluſes,
Car *Tom*, le bon drole,
Ha ioué ſon role.
La farce eſt finie,
Tai toy, Poeſie.

Ital.

Riſpoſta delle Muſe.

TAcete matti; che meſſer *Thomaſſo*,
D'vn *Meuio* è fatto vn *Torquato Taſſo*;
Il cui ſpirto gentil en vn batter d'occhio,

Traſ-

Traſcorre dal capo, fin al ginocchio;
I piedi dan' ſalto, la teſta capricci,
Quelli fan' il camino, queſta i biſticci
Pouero viandante chi preſo ne' lacci
D'amor, ſe ne torno coperto di ſtracci.
Chi per no tener piu ſale in Zucca
Che Cauallo di *Bergamo*, ò bue di *Lucca*;
Partiſſi ſciocco, volgendoſi pazzo,
Del mondo il ſcherzo, traſtullo, e ſolazzo.

Eſpannol.

Concierto de los entrambos.

EA pues, acabenſe los chiſtes y pullas,
Cantada la miſſa queden las caſullas.
El Chroniſta *Thomas* pone fin al trauajo;
Deſpues de auerſe moſtrado badajo:
Y dicho donayres y mil diſparates,
Que hazen ventaje de muchos quilates
Aquantos han eſcrito. Quien vende tal moſto,
De poca coſecha haga ſu Agoſto.
Y digan los ninnos; Tata, madre, coco,
He aqui paſſa *Tom* tonto y loco.

Explicit Glareanus Vadianus.

Incipit

Incipit Ioannes Iackſon.

Can it
Be poſſible for
A naturall man
To trauell nimbler then
Tom Coryate can? No: though
You ſhould tie to his horne-peec'd
Shoes, wings fether'd more then *Mer-*
cury did vſe. Perchaunce hee borrowed
Fortunatus Hatte, for wings ſince *Bladuds* time
Were out of date. His purſe he hath to print
What hee did write, elſe who had read of thee, O
Wandering Wight? Who elſe had knowne what thou
Haſt felt and ſeene, where and with whom; and how farre
Thou haſt beene? Ere thou to *Odcombe* couldſt thy Tro-
phyes bring? Thy hungry prayſes in his Egge I ſing,
At thy requeſt, elſe in another faſhion I would
Haue pointed at thy commendation: Thy other
Heliconian friends bring ſtore of Salt, of
Pepper, and Vineger ſowre, to furniſh thy
Italian Banquet forth, whereby is
Plainly ſhown thy wondrous worth.
Feaſt *Coryate*, feaſt the world
Still with thy trauel, diſcharge
The Preſſe, and care
Not then who
Caeull.

Explicit Ioannes Iackſon.

Incipit

Incipit Michael Drayton.

A brief Prologue to the verſes following.

Deare *Tom*, thy Booke was like to come to light,
Ere I could gaine but one halfe howre to write;
They go before whoſe wits are at their noones,
And I come after bringing Salt and Spoones.

MAny there be that write before thy Booke,
For whom (except here) who would euer looke?
Thrice happy are all we that had the Grace
To haue our names ſet in this liuing place.
Moſt worthy man, with thee it is euen thus,
As men take *Dottrels*, ſo haſt thou ta'n us.
Which as a man his arme or legge doth ſet,
So this fond Bird will likewiſe counterfeit:
Thou art the Fowler, and doeſt ſhew vs ſhapes,
And we are all thy *Zanies*, thy true *Apes*.
I ſaw this age (from what it was at firſt)
Swolne, and ſo bigge that it was like to burſt,
Growne ſo prodigious, ſo quite out of faſhion,
That who will thriue, muſt hazard his damnation:
Sweating in panges, ſent ſuch a horrid miſt,
As to dim Heauen: I looked for Antichriſt
Or ſome new ſet of Diuels to ſway Hell,
Worſer than thoſe that in the *Chaos* fell:
Wondring what fruit it to the world would bring,
At length it brought forth this: ô moſt ſtrange thing;
And with ſore throwes, for that the greateſt head
Euer is hard'ſt to be deliuered.
By thee wiſe *Coryate* we are taught to know,
Great, with great men which is the way to grow.
For in a new ſtraine thou com'ſt finely in,
Making thy ſelfe like thoſe thou meant'ſt to winne;

Great-

Greatneſſe to me ſeem'd euer full of feare,
Which thou found'ſt falſe at thy arriuing there,
Of the *Bermudos*, the example ſuch,
Where not a ſhip vntil this time durſt touch;
Kep't as ſuppos'd by Hels infernall dogs,
Our Fleet found there moſt honeſt courteous hogs.
Liue vertuous *Coryate*, and for euer be
Lik'd of ſuch wiſe men, as are moſt like thee.

Explicit Michael Drayton.

Incipit Nicholas Smith.

TWas much all Country wits to ouerſhine;
At Court, where there are hundreds iuſt like thine,
How found they thee? how keepe they thee? except
As Rome being told that onely whilſt ſhe kept
The target fall'n from heauen, her ſtate ſhould grow,
Made many like, that none the right might know:
So, to poſſeſſe and keepe thee, precious man,
They make themſelues as like thee as they can.
Hence flow thoſe verſes. In this *(Tom)* appears
Thy greatneſſe, Thou art iudged by thy *Peers*.

Explicit Nicholas Smith.

F I N I S.

I Am perſuaded [Reader] thou wilt cenſure me for a moſt abſurd writer, to adde vnto theſe precedent verſes that haue the word *Finis* ſubſcribed vnto them, more Panegyricks vpon my booke. Neither indeed can I altogether free my ſelfe from an imputation of ſome abſurditie committed herein. But let this I intreate thee a little excuſe the matter, that after all theſe former verſes were printed, I was moſt importunatly perſwaded by them that haue no ſmall intereſt in me, to adioyne theſe enſuing vnto the reſt, by way of a ſupplement or ouerplus. Therefore ſeeing I could not conueniently giue the repulſe vnto the Authors of the verſes following to inſert their lines into my booke: take them I intreat thee in as good part as the former, eſpecially ſeeing many of them doe expreſſe [beſides much merry matter] very elegant and wittie conceits.

Incipit Laurentius Emley.

Theſe verſes immediately following were lately ſent me by a learned Gentleman of Magdalen *Colledge in Oxford: who though he neuer ſaw me, hath vouchſafed to grace my booke with his Encomiaſticks.*

Panegyricke Verſes vpon

To the neuer-enough wondred at

Mr. THOMAS CORYATE.

ITching deſire hath caus'd vs long to know
Thy face (deare *Coryate*) admired ſo:
Which that we might the better view at eaſe,
The Pencill ſpeakes *Vera effigies.*
But, let th' ingraver know, it is not true,
Since of thy minde it giues vs not the view.
It well may ſhew the draught of fleſh and bone,
But that may be applied to many one.
The Minde of Man is it moſt glory beares:
Since by the minde himſelfe himſelfe appeares.
To ſhew thy minde, thy ſelfe haſt thought it meet
To make vs moſt beholden to thy feete:
Thy feete, whoſe ſoles employment who ſo mocks,
Doth ill, for it appeares that they wore ſockes.
For 'tis diſcouerd by the ſweete effect
That thou to keepe them ſweete didſt ne're neglect.
Thy feete ſought forth what thy faire fiſt deſcribes,
God ſhield thoſe hands from chilblains, feete from kibes.
Let thoſe be vext with ſuch that priuate lurke,
And ſuffer ſhoes, ſailes, Printers to want worke:
But thou the friend of Artes, manure thy wit:
Thine *Odcombe* liue in thee, not thou in it.
Harſh was the handling of the halberd-ſwaine,
Who grutched grapes to thy diuineſt vaine;
And little knew the threatning turbant-ſlaue
The grace that thy returne to vs ſhould haue.
Though we may doubt much of the Pencils grace
That drops but lowſy matter from thy Caſe.
Faire-flowry France, and full-gorg'd Germany,
With their third ſiſter ſweet-lipt Italy.

Loath

Loath for to leaue him whom they held ſo deare,
Sweete company with thee to vs would beare.
But being fixed that they cannot moue,
They ſend with their faire face, impreſt their loue:
And Germany, ſince thee ſhe needs muſt miſſe,
In kind remembrance blowes thee a full kiſſe.
Then if thou pleaſe more Countries yet to ſee,
Thou ſhalt finde thouſands more in loue with thee;
In loue with thee, whom thy digeſted bookes
Will make as well knowne as thy carued lookes.
There ſhalt thou finde many an Horſe or Aſſe
To helpe thee, that thy Chariot may paſſe.
There ſhalt thou find many a double droane
Which vnder thy wits burden oft ſhall groane.
But, though thou trauell through the ſpacious round,
Let not thy Impe, thy Babe, thy booke change ground.
Though thou diſcouer ſtrange lands by thy wit,
Let them ſend hither and diſcouer it.
For pitty 'tis but that the world ſhould know
That 'tis thine owne deare Babe that thou lou'ſt ſo,
And the true braine-bred child of *Coryate*,
As *Pallas* was begot of *Ioues* owne pate.
Thus *Coryate*, write thy friends as thou maiſt ſee,
For none, but their owne foes, will enuie thee.

Explicit Laurentius Emley.

Panegyricke Verſes vpon

Incipit Georgius Griffin.

Anagramma:
Thomas Coriatus
Tu cos amatoris
vel
Tuta cos amoris.

COS es amatoris; quis non probat? eſſet amator
Si quiſquam, exemplar Te petat ille ſuum.
Cos es amatoris, nec tantùm hoc, cos es amoris;
Nam tibi fautrices tot, quot habes, dominas.
Et benè ſuccedant cum tot *(Coryate)* puellæ,
Cos & amatoris cos & amoris eris.

Explicit Georgius Griffin.

Incipit Ioannes Dauis Herefordienſis.

In the lowd, alowd, or well deſerued renowne of our Britaine-Vlyſſes: his preſent worke, together with a deſcription of the particulars of the Vinet, Title-page, or Frontiſpice.

IF *Art*, that oft the *learn'd* hath ſtammered,
In one * Yron head-peece (yet no hammer-head)
May (ioyn'd with *Nature*) hit FAME on the † Cocks-combe;
Then, tis that *Head-peece* that is crown'd with ‖ *Od-combe*:
For, he hard *Head* (and hard, ſith like a *Whetſtone*
It giues *wits* edge, and drawes them too like *Ietſtone*)

---

* Becauſe like Yron it is ſtrong to containe the remembrance of ſo many deere Obſeruations.

† A metaphore for the head.

‖ Crowned together with Odcombe for producing him.

Is

Is *Caput mundi* for a *world* of *ſchoole-tricks*,
And is not ignorant in the learned'ſt---*tricks*.
H'hath ſeene much more then much, I aſſure yee,
And will ſee *New Troy*, *Bethlem*, and *Old-Iurie*:
Meane while (to giue a Taſte of his firſt trauell,
With ſtreames of *Rhetoricke* that get Golden-grauell)
He tels how he to VENICE once did wander;
From whence he came [a] more witty then a Gander:
Whereby he makes relations of ſuch wonders,
That *Truth* therein doth lighten, while *Art* thunders.
All *Tongues* fled to him that at *Babell* ſwerued,
Leſt they for want of warme Mouthes might haue ſterued;
Where they doe reuell in ſuch *Paſſing-meaſure*,
(Eſpecially the *Greeke* wherein's his pleaſure)
That *(Iouially)* ſo *Greeke*, he takes the [b] guard of
That hee's the merrieſt *Greecke* that ere was heard of;
For, he as t'were his Mothers Twittle-twattle
(That's *Mother-tongue*) the *Greeke* can prittle-prattle,
Nay, *of* that *Tongue* he *ſo* hath got the *Body*,
That he ſports with it at *Ruffe*, *Gleeke*, or [c] *Noddy*.
For his *Inuention*, in his *Bookes* rare [d] *Braſs-face*
Is ſeene the glory *of* it, that doth paſſe [e] *Grace*.
The [f] *firſt* doth *ſhew* how in a *ſhippe* he *ſailed*,
When out *of England* he (go—ing) tra—uailed:
For, as he notes him ſelfe (and right well noteth)
No man goes out *of England* but he boateth:
Where he (halfe ore board) ſpralleth like a *Paddocke*;
And ſpues into a [g] *Whales* mouth called a *Haddocke*.

---

[a] The word (more) for the reaſon of the excellency: and Gander for the Rimes neceſſity.
[b] He pleaſantly preſerues it in priſtine purity.
[c] Games at Cards, whereby is meant all manner of ſports.
[d] The Frontiſpiece grauen in braſſe.
[e] Excels the grace of all other fore fronts or Title pages.
[f] The firſt ſhewes how he ſailed out of England in a ſhip.
[g] Whale by the figure Hyperbole, or rather Meioſis.

Right o're againſt it, there is ſeene [a] th' *Apparell*
Which he did weare when he *found* out the *Barrell*
Of Heydelberg: ſhoes, ſtockings, hoſe, and *dublet,*
With ſo much *of* his *blood* as *fils* a *goblet.*
Dropping in *Creepers from* his *Trauels* Trophie;
Lice Ile not ſtile them, leſt you ſhould cry, *ô fie.*
But, that which is moſt wondrous to conſider
Is, one ſo leane ſo long ſhould be their feeder:
And that the *Clothes* which he went out with all too
Should ſerue him and the *Lice* (which were not ſmall) too
Till his returne, with but a little patching,
When's Rags (like catch-polles) greedy were in catching;
So, like an *Iſraelite* in *Deſert* waſt-land,
His [b] *Weedes* held out till he had fully trac't-land;
And for a *Monument* to *After-Commers*
Their *Picture* ſhall continue (though TIME [c] *ſcummers*
Vpon th' *Effigie*) to make *Eyes* delighted
With that which by no *Art* can be more ſprighted;
And ſhew the maruell of this [d] *Metaphyſicke,*
That would haue fil'd ſome Trau'ller with the [e] *Tyſſicke.*
And ſo t'would him haue done, but that his *Senſes*
Were [f] *ſenſleſſe* in purſuit *of Excellences.*
Then (from that *Trophey* to deſcend a little).
Yee ſee when he his *Gorge* with [g] Grapes did vittle,

---

[a] The ſecond ſhewes his ouer-worne apparell in his trauell.

[b] His clothes which like weeds were now good for nothing but to be throwne away.

[c] Canker or ruſt the Braſſe whereon it is grauen.

[d] Becauſe they hold out (as it were) ſupernaturally.

[e] Going ſo bare.

[f] Deſire of glory made his mind not feele what his body felt.

[g] The third ſhewes how he fed vpon the Boores grapes without leaue.

Was out-rag'd by a *Boore*, who did abhorre it,
Till *Tullies* golden *ſentences* paid for it
Diſburs'd by *Coryats* Tongue, which did ſo trolle it
That *Cicero* him ſelfe could not controlle it:
Which fill'd the *Boore* with wonder to the Wozen,
That made him vomit ſweet wordes by the dozen
In *Toms* deare praiſe, while he moſt like a Wag-with
Tooke of his Grapes as much as he could wag-with.
Then yee deſcend, where he ſits in a [a] *Gondolow*
With Egs throwne at him by a wanton *Room-be-low*;
Who lookes ſo maſculine as ſhee were ſome Boy,
Playing the pleaſant Tomboy with her *Tom-boy*.
Within which Egs was ſweeteſt water powred,
That he to her might thereby be allured:
Which ſhewes the manner how he went in *Venice*,
When as he tooke ſurueigh of that ſtrange *Sea-peece*.
Then doe yee *fall* vpon a goodly [b] *Woman*,
Which, for her ſtature, you would take for ſome man
Dreſt in th' Italian faſhion, and doth ſtand for
Faire *Italie* it ſelfe, and ſo is ſcand for:
Who on the one ſide ſerues for a ſupporter
Of that [c] long *Round*, wherein he is made ſhorter
By halfe (at leaſt) then his length naturall,
And lookes as if he danc'd a *Caterbrall*,
With *Ruffe* about his necke ſet on ſo finely,
That you would ſweare he nothing doth ſupinely.
On th' other ſide the *Round* ſtands one as tall too,
Dreſt like a *French-fem*, in a farthingall too,
Vpholding (as the other did) the *Rundle*,
Whoſe clothes, about the Bumme, tuckt like a bundle,

---

[a] The fourth, ſhewes his ſuruaying of Venice in a Gondola.

[b] The fifth, a goodly woman repreſenting Italie.

[c] An Ouall-round wherein hee is pictured to the waſt.

Doe

Doe make her ſtand for *France*; and ſo ſhe may well,
Fo ſhe hath Stuffe to make her *Doo* and ſay well.
Then, ô aſcend, before your laſt aſcending,
And looke on that that's farre aboue commending.
A dainty [a] *Dame* (not dainty of her vomit)
Powres downe vpon him (like a blazing-commet)
The ſtreame of her *abundance* from her Gullet,
And hits him on the [b] Noddle, like a Bullet,
From whence it glanceth all thoſe *Fruits* to water,
That in his way he gather'd, like a *Cater*;
Which *Damſell*, with her free ebriety,
Doth *lie*, or *ſit*, or *ſtand* for *Germany*.
Vpon her head ſhee weares (beneath it ſmirking)
Of *Heydelbergs* the fore-remembred [c] *Firkin*.
This, this it is that's *Creame* of all *Inuention*,
And farre ſurmounts the *milke* of wit's intention.
Then vaile your Eye againe that is aſpiring,
And ſee the [d] *Horſe* and *Cart* he had for tyring.
On one ſide ſtands (below) an *Horſe*, or *Hobby*,
Or Hobby-horſe (I mean no Hawlke cal'd Hobby)
Sadled and bridled ready for his trauell,
When he his owne feete ſpurgald had with grauell.
On th' other ſide the [e] *Picardinian* Chariot
Which ſome call *Cart* (that [f] carted wandring *Coryat*)

---

[a] The ſixth a woman ore his head with the tuſne of Heydelberg on hirs, caſting vpon him, repreſenting Germanie.
[b] A familiar name for the head.
[c] By the figure Tapinoſis.
[d] The ſeuenth the horſe he ſometimes vſed in his trauell.
[e] The eight, the Picardicall Cart he trauelled in.
[f] That is, conueyed him from place to place.

Whence,

Whence, if we looke vp, firſt our eye is meeting
How *Coryate* from the [a] *Iew* is *Gentilly* fleeting,
Leſt if he ſtaid he ſhould be made a *Præpuce*;
And ſo of men the only womans *Refuſe*.
From whence looke vp, and next ſhall your beholders
See *Coryate* carryed on the *Atlas* ſholders
Of ſuch ſtrong [b] *Porters* as do helpe men ouer
The *Alpes* within a *Chaire* without a couer:
All which (expreſt ſo farre paſt wits regality)
Doe ſhew the pow'r of *Coryats* ſingularity.
Then, on the top, but yet without the *Vinet*,
He lyeth at the heeles of many a [c] *Ginnet*,
As then in ſtable ſtoode on points of litter,
To ſhew his lodging was as hard as bitter:
For, both together he (moſt ſenſleſſe) feeles there,
And ſo on litter lyes he by the [d] heeles there.
Right o're againſt theſe proude braue Spaniſh ſtallions
Is ſeene how he doth begge of Theeues [e] *Italians*,
With cap in hand, and lowly *genuflexion*,
Leſt they ſhould ſincke him till the Reſurrection:
So, ſhun'd the fatall handes of the *Banditie*
With wit that lackt not all of moſt almightie.
Hold *Muſe*, no more, vnleſſe thou wilt be martyr'd
Within his world of *fame* that ne're was quarterd:
For, if thou ſeek'ſt in *numbers* to containe it,
'Twill make thy *browes* ſweate, and thy *noſe* to raine it.

---

[a] The ninth ſhewes how he fled from the Iew leſt he ſhould haue circumciſed him.

[b] The tenth ſhewes how he was carryed in a chaire ouer or on the Alpes.

[c] The eleuenth ſhewes how he lay on litter at the horſe heels in the ſtable of ſome Inne.

[d] Horſe heeles.

[e] The twelfth and laſt ſhewes how he begg'd of Italian Theeues, leſt they ſhould haue robbed him.

But

Panegyricke Verſes vpon

But though we cannot in this *Frontiſpice*
Number thy *Stations*, yet we may count thy *lice*,
Which *(Tom)* from one that (roauing) had no refuge,
Drop downe, to make the *Glories* flood a DELVGE.
Within which *Flood* my *Muſe* (like a *Diudapper*,
In FAMES wide mouth wagging my *Pen*, her clapper)
Is ſo ore-whelm'd, that as ſhee ſtriues for more breath,
The *Flood* engulphes her, and her *words* deuoureth.
So fare well *Tom* (ſhe ſaies) great *Natures wonder*,
I lye thy *fame* a thouzand *fathoms* vnder:
For it preuailes aboue the *Alpes (high Mountaines!)*
But when it *ebbes*, Ile *ſpring* in *Caſtall Fountaines*.
All to bewet the *earth* with ſtreames of *praiſes*
Running to none but thee in fluent *Phraſes*;
Vntill I make a ſecond *Inundation*,
To waſh thy pureſt *fames* * *Coinquination*;
And make it fit for finall ‖ *Conflagration*,
So to preuent fell *Enuies indignation*.

Explicit Ioannes Davis
Herefordienſis.

---

* Alluding to that loue which men bore to women in the old world, ſith like loue our Author beares to men; for whoſe loue and commodity he hath put himſelfe to this coſt and paines.

‖ Burning in flames of glory and wonder, as in the iudgement-day.

Incipit

Incipit Richardus Badley.

In Praiſe of the moſt obſeruant Traueller, Mr. *Thomas Coryate*, of *Odcombe, and of his moſt Axiopiſticall Hodæpory.

DEare friend, (this attribute he'le not deny,
That thy greate Booke ſhall in the Church-yard buy;)
If to admire, and to commend were one,
Thou ſhould not neede this poore Encomion.
For thy ſtupendious paines ſo mee amaze,
That (as thy ſelfe) I can do nought but gaze:
Not wondring, thou obſerud'ſt ſo much by day,
As that thou writ, and couldſt beare all away:
This is thy praiſe, ſome trauellers lament
Their better notes to haue bene from them rent.
Yet in thy booke the module is deſcried
Of many a Citie, and Caſtle fortified,
Of Townes, of Turrets, and their Trenches deepe,
Of Rocks, of Riuers, and the Mountaines ſteepe,
The Camps, where Romane fields were fought,
And where their liues ſo dearely many bought.
If Schedules of this nature had bene found
About Sir Politick, 'twold haue made him ſwound.
The fruits of France thou no where doſt conceale,
Nor thoſe of Germany thou mean'ſt to ſteale;
Th' Italian rarities are here depainted,
So are their Alpes, on which thou neuer fainted.
In briefe, thy book's an vniuerſall Chart,
Wherein the works of Nature, and of Art,

---

* *Vide Cambd. Brit.* An ancient village within the County of Somerſet, about ſix miles from another village called Coſcombe.

So

So prodigally there thou doſt containe,
That thou ſhalt heare, [*No Nigard of thy paine.*]
Vpon that ſubiect thoſe immortall Rimes
(Which ſhall outface the endleſſe bounds of times)
Thy honour'd friends compos'd, I cannot prize;
Whether thy name, or their's t' immortalize:
In which their candour and ſyncerity
Towards thee, will ſhine to all poſterity.
Howſe'uer yet they at thy labours leaſt,
I iuſtly thinke th'art *greateſt* in the *leaſt*:
For many things (I heare thoſe friends report)
Do more augment my wonder, then their ſport:
And pray, what Traueller's ſo obſeruatiue,
That doth vs not of worthy things depriue?
As the French faſhion of their gallowes rare;
The Switzers Codpeece, with their Nuns ſo faire;
That curious cage of birds in Amiens towne:
Their Foole at Whitſontide, who put thee downe.
But oh braue pictures! France, or Italy
Whether, think'ſt thou, deſerues the Maſtery?
There was that maſter-piece of ſuch perfection,
Apelles need not ſcorne t'haue laid th' complexion:
Wherein proud Art (Dame nature to excell)
Within an Ale-houſe painted had full well,
The pilfring paſtime of a crue of Apes,
Sporting themſelues with their conceited Iapes
About a *Pedler* that lay ſnorting by,
Not dreaming of their theeuiſh knauery;
Whoſe packe vncloſed, his trinkets on the twigs
Some faſten, whilſt the others dance their jigs,
This piece did pleaſe, and ſo content thy eye,
Thou iudg'ſt it worthy immortality.
Another picture was that *Non-pareil*,
Which a Venetian ſhop had then to ſell,
In which luxurious Art did ſo ſurmount,
That now the French piece thou didſt Apiſh count,

And

And this the Paragon, which did reueale
The liuely picture of a *Should'r* of *Veale.*
This did ſo farre excell you of the Apes,
That well it might compare with *Zeuxis* grapes;
And thou thoſe Birds deceiued might'ſt parallell,
If thy then-wambling ſtomacke truth would tell.
The Ducall Gallowes there (I heard) you ſaw,
Which twich him vp, when he offends their law:
Theſe are beyond thoſe ſcrewed ones of France,
Where men do paſſe away, as in a trance.
Thy bitter iourney o're the clowdy rockes,
Deſeru'd the ſweeteſt wines Piemont vp-locks:
For he no ſweet hath merited (they ſay)
That hath not taſted of the ſower by th' way;
Yet had that wine an vndeſeru'd effect,
Which did ſo on thy hands and face reflect.
That ſtone at Padua, whereon Bankrupts ſit,
Oh into England th'adſt tranſported it.
As he his brazen torment firſt did proue,
So mightſt thou this haue hanſeld, for thy loue.
Briefly, for triall of a religious lurch,
Thou nimbd'ſt an image out of *Brixias* Church.
Yet cannot I ſuppreſſe, without diſgrace,
The loue thou bare thy Natalitiall place:
For in the midſt of thy moſt Alpiſh waies,
When ruinous rocks did threat to end thy daies,
No doubt, thou couldſt haue wiſht thyſelfe at home,
To liue, and lay thy bones in ſweete *Odcombe.*
But after thou hadſt paſt thoſe furious pikes,
Which feare and terrour to the Pilgrime ſtrikes;
And did the *Garden* of our world deſerie,
Within the wombe of fertill Lombardie:
Immortall *Mantua* could not ſteale thy loue,
Nor once from *Odcombe* thine affections moue:
Wherein, *Vlyſſes*-like, thou didſt diſplay
Such loue, as he bore to his *Ithaca.*

What

What ſhould I ſpeake of that rare Patience,
When thou waſt forced (with no ſmall expence)
To exerciſe it on thoſe Hackneyes vile,
Which rather would lie down, then ride a mile.
Thy continence no *Lais* could diffame,
For thou cameſt forth, vnburned of the flame.
But oh! how prouidently didſt thou cant,
When thou didſt play the crafty Mendicant?
This tricke (they ſay) did ſtand thee in ſtead,
Or elſe thou might'ſt haue hopt without thy head.
Now if theſe notes may immateriall ſeeme,
To them that know rightly how to deeme,
I pardon craue in thy behalfe and mine,
If in our iudgements we haue miſs't the line:
For with thee in this point I ſympathize,
Oft vainer obiects do my ſence ſurprize.
But whither Muſe? two long Mid-ſommer daies
Are not enough for to depaint his praiſe:
Thinke thou not neare his induſtry to come,
Who in fiue moneths ſaw moſt of Chriſtendome:
Reſerue thou rather thy Poeticke vaine
Him to ſalute, when he returnes again
From that victorious voiage he intendeth
To th' vtmoſt confines, where the round world endeth,
Or if Dame Nature hath ſome world in ſtore,
Which neuer was diſcour'd heretofore,
Yea thither our *Columbus* with his lance,
Thy conqu'ring colours (O *Odcombe*) ſhall aduance.
B V T;
I feare that whilſt I ſing his praiſes hie,
Many will taxe me for prolixitie:
If for this fault my *Coryate* pardon giue,
I will not them deſire mee to relieue.
For of thee onely (O *Polypragmon* great)
I pardon for my exorbitance intreat:

The

The ſeſquipedall belly of thy Tome
Pleading for mee, to ſtoppe the mouth of *Mome.*

Explicit Richardus Badley.

Incipit Ioannes Loiſeau de Tourual Pariſienſis ∆.

Elegie encomiaſtique, a Maitre Monſieur *Thomas Coryate*, dont l'heureuz Anagramme eſt, ,Ca, ho, Maitre.*

TOus ces Gallans eſprits de qui l' Artiſte Muze
Change vn Sot, en *Socrate*, en *Phebus*, vne buze,
Qui d'vn fat, d'vn batard, d'vn animal ſans yeuz,
Font vn ſuperlatif des hommes & des Dieuz ;
Sur les maigres ſeillons d'vne folâtre arenę,
Perdent bien à credit & leur temis & leur peyne.
Mais puiſqu' à dire vray, ie ne ſuis pas meilleur
Que tant de gens de bien, ce n'eſt beaucoup d'honneur
De danſer auec euz, comme le bal me meine,
Et, quoy qu humble & de loin, ſuyure leur belle veine,
Silz ſont folz, l'eſtre auſſi ; les conſciencieuz
Auoir noz beauz ecrits n'en jugeront pas mieux :
Mais le grand † *Silolot* que nous voulons decrire
Eſt bien tel voirement qu'on n'en peut aſſez dire ;
Et certes ne croy pas qu'onques du monde l'oeil
Ait veu, on puiſſe voir vn qui luy ſoit pareil.

---

* Reſte le mot de trois lettres.

† C'eſt pource qu'il eſt parent des Sybiles, en Grec, ou bien à lenuy de ce grand Fiſoſote qui florilloit en France, ſouz Henry III. à la grand' ioye de toute la Cour, & etoit ordinairement vetu de couleur de Laurier.

Vray bon homme, ſi douz & ſi plein d'innocence,
Que ſon plus haut ſauoir luy eſt comme ignorance :
Nouueau *Vlyſſe* à pie, dont les voyages lons,
Ont bien montre qu'il a l'eſprit iuſqu' auz talons,
Voire jusqu' auz SOVLIERS, tant cette ame beniſte,
Se delecte d'emplir vn double cuyr de beſte :
SOVLIERS judicieux, SOVLIERS qui clair-voyans
A force de ſeruir au * *Monſtre* de noz ans,
Quoy qu'auer maints ennnuyz, maints trouz, maints petaſſages,
Ne l'ont jamais voulu quitter en ſes voyages ;
Sages comme loyauz, afin d'entrer en part
De l'honneur qu'aujour d'huy à leur maitre on depart,
D'eſtre vn jour étalez en ſon braue Epitafe,
Et au lieu d'eperons mis ſur ſon Cenotafe,
Remportans cet honneur vers la Poſterité,
Qu'iz etoyent SOVLIERS preuz, & de grand loyauté.
SOVLIERS, heureuz SOVLIERS, à qui bien j'accompare
De tous ces beauz eſprits la brigade treſ-rare ;
Car comme ces SOVLIERS en voyages, ſejours,
Tauernes, Cabarets, le porterent touſiours ;
Ainſi touſiours quelcun de la bande ſubtile
Le porte à ſon coté tout du long de la Vile,
Et, penſans telle fois ſe ſauuer à repos
Dedans leur Cabinet, le portent ſur le dos :
Et n'y a bon repas, bien qu' abonde la ſoupe
Si le loyeuz n'y eſt pour defrayer la troupe.
Voire de telz encor ay-ie ouy raconter,
Qui ont tant affecté ces SOVLIERS imiter,

---

* Pource qu'il eſt rare en tout ſauoir ; ou bien, rare de ſauoir ; ou bien de ſauoir rare ; ou bien, qu'il a le ſauoir, ou le cerueau rare ; Ou bien, pource qu'il nous montre, ou plutot deſmontre à viure.

Que

Que ne pouuant ſi bien de leur peau luy faire offre
Pour en faire chauſſure, ilz l'ont mis dans vn coffre,
Porte, comme vn cors Saint, juſque deuant le Roy,
Dont le bon homme fut vn peu en deſarroy ;
Et moy meſme aujourdhuy, tout glorieuz, j'attache
Mes vers à ces SOVLIERS & de veau & de vache,
Pour ma taſche d'honneur ; car de monter plus bas,
Petit comme ie ſuis, il ne m'apartient pas,
Auſſi ie ne pourrois. Or quant à ſa doctrine,
Son ſauoir mirifie, digne qu'on * le nombeguine,
Son liure exuperant, fruyt d'vn pareil eſprit,
Ia n'auienne pour moy qu'il en ſoit trop peu dit :
Iay voulu ſeulement faire comme les autres,
Pardonnez moy, Meſſieurs ; Et comme l'un des votres
A ſagement loüe *Silueſtre* on ſon Bartas,
Ie confeſſe, ſimplet, que ie ne l'enten pas ;
Et bien qu'onques ailleurs mon nom nay' voulu
mettre,
Ie ſuis content quil ſoit y mis en groſſe lettre.

Explicit Icannes L'oiſeau de Tourual

Pariſienſis ∆.

---

* Non comme vn Enfant, non ; ny comme al'hotel de Bourgongne ; mais les plus anciens & ſauans auocats d'Angleterre portent pour ornement & prerogatiue vne coiffe de linge delie, comme vne eſpece de beguin pardeſſouz leur Chapeau.

Panegyricke Verſes vpon

Incipit Henricus Peacham.

Memoriæ Sacrum.

Seu calcei Laureati THOMÆ CORYATI *Odcombienſis, Peregrinantium noſtri Seculi facilè Principis.*

Ad Thomam noſtrum.

CVr *Coryate* tibi calcem Phœbeia Daphne
Cinxerit, & nudæ Laurea nulla comæ?
Inſanos mundi forſan contemnis honores,
Ignibus & Lauro es tutus ab * Æmilia.
Veriùs at capitis pleni *(Coryate)* miſerta
In calces imos Muſa reiecit onus.

---

* Authoris amicæ Venetæ.

The Author and his Booke.

To the famous Traueller euer to be eſteemed the ioy of his Somerſetſhire, THOMAS CORYATE, *of Odcombe, profeſſed enemy to the Gentle-Craft or Myſterie of Shoo-makers.*

WHY doe the rude vulgar ſo haſtily poſt in a madneſſe
To gaze at trifles, and toyes not worthy the viewing?
And thinke them happy, when may be ſhew'd for a penny
The Fleet-ſtreete Mandrakes, that heauenly Motion of Eltham,
Weſtminſter monuments, and Guildhall huge Corinæus,
That horne of Windſor (of an Vnicorne very likely)
The caue of *Merlin*, the ſkirts of old *Tom* a Lincolne.
King *Iohns* ſword at Linne, with the cup the Fraternity drinke in,
The Tombe of *Beauchampe*, and ſword of Sir *Guy* a Warwicke:
The great long Dutchman, and roaring Marget a Barwicke,
The Mummied Princes, and Cæſars wine yet i'Douer,
Saint *Iames* his Ginny Hens, the * Caſſawarway moreouer,
The Beauer i'the Parke (ſtrange beaſt as e're any man ſaw)
Downe-ſhearing willowes with teeth as ſharpe as a hand ſaw.
The Lance of *Iohn a Gaunt*, and *Brandons* ſtill i'the Tower:
The fall of Niniue, with Norwich built in an hower.
King *Henries* ſlip-ſhoes, the ſword of valiant *Edward*.
The Couentry Boares-ſhield, and fire-workes ſeen but to bedward.
Drakes ſhip at Detford, King *Richards* bed-ſted i'Leyſter,
The White Hall whale bones, the ſiluer Baſon i'Cheſter;

---

* An Eaſt Indian bird at Saint *Iames* in the keeping of Mr. *Walker*, that will carry no coales, but eate them as whot as you will.

Panegyricke Verſes vpon

The liue-caught Dog-fiſh, the Wolfe and *Harry* the Lyon,
Hunks of the Beare-garden to be feared, if he be nigh on.
All theſe are nothing, were a thouſand more to be ſcanned,
(Coryate) vnto thy ihooes ſo artificially tanned:
That through thicke and thinne, made thee ſo famous a Trotter,
And bore thee o're the Alpes, where ſidewaies, long, like an Otter
Thou climb'dſt and clambred'ſt, there ſingle ſolie recounting,
(Another *Alcides*) thy labours luſtily mounting.
And as *Alcides* did ſcorne to weare any linnen,
So *Coryate* ſhirtleſſe did as well as if he had beene in
The braueſt Lyons hide, with the taile downe fairly depending:
But matchleſſe *Coryate*, ſince now thy labour hath ending,
And ſince th'art well againe vnto thy Country returned:
Thy very heeles by me ſhall be with Laurell adorned.

In the Vtopian Tongue.

NY thalonin ythſi *Coryate* laclimah babowans
O ASIAM Europam Americ werowans
Poph-himgi Sauoya, Heſſen, Rhetia, Ragonzie
France, Germanien doue Anda-louzie
Not A-rag-on ô *Coryate*, ô hone vilaſcar
Einen tronk Od-combe ny Venice Berga-maſcar.

Explicit Henricus Peacham.

Incipit

Incipit Iacobus Field.

OF all the *Toms* that euer yet were nam'd
Was neuer *Tom* like as *Tom Coryate* fam'd.
Tom Thumbe is dumbe, vntill the pudding creepe,
In which he was intom'd, then out doth peepe.
Tom Piper is gone out, and mirth bewailes
He neuer will come in to tell vs tales.
Tom foole may go to ſchoole, but nere be taught
Speake Greeke with which our *Tom* his tongue is fraught.
Tom-Aſſe may paſſe, but for all his long eares
No ſuch rich iewels as our *Tom* he weares.
Tom Tell-Troth is but froth, but truth to tell
Of all *Toms* this *Tom* bears away the bell.

Explicit Iacobus Field.

Incipit Glareanus Vadianus.

A Sceleton or bare Anatomie of the Punctures and Iunctures of Mr. THOMAS CORYATE, of Odcombe, in looſe verſe called by the Italians, *verſi ſciolti*, becauſe they go like Tom-boyes, *ſcalciati* without hoſe or ſhoe, bootleſſe and footleſſe: Peruſed this laſt Quarter of the Moone, and illuſtrated with the Commentaries of Mr. *Primroſe Silke-worme*, ſtudent in Gaſtrologia and Tuff-moccado.

Panegyricke Verſes vpon

BEauclerke [a] of [b] *Odcombe*, Bellamy of Fame,
Learnings quicke Atonie, wits gloſſe on Natures text,
[c] Sembriefe of time the fiue finger of game,
Ambs-ace of blots, ſweep-ſtake of what comes next,
March-pane of Mirth, the [d] Genoua paſt of loue,
The Graces [e] gallipot, [f] Muſicks fiddle-ſticke,
The ſpout [g] of ſport, and follies turtle Doue,
[h] Noddie turn'd vp, all made, yet loſe the tricke.
Thou Cheſſe-board pawne, who on one paire of ſhoes
Haſt trode the foote-ball of this worlds Center,

---

[a] A ſhrunke word of two into one, ſuch as are, Hardyknowt, or Hogs-ſnout, the name of Pope *Sergius*. So Atome for *Ab Tom*.

[b] The Arpinum of this ſecond Cicero. A village before Ignoble; now by him raiſed to tenne rials of plate, of which himſelfe is the Chorographicall Mappe.

[c] A muſicall note containing foure odde humored crotchets, and ſixteene ſemiquauers as madde as March hares.

[d] He meaneth a pantrie coffin made of paſte, in which the white Blackmoore (as *Guſman de Alpharach* calleth the *Genoueſi Moros blancos*) ſtew certaine powerfull words called *parole intoineate* to charme Bridegroomes points *nouer L'eſquillette*.

[e] It is a veſſel into which womens teares blended with loues ſighes are diſtilled through a Serpentine or Cruſible into a pure elixir, to cure *Iunos* kibe-heele.

[f] The Augures lituus or bended ſtaffe, wherewith in the ſcale of Muſicke men take the Altitude and eleuation of a flat from the ſharpe in Chromatique Symphonie.

[g] The ſpout of ſport, as a chimney is of ſmoake.

[h] Noddy *ego*, being Anagrammatized is *Don Diego*, who was a famous reader in the Bay of Mexico, where in ſteed of the ſeuen liberall ſciences, the ſeuen deadly ſinnes are publikely read and profeſſed.

Diſcouering

Diſcouering places [a] couch'd betweene the poles,
Where honeſt vertue neuer yet durſt enter.
How ſhould I ſing thy worth in fitting layes,
With ſtarueling verſes of an hide bound Muſe,
And crowne thy head with miſletoe for bayes,
Vnleſſe thy [b] knapſacke did new thoughts infuſe?
Such Gallo-Belgicke *Mercuries* are not chipt
From euery billet, nor each axle-tree:
Nature her ſelfe in thee herſelfe out-ſtript
When ſhe produc'd this worlds circled round,
Whoſe buzze hath fild this vagrant Humble-Bee,
Hing'd on the Articke and Antarticke ſtarre,
And whoſe great fame finds now no other bound
Then from the Magellan ſtrait to Gibraltar.
Whoſe glorious deeds out-face and fiercely daunt
[c] *Guzman* of Spaine, and *Amadis* of France,
Vterpendragon, *Vrſon*, and *Termagant*,
Great *Don Quixote*, and *Ioane* of Orleance.
Ludgate the floud gate of great Londons people,
With double doores receiues a wight ſo dapper:
Bell-man and knell man, gentrie of the ſteeple,
Do peale thy praiſe with Rouſſe & Bow-bell clapper.

---

[a] He meaneth the Gallery of *Donna Amoroſa* the old Counteſs of Orgueil in *Arabia deſerta*, which is a meere magazin of verdugals, whither thoſe courteous Dames called Corteſans (as M. *Thomas* himſelfe hath elegantly vnſhaled the word vnto vs) that doe enter to barter or chaffer, *elles perdent la vertu, mais la galle leur demeur.*

[b] He meaneth a ſoldiers or a trauellers truſſe, or fardle, or budget, which the old Romans called *mulos Marianos.*

[c] Theſe ſtories are found written in the Annales of the ebs and flouds of the Caſpian ſea, and in the third tome of the wars betweene the Milt and the Splene. *Tit. Diaphragma, cap de Rumbis*; whither for breuities ſake I remit the Reader. For to ſet tales vpon Fables is as directly againſt the Pragmaticks of Spaine, as to weare *ſeda ſobre ſeda*, ſatten vpon ſilke, or creame vpon milke.

Whiles

Whiles I thy goodly frame do ſeeke to ſcanne,
How part to part doth mortiſe, knit, and linke,
I boulted haue my ſpirits to the branne,
And left my wits faſt fettred in the Clinke.
For *Tom's* a [a] cap-ſtone, and a turn-ſpit iacke,
A ſkrewed engine Mathematicall,
To draw vp words that make the welkin cracke
Out of a wit ſtrangly dogmaticall.
Tom [b] is an Iriſh Harpe, whoſe heart-ſtrings tune,
As fancies wreſt doth ſtraine or ſlacke his cord,
Sometimes he warbleth ſweet as a ſtewd prune,
And ſometimes iarres out of a crackt ſound-board.
Tom [c] is the padlocke of all ſecrecie,
Whoſe tongue the tell-tale of whats done and more,
Vents out the barmy froth of ſurquedrie,
By thirteene to the dozen, thirtie to the ſkore.
Tom's a [d] Bologna ſawcidge louely fat,
Stuft with the fleſh of a Weſtphalian ſow,
The ſhoing horne of wine, that ſerueth pat
To make the feeble ſtrong, the ſtrong to bow.
Tom is a [e] twinne, and yet an Odde, and both,
Twinne ſhoes, odde ſhirt, and both by combination:

---

[a] This is a terme in the Art Trochelicke or Hydraulick water-works, according to which *Quintilian* ſaith of an old man that he doth *pituitam trochlea educere*: He pulleth vp his tough fleame with a Crane and a Pulley.

[b] D. *Stapleton* hath written a booke *de Tribus Thomis*. This is a Tom fit to be compriſed in *tribus Tomis*.

[c] I reade in *Thomas de Combis* of one *Thomas*, ſurnamed the ſage, ſapient the eight of that name, who for ſpecial merite was choſen Tribune of the wether-cocks of Ipſwich, a man nobly and lineally deſcended from great *Solon*, becauſe on one paire of ſoles he footed it to Venice.

[d] A French *Quelque choſe* farced with oilet holes, and tergiuerſations, and the firſt bloſſoms of Candid Phlebotomie.

[e] *Tom* in Hebrew ſignifieth a twinne.

Which,

Which Odde-twinne-triple-one, to ſpeaken troth,
Hath runne a wild-gooſe race, a pilgrims ſtation:
This, and all this, is *Tom*, and yet [a] much more,
A Mandrake growne vnder ſome [b] *Heauie-tree*,
There where S. *Nicolas* knights not long before
Had dropt their fat *axungia* to the lee.
The [c] neck-weed-gallow-graſſes ſapling plant,
A Muſhrum ſtartled with a thunder-clap,
Which without noble ſtocke or ſuch like vaunt
In one nights ſpace grew out of *Floraes* lap.
Yet for all this, *Tom*, thou hadſt proued ſoone
Abortiue, and a fondling worth but little,
Had not thy ſire, the man that's in the Moone,
Oft fed thee in thy youth with [d] Cuckow ſpittle.
Then treade the ſteps of th' Author of thy birth,
Who once doth euery Moneth ſurround the earth.

Explicit Glareanus Vadianus.

---

[a] He is the Retracian ſide of Fortunes title Page, who is ſaid *vtramque paginam implere.*

[b] A land-mark neere Exceſter, diſterminating life and death to thoſe Pilgrims that vpon the high waies bid men ſtand, in ſteed of bidding them good-morrow.

[c] The herbe knot-graſſe, called in Greeke *Throtbolarios*, or *Stop-windpippion*, wherewith they were wont to giue the Commonwealth a vomit, *vide Ariſtoxenum de foraminibus tibiarum. Pag.* 44000 *paulo poſt finem.*

[d] May it pleaſe thee Reader to be aduertiſed out of Germany, that this is nothing elſe but honie dew, called ſyderum ſaliua.

Incipit

Panegyricke Verses vpon

Incipit Richardus Hughes Cambro-Britannus Regi à Pedibus.

Englyn vnodl inion.

I *Candish* a *Drâk* i gwendid lhywiaist
Mewn lhawer aflendid:
Dyscaist fwy mewn dwy eskid,
Yr hen gorph, na rhain i gid.

Explicit Richardus Hughes Cambro-Britannus Regi à Pedibus;

Thomæ Coryati huius operis Authoris ad Beneuolum Lectorem de suo Viaggio, Leonini & Macaronici Scazontes.

* Φεῦ τῶν τοῦ ἀποδημοῦντος ὑποδημάτων.

ILle ego qui didici longos andare caminos
Vilibus in scrutis, celeri pede, senza cauallo;
Cyclico-gyrouagus coopertos neigibus Alpes
Passáui, transvectus equo cui nomina, TEN-TOES.
Nulla viandanti mihi fit mutatio vestis;
Non cum pennachis nigri berretta veluti
Bambalea in testâ; nulla est guippona satini
Toscano de more nitens; sed plena pidocchis,
Et de fustagnâ squalens pourpointa Milanâ

---

* *Vox admirantis.*

Courans

Courans eſpaldas, nec habens paupercula faldas.
Vna capatorum mihi paia eſt, vna camiſa.
His ego comptus, iter capio, rodeando per acres
Griſonas & Rhætos, me teſſaro-trochlea raptat
Eſſeda, per foltas ſyluas, altaſque ſierras.
Menſes bis binos, valles cliuoſque ſupinos
Tranſegi ſuperans. Video te graſſa *Verona*,
Bergamaque Italiæ noua *Pergama*, quà ſtabulatus
*Succidus vrinà madui benè lotus equinâ.
Venegiam ingreſſus, ſpacioſam Diue *Piazzam*
Marce tuam luſtro, Mercatorumque *Rialtum*.
Dumque ſuis ſcalmis Golfum mea Gondola verrit,
Æſtu barca Maris nuotat; nouus æſtus amoris
Æmyliana tuas ſubitò me truccat ad ædes.
Vlcera bubarum, terret me paura verollæ
Bordellas intrare vetans, & rumor honeſti.
Me torret tua bionda Chioma, & tua guancia bella
Purpureas imitata roſas; duo giglia pura
‡Morbidæ vtræque manus; Lactis vas, poppa bianca
Lactis candorem ſobrat, lactiſque cremorem:
Crapula me cepit, quare conuerſus, auorton
Parturii, crudos boccones ore momordi:
Pectoreque euomui, quos nunc ſubmittere ſtampæ
Allubuit: tu lector aue, noſtræque Cucinæ
Cruda, tui ſtomachi foculo, benè digere fruſta.

Explicit Thomas Coryatus.

---

* *Succido. Italice* wet, moiſt.

‡ *Morbido, Ital.* Smoothe.

F I N I S.

AN ORATION,

Made by HERMANNVS KIRCHNERVS,

A Ciuil Lawyer, Orator, Cæſarean Poet, and Profeſſor of Eloquence and Antiquities in the famous Vniuerſitie of Marpurg, in the Landgrauiate of Haſſia;

And pronounced in the ſame Vniuerſitie, by a Noble Scholler of his, GEORGE HAVNSCHILDT, of Furſtenfeldt, a Morauian, concerning this ſubiect;

That young Men ought to trauell into forrain Countryes, and all thoſe that deſire the Praiſe of Learning, and atchieuing worthy actions both at home and abroad.

IF any of you (moſt noble Auditors) hath heretofore maruelled what is the reaſon, that both in ancient times, and eſpecially in this our age, there haue bin found ſo many young men of a moſt noble and excellent towardneſſe and witte, who though they could liue at home a moſt peaceable, pleaſant and quiet life in the very boſomes of their deareſt parents, in abundance of riches, in all plenty

of

dainties, in infinite delights, in the imbracings of their ſriends and kinsfolkes, in the loue of their moſt ſweete countrey, and the happy ſolace of their owne houſes; yet neglecting all theſe things, and the moſt pleaſant fruition of their fathers habitation, deſire to goe into a certain voluntary baniſhment out of their natiue countries, and with a valiant and couragious minde, to expoſe themſelues to the tempeſts of forraine climates, and to the bitter ſtormes of fortune; and to vndergoe ſo many and ſo great difficulties, labours and toyles, ſo many calamities, misfortunes and miſeries, even to the vttermoſt hazard of their life and welfare: I will bring the matter to paſſe by meanes of this my Oration, which is written of the incredible vtility of trauel, and the admirable ſweetneſſe thereof, that from henceforth he ſhall ceaſe to maruell, or rather, which is the chiefeſt thing of all, I doubt not (my fellow Academicks) but that, if according to your ſingular beneuolence, fauour, and humanity, you will lend me your gentle eares and willing mindes (which I expect from you) and will ſomewhat diligently and attentiuely weigh the arguments and reaſons of my ſpeech, there is not one of you all which wil not preſently deſire, hauing truſſed vp his neceſſaries, and packed vp his fardels, to draw on his bootes, put his riding hat vpon his head, raiſe himſelfe vpon his wings, hoiſe ſailes, and mount on horsbacke (according to the prouerbe) and poſt the neereſt way to forraine and remote

Nations;

Nations; imitating *Vlysses* that moſt worthy example of trauelling, to compaſſe the whole circumference of the earth, by farre Voyages, and with *Æneas* in *Virgil*, to be toſſed vp and downe both by land and Sea. For I will ſhew, that there can be no nearer way to the attayning of true wiſedome, and all experience of a ciuill life, no ſpeedier meane to aſpire to the gouernement of a Common-weale, nó plainer path to purchaſe immortality of praiſe, dignity, honour and glory; and in ſumme I will proue, that in the whole life of man there is nothing ſweeter, nothing pleaſanter, nothing more delightfull then trauell.

Wherefore (my gentle Auditors) I moſt earneſtly craue this of you, that you would affoord this my Oration, which is as it were a trauell of the minde, the fauourable gale of your beneuolence, and the faire Sun-ſhine of your gracious attention, and yeeld the ſayles of your fauour, to the end I may the better accompliſh my purpoſe, and bring my courſe to a wiſhed end. And that which I haue firſt of all propoſed vnto my ſelfe (my Auditors) is ſuch a thing, as may eaſily be knowne and perceiued without my Oration, or any other mans. For whereas all of us are to endeuour, as much as in vs lieth, that we may ſeeme rather to aderne and amplifie, then caſt away or diminiſh that dignity and excellency, which by a ſpeciall priuiledge is giuen by God vnto man aboue all other creatures; and ſince ſuch is the infirmity of our nature, ſuch a darke-

neſſe in abſtruſe matters, ſuch ſtupidity of wit, ſuch dulneſſe of minde, ſuch blindnes and ſlendernes of iudgement, that vnleſſe there be added vnto vs a certaine diligent inſtitution and right information, we cannot perceiue, know, or vnderſtand any thing at all in humane ſtudies, or ingenuous arts, and diuine ſciences: Surely I thinke there is none of you ſo voyde of diſcretion, or ignorant of all theſe things, when he perceiueth farre greater and thicker darkenes and miſtes in vs, then that the ſubtility of our wits, and the clearenes of our mindes can of its owne ſtrength diſcouer and ſhew it ſelfe, which doth not vnderſtand, that we ought to procure our ſelues abroad and from forraine countries thoſe helpes and inſtruments, wherewith the ſharpneſſe of the minde, and that force and naturall brightneſſe may be ſtirred vp, poliſhed and inſtructed: and that therefore from our tender years, ſith that age is moſt capable of diſciplines, we are to ſeeke for Maſters, vſe faithfull inſtructers and informers of our life and manners, which may correct our rudeneſſe, inſtruct our ignorance, garniſh our wits, and from their moſt glittering and reſplendent light kindle light & vnderſtanding in vs, & inſtill and infuſe into vs arts, ſciences, & neceſſary, moſt profitable, and excellent learning; which if we cannot haue in our owne prouinces and countries, we ought to trace them out by ſea and land, and with all diligence and induſtry, to ſeeke for them like pretious pearles. For that high ruler of mankind,

kind, that ſupreme and potent Author, and preſeruer of all things, hath by his diuine will and heauenly prouidence ſo diſpoſed this Vniuerſe, and ſo prudently diſtinguiſhed it with that admirable diuerſity and order, that one country is more fruitfull then others; ſo that in one and the ſelfe ſame region all & the ſame things do not grow: as Arabia is more plentiful of Frankinſence and ſpices then other countries; one Territory yeeldeth plenty of wine, another of corne, another greater ſtore of other things; according to that of the Poet:

Here corne, there grapes more pleniteouſly do grow.

So alſo thoſe copious and admirable wits, ſo arts, ſciences, and diſciplines, which make vs more human, or rather more diuine, are not included in one place, in one prouince, or one houſe; neither are all found in one man, but are diuided and diſperſed throughout the whole compas of the earth, and a very ſingular felicity of thoſe things doth appeare more in ſome places then in other, euen by the very *genius* of the place, and by I know not what deſtiny, and a certain kind of diuinity: and as certain peculiar ſtars are fixed in their ſeuerall places, ſo thoſe lights are euen from aboue giuen vnto certaine countries, and to certaine nations, whom they do illuſtrate and beautifie, that we ſee here great praiſe of eloquence to flouriſh, there of more ſolid philoſophy: here the excellency of the mathematicke ſciences, there of aſtrology is eſteemed: here the

dignity of phyſicke, there the maieſty of the ciuill law: and again in another place, the truth of holy religion, and the purity of heauenly doctrine doth raigne. If we will be partakers of theſe ſuch excellent gifts, couet to enioy theſe ſo great riches and delights, and deſire to be beautified with theſe ſo ſingular ornaments of learning, we muſt needs vndertake iourneyes and long voyages to thoſe renowned places, wherin this fragrancy and moſt heauenly plenty doth harbor. For art vſeth neither wings nor feet that it ſhould eyther go or fly vnto vs, neither can all theſe things be knowen by the mute ſounds of books, but we muſt rather go vnto thoſe learned men, know & ſearch for many things, and gather many things by our eyes and ſight. For good God, what Hiſtoriographer can you exemplifie vnto me, of what credite, knowledge or experience ſoeuer he was, that hath not for the moſt part beene perſonally preſent at thoſe matters, which hee hath thought good to commit to the monuments of letters that hath not with his owne eyes ſeene thoſe places whereof he maketh a deſcription to others; that hath not obſerued the manners and behauiour of thoſe men, whom he eyther praiſeth or diſpraiſeth? What Orator that hath not from all places ſought out the very flowers of languages, and gathered together the art of all thoſe things wherewith the mind of an Orator ought to be furniſhed, and which hath not noted the pronunciation, geſtures, and elegant

actions

actions of moſt eloquent men? What Aſtrologer that hath not obſerued that high fabricke of heauenly things in the diuers climes of Heauen, and noted that moſt ſwift motion of the Spheares, and the immutable order of the Starres? What Naturaliſt that hath not ſought out the myſteries of nature, and ſearched out the admirable variety of all naturall thing. What Phyſitian that hath not ſifted the diuers kindes of humors and diſeaſes, and dilued into the force and vertue of all ſeuerall hearbes, the incredible multitude whereof is diſtinguiſhed with infatiable variety? What Ciuilian that hath not knowen the diuers manners of ſundry Nations and people, their cuſtomes, ſtatutes and lawes? What Diuine that hath not trauelled vnto thoſe places, wherein the purity of religion doth flouriſh, which hath not learned beſides other neceſſary artes, the Greeke and Hebrew tongues, whereby he may the better fight for the Charter of the euerlaſting King of Heauen, againſt the trumpery reliques of Gods deſperate enemies, and be the better able to confute the ſophiſticall fallacies, and foolish quirkes of heretiques, that are deuiſed for the deceeite and ouerthrow of the godly? Therefore if thou wouldeſt aſke counſell of nature her ſelfe, which is that moſt prouident and faithfull mother of vs all, and wouldeſt demand of her the meanes and ſhorteſt way to attaine to diuers kindes of learning; certes ſhe would ſhew thee no other then that of trauell. Trauell, ſhe would

ſay, trauell to Athens, Marſeilles, Bononia, Padua, Paris, and betake thy ſelfe to other Marte townes of learning, which do euery where flouriſh. Deſireſt thou to be inſtructed in heauenly doctrine, and aſpireſt thou to the knowledge of diuine things? follow thou the Church of Chriſt, ſtill trauelling in pilgrimage; which becauſe it is not affixed to any certaine countrey, nor tyed to any one particular place, but being toſſed to and fro after the manner of a little Barke, with waues and the iniuries of tempeſts, and driuen about in the Sea of the whole world, liues here and there in baniſhment; ſo that I would haue thee learne ſubtilty from ſome *Auſtine*, perſpicuity from *Athanaſius*, ſweetnes from *Gregory*, and eloquent learning from *Nazianzen*, and ſome *Nyſſen*. Deſireſt thou the glory of wiſedome in the knowledge of the ciuill law, and the ſcience of the ſacred lawes? Goe then into Greece with thoſe moſt noble Decemuiri of Rome: enquire for *Solons* tables: gather the Ordinances of *Lycurgus*: with *Sulpitius* go to the Mutii, and aske counſell of the Papiniani, Naſicæ, Scipiones, and Vlpiani. Doſt thou propoſe vnto thy ſelfe the praiſe of learning in the faculty of phyſick? then do thou with *Hippocrates*, with *Galen*, with *Dioſcorides*, with *Paracelſus*, that were moſt excellent Phyſitians, trauell into Lemnos, into Arabia, into Greece; and as often as thou haſt trauelled about any Region, ſo often I would haue thee perſwade thy ſelfe thou haſt

haſt read a new leafe in the booke of nature. Doſt thou couet to excell in the Mathematickes, in Aſtronomy, in the Optickes, and in the whole courſe of Philoſophy? Imitate *Euclide*, of whom we reade that hee followed the Atticke Muſes, being diſguiſed in womens attire, when it was not lawfull for any of the Megarean men to enter into the City of Athens. Trauell thou to ſome *Pythagoras*, ſome *Archimedes*, ſome *Ptolemeus*, ſome *Ariſtotle*, if thou heareſt that any of them are reuiued. Dooſt thou labour to attaine to dignity and honour by eloquence? ſeeke for ſome *Demoſthenes*, ſome *Iſocrates*, ſome *Hortenſius*, ſome *Cicero*. Dooſt thou apply thy minde to the ſtudy of Hiſtory? goe then to *Liuie*, if there be any in the world, with thoſe that are ſaid to haue come to Rome from the fartheſt Caliz, to heare that milkie fountain of eloquence. Aſſociate thyſelfe with *Cæſar*, *Polybius*, and *Pauſanias*, and accompany the Scipioes and Metelli, euen to their Tents and ſkirmiſhes, and to the middeſt of their warlike conflicts. That this was the onely way to true wiſedome, thoſe auncient louers of wiſedome knew, whom no length of iourneys, no difficulties of ſea voyages, no iniuries of tempeſts could diſcourage. This doth witnes that diuine *Plato*, who hauing trauelled as far as Nilus, purchaſed the greateſt part of his diuine wiſdome from the very innermoſt cloſets of Egypt, who ſearched for all the abſtruſer myſteries thereof, with the

rable ſubtility of his wit, ſifted all the monuments of antiquity with moſt ſingular induſtry, and entred into the very marrow and pith itſelfe of *Moſes* truth. This doth witneſſe that moſt noble Philoſopher, *Anacharſis*, ſo famous amongſt the Auncients, who hauing eſcaped from the barbarous rudeneſſe of the Scythians, and trauelled very long iourneys, with ſingular endeuour & alacrity of minde, came to Athens, & there ſhaked off the deformed vglineſſe of his groſſe ignorance and barbariſme; whereof he had neuer quitted himſelfe, if he had preferred his domeſticall lurking corners before the deſire of trauell. This doth witneſſe that great *Ariſtotle*, who by his daily trauels purchaſed himſelfe ſuch wiſedome, ſuch learning, ſuch knowledge of true Philoſophy, and ſuch vnderſtanding, that you may iuſtly call him the father of all the Philoſophers that euer haue beene; yea the very ſonne and miracle of nature. This doth witneſſe *Zamolxis* and infinite more, who hauing trauelled from their owne houſes, naked in a manner, deſtitute of all better diſcipline and nurture, and voyde of humanity, have returned home ſingularly furniſhed and adorned with all kinde of qualities of the minde, and all ſuch worthy gifts as can be incident to a man.

Will you haue me produce to you *Cicero*, that notable ornament of eloquence? who that hee might attaine to that glory of ſpeaking that he hoped for, trauelled into Greece, and at Athens beſides Antiochus, a moſt ſharpe

and

and wiſe Philoſopher, conuerſed with *Demetrius* a Syrian, a moſt noble and eloquent maſter of eloquence, and very induſtriouſly exerciſed himſelfe with him. After that he trauelled ouer all Aſia, and beſtowed the like diligence with the excellent Orators thereof. Againe after that he ſailed to Rhodes, and now the third time applied himſelfe to *Molo* that moſt ſingular Pleader, whom hee had before twiſe heard in Rome; to the end that now at length he might with his great induſtry and diligence ſupply the defect of nature, which denied him the inſtruments of pleading. Will you haue me ſhew you great troupes of worthy fellowes, that went out of the City of Rome? For albeit the Romanes were ſeated in the principall habitation of the whole earth, and contained within the wals of their Citie, as it were an abridgement and epitome of all Regions and all Countries; yet they went to Marſeilles in France and trauelled into Greece, and from Athens returned home adorned with the Attick learning. For indeed they conſidered that all wits, whatſoeuer naturall inſtinct of towardnes they haue, do waxe dull and euen die, being included within the narrow bounds of their domeſticall ſeats, & that there is no dulnes of mind, no darknes ſo great which is not in a manner kindled with the courſe of trauels, and in all reſpects made more cleere and vigorous. But to what end doe I recall your eares to the ſtatues of ancient men, euen to the almoſt aboliſhed Images

of

of antiquity, and to dead examples? Why doe I not rather place your eyes vpon theſe liuing faces and countenances, whoſe ſight and cleernes we enioy? Why doe I not euen with this finger ſhew you the moſt noble fruites of trauell in that worthy man Mr. *Iohn Feriuarius*, the Rector of our Vniuerſitie, who carrieth before vs the Scepter, ſo alſo the very Torch or Lampe of all vertues? who by his trauelles of France, Italy, the Netherlands, and ſuruay of other Prouinces, hath attained to very great learning, & ſuch experience of matters, that hath made him very much commended and eſteemed euen amongſt ſtrangers. Behold that admirable toppe of Ciuilians, I name thee (moſt famous *Vulteius*) vpon thee I conuert the minds and eyes of all my Auditors, which mayeſt be a liuing Oration vnto vs of trauell, worthy to be prayſed; who haſt viſited France, diſcourſed with the Doctors of France, haſt trauelled ouer Italy, and diſputed there with *Menochius*: haſt alſo trauelled into Denmarke, hauing worthily performed a noble Embaſſage to the King. Caſt your eyes vpon the other moſt reuerend and famous men that are here preſent, which haue vndertaken very difficult and long iourneys for learning ſake, and by the ſame haue attained to that ſingular knowledge, and admirable experience of all things, wherewith they do not onely beautifie this Vniuerſity, and with great praiſe inſtruct vs, but alſo do make famous and renowned amongſt other Nations, our whole Prouince of Haſſia,

and

and alſo all Germany, which is our common country. But if (my noble Auditors) our eyes cannot endure the brightneſſe of theſe moſt glittering lights, that are euen dazeled as it were in the Sun-ſhining at mid-day: let vs propoſe before our eyes that moſt beautifull Theatre of the Vniuerſe, let vs behold whatſoeuer is abroad in the world; let vs looke into Prouinces, ſee Cities, runne ouer Kingdomes and Empires: ſurely we ſhall finde thoſe people to be rude, ſlouthfull, inciuill, rough, outragious, fooliſh, barbarous, voyde of all humanity, ciuility, and courteous entertainment, proude, arrogant, puffed vp with a ſelfe-loue and admiration of themſelues; alſo effeminate, wanton, giuen to ſleepe, banquetings, dice and idlenes, corrupted with the allurements of all pleaſures, and the inticements of all concupiſcences; thoſe I ſay, which haue vſed no iourneys, no Sea-voyages, no trauels, which haue not exerciſed any commerce or intercourſe with other Nations. Againe we ſhall perceiue thoſe to be of a facill nature, modeſt, courteous, louing, gentle, kind in entertainment, and by the very bent of vertue inclined to good diſcipline, whoſe wits the heat of diuers trauels hath ripened, the performance of many iourneys hath mollified, and the knowen manners and diſcipline of other men haue inſtructed. For who is ſo wicked, whom ſo many and excellent examples of vertue and piety, ſo many heroicall exploits of worthy and valiant men, whoſe liuely

liuely images he beholdeth, and the true ſhining vertue and admirable beauty thereof will not inuite and allure to imitation? Who is ſo vnſeemly attired, whom the moſt exquiſite neatnes in the habits and apparell of other nations, the laudable elegancy and courteſy in actions and geſtures, and the moſt ſweet conceits in ſpeech will not make more poliſhed, and refined? Who is ſo crabbed, auſtere, and angry, whom the humanity, affability, gentlenes, and placability of our conſorts and companions, that communicate with vs in our iourneys and Innes, wil not change? Who is ſo tender, effeminate, & cowardly, whom the heat of the ſun, cold, ſnow, raine, hard ſeats, ſtony pillows, and ſuch infinite inconueniences of trauels, ſo may wailayings, and dangers of theeus, wil not make more couragious and valiant? Who is ſo ſimple, improuident and incontinent, whom the ſubtilty of ſpies, the wonderful cunning of Inkeepers and baudes, and the great danger of his life, will not ſtirre vp to vigilancy, prudence and temperance? Who is ſo hard hearted and inhoſpitable, whom the beneuolence, benignity, and helpe of ſtrangers wil not mutually induce to the like offices of humanity? Who that is toſſed with many wandrings and errors, as *Dido* was in *Virgil*, and not ignorant of other folkes miſeries, will not learne to ſuccor thoſe that are in diſtreſſe? Who is ſo impious, whom the ſundry calamities that offer themſelues to trauellers, the labors, perillous ſaylings, waues,

tempeſts,

tempeſts, momentary caſualties of aduerſe fortune and dangers, and againe Gods freeing of them from the ſame will not incite to the ſerious and ardent inuocation of Gods eternal maieſty, and to the often celebration and praiſe of his holy name? Whom will not the moſt ſweet ſonets of chirping birds prouoke to ſing hymnes and verſes to his creator? Finally, whom will not trauell it ſelfe put in minde of the ſlippernes, vncertainty, & ſhortneſſe of this life? But why ſhould I declare or amplifie the matter with many wordes? Let vs propoſe the ancient Grecians as a notable example; who certainly could neuer haue attained to ſo great wiſedome and learning, wherwith they afterward illuminated the whole earth, nor aſpired to that praiſe of vertue, and glory of dignity, vnleſſe hauing ſuruayed almoſt all the parts of the world, they had purchaſed themſelues incredible experience of all things? Theſe were the firſt that durſt ſaile in a ſhip, the firſt that in that Argonauticall voyage, adventured to aſſay all the narrow arms of the Sea; the firſt that tried al the dangerous Syrtes & rocks, and that ſkirmiſhed with the North-eaſt, South-weſt, and South windes (to vſe the Poet *Horaces* phraſe) that they might ſearch out thoſe golden fleeces, which they knew by fame, that is, the myſteries of all naturall things, and hidden ſciences, and the very innermoſt ſecrets of wiſedome. Hither went thoſe ſayles of *Iaſon*: hither did thoſe oares and ſhips ſo famouſed through the whole world,

and

and praiſed by the verſes of all ages, bend their courſe. But why do I not rather declare the ſingular commodities of trauel in our owne Germanes? who though they did heretofore but little differ from the ſauage fierceneſſe of wilde beaſtes, wandred in Fennes and Woods after the manner of beaſts, and by a kinde of inueterate hatred, were enemies to learning: yet notwithſtanding they haue ſo much profited by their trauels, that (as *Bodin* is conſtrained to confeſſe, who otherwiſe is a man very ſparing of the Germane praiſe) they ſeeme to excell the Aſiatickes in humanity, the Romanes in military diſcipline, the Hebrewes in Religion, the Grecians in Philoſophy, the Egyptians in Geometry, the Phenicians in Arithmeticke, the Chaldeans in Aſtrologie, and finally in variety of trades, all people whatſoeuer. From theſe did the Italians themſelues, which are otherwiſe moſt witty and inuentiue, ſend for moſt cunning artificers, to meaſure the bounds of their groundes. From theſe did Pope *Leo*, when he was diſpoſed to mend the computation of the courſe of the ſunne and moone, call Aſtrologers, and moſt excellent Mathematicians, by ſending Ambaſſadors into Germany, no otherwiſe then *Cæſar* did heretofore into Egypt. O thou excellent trauell, and aboue all things moſt laudable; vnto whom not onely nature herſelfe, the mother of vs all, but alſo all the elements, all the ſtarres, all the windes, and the glorious brightneſſe of heauen doe ſeeme to affoord their grace

and

and fauour, and to impart their vertue: thee O trauell, iuſtly doe we call that moſt renowned Schoole, wherein we are inſtructed in good artes, ſciences, and diſciplines, to true wiſedome and learning; thee doe we truely call the Seminary of the worthieſt vertues, wherewith we attaine to the greateſt happineſſe and bliſſe. You ſee (my Auditors) how great and ſingular benefites and commodities trauell doth communicate to euery man; but if you will deigne to heare me with the ſame beneuolent attention that you haue begun, I will ſhew that it doth impart farre greater benefites to Common-weales. For no man can be fitter and with greater praiſe aduanced to the ſterne of a Common-weale, no man more worthily and with greater profite of the Citizens, promoted to thoſe glorious honours of publique affairs, then he that hauing before trauelled much and long with *Vlyſſes*, hath ſeene the diuers manners and rites, and the beautifull Cities of many people: knowen the ordinances and decrees of many Common-weales: noted their cuſtomes, ſearched their lawes: ſought for the originals and increaſe of Kingdoms; ſcanned the cauſes of the tranſlations and ouerthrow therof: hath obſerued what is in euery Citie worthy of praiſe, what fit to be amended; hath learned what deſerueth imitation, in the conſtitution of their iudgements: conſidered what is memorable in the ordination of their magiſtrates, in the managing of their counſels, what alſo in their pleading

ding place, in their field, in their Senate house, in the regal court; also what in the institution of their youth in their Schooles, in their Temples; what againe in all their distinct Offices, in their Tribes, in their Arts, in their seruices, and manuarie trades; hath also noted what is worthy of obseruation in the pitching of their Campes, the making of their Trenches, the fortifying their Cities and Bulwarkes; what in their Watches, in the mustering of their armies, in the forme of their battel array, in the ordering of their forces; what in their skirmishes, their stratagems, their surprizals of wals and Cities, and what in the sacking of the enemies tents. Surely this is the man whom *Plato* doth call a Philosopher, who before he came to the administration of the Common-weale, disputed not at home in his half-mooned * chaire, of certaine thorny positions of Logicke, and other captious cauillations; or made subtle formes of Syllogismes and Dilemmaes; or wrote Geometricall circles in the dust of Archimedes; or meated the pace of fleas, as it is in one of *Aristophanes* Comedies; or composed the world of moats, or cast all his care and thoughts vpon the waues of a narrow arme of the Sea; ar in his ‡ barrell conteyned a Kings wealth: but, which by trauersing the Common-weales of many Nations, hath searched out all the wayes and meanes that pertain to a ciuill life,

* Hemicyclo. ‡ Or tub.

and

and the gouerning of a humane ſociety. O happy is that Common-weale, which hath from aboue gotten ſome ſuch ruler. O bleſſed is that Empire, to whom ſo happy a Gouernour ſent downe from the very heauens hath happened. For this man vnderſtandeth what things are to be ſhunned, what to be embraced, what doth weaken, diſſipate and ouerthrow a Kingdome, and what againe doth ſtrengthen, eſtabliſh & preſerue it. To this end we reade that the Romans ſent their children to Marſeilles (which I haue already named vnto you) that from a well gouerned Citie they might learne thoſe artes that are fit to rule the Commonweale. For this cauſe we reade that *Cyrus* trauelled though yet but a childe, and was ſent to King *Aſtyages* court; and that *Theſeus* being but a ſtripling did therefore chuſe rather to vndertake the moſt dangerous land iourney, then to vſe the ſhortneſſe of a Sea voyage; and we know that *Hercules* did for that cauſe trauell ouer the whole world a foote, and purchaſed himſelfe eternity of name. By this meanes haue all Cities, all Common-weales, all Kingdomes and Empires beene eſtabliſhed. For ſome Nations haue borrowed from others good manners, rites, lawes, ſtatutes, arts and good diſciplines. *Lycurgus*, when he trauelled into Crete and Egypt, informed his owne Common-weale afterward with the lawes of thoſe people. The Romanes hauing tranſlated the lawes and cuſtomes of Greece into their Citie (which they did by the aduice of one *Hermo-*

dorus an Ephesian and a stranger) established their Empire. Our Germanes haue borrowed from other nations, and others again from them good arts, disciplines, lawes, constitutions, and elegant manners; as *Contarenus*, a man of singular learning and wisdome, when he perceiued in our Germany, that it was not lawfull for euery man promiscuously to teach priuate schooles as in Italy, but that with great care and great diligence, and not without publike authority & publike salaries good men were chosen to those offices, whose life and maners were well approued, lest perhaps tender youth might be corrupted by them; being returned home into his country, thought it not amisse to perswade euen his Venetians with great praise to entertaine this laudable custome, as being very profitable to them, and to receiue it into their Commonweale, which is otherwise very wisely gouerned. What man, I pray you, could better or more worthily, or with greater grauity, greater praise, greater dignity, performe an Ambassage committed vnto him eyther by a Prince or a Common-weale? What he, who (as the Comicke Poet saith) doth alwaies shroude himselfe in his house as a lame Cobler? He that did neuer put his foote out of his owne countrey soyle? He that neuer saw any people besides his home-bred country-men? He that neuer beheld any other Riuers, other Hauens, other Bridges, then those amongst whom he hath

hath alwaies liued? He that neuer viewed other Caſtles, other Cities, other Prouinces, other regions then that wherin he was born and brought vp? He that neuer learned any other tongue beſides his owne? Or rather he, which leauing his moſt ſweete country dwellings hath trauelled ouer many ſtrange countries and many nations? hath obſerued the maners, lawes, and cuſtomes of all men? hath gotten the knowledge of diuers languages? hath frequented many Princes Courts, many Palaces, many Aſſemblies for elections of Magiſtrates, and the famous meetings of great and eminent perſonages? Hath mollified his rough and rude matters amongſt ſtrangers? hath acquired vnto himſelfe learning, knowledge, the vſe of humane actions, and true wiſedome? Who being familiarly acquainted with all places and cuſtomes, knoweth whither to goe, where to turne out of the way, that he may not omit the beſt occaſions of atchieuing matters for the good of his countrey, and caſt himſelfe into danger? Who finally hath learned how to apply himſelfe to the time, be ſilent in time, ſpeake in time, obſerue graue, illuſtrious, and mighty men to whom he is ſent, conuerſe gently and courteouſly with them, modeſtly and readily pronounce that which he hath to deliuer, and opportunely to vrge and proſecute the matter, that he may receiue anſwer again? Or what other Counſellor can a Prince chuſe himſelfe, whereby he may be able to helpe himſelfe by the faith, ver-

tue, care, ſtudy, & vigilancy of good counſelles, then him who hauing by his trauels gotten the experience of diuers men and many things, and other knowledge, hath with *Vlyſſes* viſited *Alcinous* his Court, and with *Themiſtocles* ſeene the wealth of the Perſians? Who knoweth with what power, what vertue, what ſtrength and ornaments euery Kingdome doth flouriſh, and alſo knoweth the varicty of ciuill employments, offices and ordinations? Who hath ſearched out the meanes of warre and peace, the helpes and ſuccour thereof? For this Counſellor is like that opticke Glaſſe, wherein not onely the ſpace of three or tenne miles, but alſo of a whole Prouince, yea and of the whole world itſelfe, may be repreſented: this is that true watch-tower which *Hieron* is ſaid to haue wiſhed for, from the which al the Kingdoms and all the Empires of the world may be ſeene and viewed. And to conclude, what Captain of warre is to be appointed ouer an army, if not he that hath ſearched the maners of other people, their nature and the affections of their mindes, & hath ſeene their ſkirmiſhes and exerciſes in military affaires? Who hath himſelfe borne armes in the field, put an helmet vpon his head, worn a breſtplate, drawen his ſword & thruſt his dart and ſpeare into the body of his enemy? Who hath bin in many conflicts, many expeditions, ſieges and battels, and hath tried which nation is nimbleſt to make a ſudden ſally, and to purſue the flying enemy; which is readieſt to poſ-

ſeſſe

ſeſſe and ſcale the wals; which is fierceſt to battell, which is ſtouteſt to entertaine the ſhocke in the open field, which again is ſtrongeſt in the troupes of horſes, which is hardieſt in the foot battell, which is puiſſanteſt in the Sea fight, and which is ſubtleſt for contriuing of an ambuſh, and inuenting of ſtratagems and warlike engines? Who hauing followed the wars, hath obſerued true military diſcipline, where, when, how, with what forces, with what forme of battel array it is fit to fight, what order is to be obſerued in ſtrengthning the Flankes and rereward of the Armie, what ſouldiers are to be placed in the front if any daunger ſhould occure? Who by his trauells hath found out the conditions of many places, the qualities of Regions and Prouinces, the ſite of Riuers, Valleys, and Woodes, the neereſt wayes and by-wayes, the meanes to charge the enemie, plot an ambuſh, deuiſe a ſtratageme, and ſurprize a Campe? Who being ſkilfull in many tongues doth vſe from his own mouth to hearten the Souldier he hath in his armie to fight, and kindle their courage to battell? For neuer could the territories of Empires be amplified, neuer their bounds inlarged, neuer new Kingdomes purchaſed, without trauels. For neuer could the Kingdome of Spaine haue attained to ſo great power and ſtrength, had not *Columbus* and *Americus* ſayled to the South pole, and by their trauels diſcoured new Iſlands. Neuer had the Romanes attained to ſuch an extent of their Em-

pire, vnleſſe *Iulius Cæſar* had trauelled ouer the whole Weſt part of the world, found out Britaine, before time vnknowen to the Romanes, and gone to *Cleopatra* into Egypt. If *Pompey* had neuer trauelled into Africa and Aſia; *Scipio* had neuer fled ſo farre as Numantia.

But what meane I to light a Torch vnto you in a matter that is the cleereſt of all things? Will you haue me relate vnto you other commodities that redound vnto men by trauels? I will ſhew vnto you that Kings and other men haue beene famous by trauels. For this is not a rare thing to be ſeene, that they whom their domeſticall fortune hath forſaken, and euen expoſed to the ſcoffe of the world, ſhould be entertained by the beneuolence of out-landiſh fortunes, and the gentle gale of forraine fauours, and be promoted to high dignities and honors. For how fared it with *Tarquinius Priſcus?* who hauing trauelled into Latium out of Hetruria, wherin he was born, and in which he ſuffered a baſe repulſe, did he not get a Scepter & Diadem amongſt ſtrangers? What alſo did *Fulco* Earl of Aniow? Was he not in his trauels made King of Hieruſalem? By trauell *Themiſtocles* purchaſed thoſe dignities of the King of Perſia, which at home in his owne countrey, he could neuer haue attained to, being created Lord of three moſt beautifull Cities, Minuſium, Magneſium, and Lampſacum. By trauell *Cadmus* built Thebes, by trauell *Antenor* built Padua, Babylon was built by trauellers, Alba by Troian trauellers;

Noble

Noble Lisbone had her originall from trauell; and ſurely my Oration would grow to be infinite, if I would goe about to reckon vp thoſe Empires, Kingdomes, Cities, and Townes, which would haue beene none at all, if there had beene no courſe of trauell. I would haue the auncient wilderneſſes themſelues ſpeake, the hils, and vnmanured places, which you ſee now moſt of all inhabited; I would haue them, I ſay, magnifie Trauell with theſe wordes: O ſingular and moſt glorious fruites of trauell, O the excellent commodities thereof, O moſt noble and euen golden fleeces, and helpes much greater then al praiſe, which doe not onely delight and raiſe the priuate life of men, but alſo aduance, amplifie, and preſerue the publique felicity it ſelfe. O moſt worthy, moſt excellent, and with all praiſes to be extolled are all thoſe men, which contemning all difficulties and dangers, deſire to bleſſe their friends with ſuch and ſo great benefits, ioy their Common-weale, and decke their moſt deare country with euerlaſting memory, laud, glory and immortality of their name. For if they heretofore amongſt the Romanes obtained immortall glory, which eyther graced, defended, or preſerued their Common-weale by their counſels or endeuours, by how much the more euerlaſting praiſe and immortall renowne doe they deſerue, which for the common profite, for the benefite and proſperous eſtate of the Common-weale refuſed not to expoſe themſelues to ſo great and

many tempeſts and perils, and voluntarily to caſt their life and welfare into dangers for the ſafety of their countrey? And though (my courteous Auditors) all thoſe things which you haue hitherto heard from me, could not be procured by the helpe of trauell, ſo that neither wealth, nor honours, nor dignity, nor wiſedome, nor authority, nor experience of all things can be thereby gotten: howbeit ſuch is the ſweetneſſe of trauelling and ſeeing the world, ſuch the pleaſure, ſuch the delight, that I thinke that man voyde of all ſenſe, and of a ſtony hardnes, which cannot be ſaid to be moued with ſo great pleaſure, that he had rather remaine in his owne houſe, as it were in a priſon or gaole, then to conuerſe in the moſt beautifull Theatre of nature, and the full court of all delights. O ſluggiſh, abiect, ſeruile, aed moſt diected minde of all, which includeth it ſelfe within the narrow bounds of his owne houſe, and doth in a manner baniſh it ſelfe into an Iſland. Truely I know not what greater puniſhment of deportation there can be, and of condemnation to eternal fetters, or to the mettall mines, then to be depriued and ſpoyled of all thoſe things, which are to be ſeene by the admirable workmanſhip of nature in the heauen, earth and ſea, and for whoſe ſakes theſe ſpheares of our eyes, theſe lights, this ſharpnes of ſight, theſe ſenſes were giuen unto vs, that we might ſuruay and contemplate all theſe things: theſe feete, theſe ankles, theſe motions, and faculties of

running

running were graunted vnto vs, that we might goe vnto and ſeeke for the moſt remote places: theſe handes, theſe fingers, theſe ſinewes were giuen vnto vs that we might touch and feele the miracles of the Omnipotent; and being knowen vnto vs by his workmanſhippe, might magnifie that high Architect, and Artificer of all things. How many things alſo are there, with the onely fame and hearing whereof we finde our mindes to be ſtirred vp, delighted, and tickled with a wonderfull recreation? I will omit ſo many beautifull townes, ſo many populous Cities, and moſt glorious buildings, ſo many marble Palaces, ſo many Capitols, ſo many Babylonian Towers, ſo many auncient Pyramides of Egypt, ſo many Coloſſi, ſo many Solomonicall Temples, ſo many ſtatues: I will omit ſo many well fortified Caſtels and Mountaines, as it were heaped vp by the fabulous Giants; ſo many ſtrong Fortreſſes, ſo many Armories, that are to be admired euen by *Mars* himſelfe; ſo many artificiall workes, that do take away all fame and admiration from thoſe ſeuen auncient miracles of the world: I will omit ſo many rich treaſuries, and the Colchicall fleeces of the Ancients, ſo many treaſures which would euen amaze the ancient Crœſi, golden Midæ, and the Roman Craſſi: ſo many moſt plentifull Store-houſes, and publique Magazines, for the ſight whereof, euen *Triptolemus* himſelf, the firſt inuenter of husbandry and corne, would vndertake very long iourneys. But I will draw your eyes eſpecially

vnto thoſe things, which being wrought by the admirable cunning of nature bring incredible pleaſure, not onely to the outward ſenſes, but farre greater ſweetnes to the mind alſo. For whom wil not ſo many pleaſant Temp: s and Paradiſes, ſo many Parkes full of all kind of beaſts, ſo many greene walkes, full of all ſorts of hearbs, ſo many gardens of the Heſperides, Alcinoi, Tantali, Adonides and Semiramides, ſo many ſhady groues of all the Veneres and Graces, and the vnſpeakeable fragrancy of celeſtiall flowers, whom I ſay will not theſe things ſo recreate, refocillate and moue that he ſhould endeuour to creep with the very Torteiſe euen with hands and feet, to enioy ſo great pleaſure? O weariſome life, O bitter and moſt miſerable life, which art depriued of ſuch a moſt wiſhed for benefit of nature, and of ſo great pleaſure & ioy of al things. For what is this elſe then to conſume his age in grief and darknes, and a brutiſh kind of ſolitarines in that auncient denne of *Trophonius*, which tooke away from man all better affections, iouialnes, ſerenity, & the very fountain of mirth? what I ſay is this els, & how much doth it differ from that domeſtical darknes, which is deſtitute of the moſt pleaſant light of trauell? For how much do they that lurke in theſe moſt thicke & palpable miſts differ from ſtocks and ſtones which want all kind of motion? Surely all liuing creatures that are to be found in this moſt wide and vaſt world are delighted with running a-

broad

broad & free motion. We ſee that the birds do flie abroad in the ayre, & do ſwiftly flitter their wings now to one place, now to another: we note the ſtorks and ſwallows to flie away euery yeare in the winter moneths, and to returne again in the ſpring: we behold the wilde beaſts to wander here and there in woodes and forreſts, fiſhes in Lakes and Riuers, and Sea-monſters in the Ocean: and if any of theſe creatures are impriſoned and taken by the wily craft of men, we find by daily experience that they doe with great longing and deſire craue their former liberty, and by all meanes whatſoeuer to recouer it. The very ſtarres alſo themſelues are moued with a moſt ſwift courſe, and all the nobler planets, and that high machine of all celeſtiall things is turned about with incredible ſwiftneſſe. O moſt ſordid and abiect men, and vnworthy of the very name of men, who doe ſuffer theſe brute creatures, which are voyd both of reaſon and ſpeech, to take away from them the nobility and excellency of nature, and doe not leaue themſelues any place, as much as amongſt them. Goe forth therefore thou, whatſoeuer thou art that deſireſt to maintaine, and retaine the dignity of thy nature; go forth, I ſay, from theſe moſt miſerable lurking holes, put off thy fetters, caſt away that night from thy eyes, remoue that mouldy ruſt and languiſhing faintneſſe from thee, ſhake off thy drowſie diſeaſe, goe forth of thy graue and ſepulchre, wherin as if thou were a man halfe dead, thou doſt

doſt not enioy the moſt pleaſant ſight and taſte of naturall things. Art thou in the world? and yet haſt thou not ſeene the world? Art thou in the earth, and yet haſt thou not ſeen the face of the earth? Art thou in nature? and yet haſt thou not knowen nature? Truely I will now ſay that thou art not onely more madde, but alſo more cruell towards thine own eyes, then that mad *Democritus*, which is ſaid to haue depriued himſelfe of his eyes, and to haue burnt vp the ſight thereof. For he, to the end he might kindle the ſight of his minde, and as it were draw away that little ſkin from his inward thoughts, which he thought came vnto him by the meanes of his outward eye-ſight, had rather ſuffer the dulneſſe of his eyes then of his minde. But thou doſt procure thy ſelfe not only that outward blindnes, but alſo an inward darkeneſſe, an incredible ſtupidity, and a life truly dead. What I pray you is more pleaſant, more delectable, and more acceptable vnto a man then to behold the heighth of hilles, as it were the very Atlantes themſelues of Heauen? to admire *Hercules* his pillers? to ſee the mountaines Taurus and Caucaſus? to view the hill Olympus, the ſeat of *Iupiter*? to paſſe ouer the Alpes that were broken by *Annibals* Vineger? to climbe vp the Apennine promontory of Italy? from the hill Ida to behold the riſing of the Sunne before the Sunne appeares? to viſite Pernaſſus and Helicon, the moſt celebrated ſeates of the Muſes? Neither indeed is there

any

any hill or hillocke, which doth not containe in it the moſt ſweete memory of worthy matters: there ſhalt thou ſee the place where *Noahs* Arke ſtood after the deluge: there where God himſelfe dwelt, and promulged his eternall law amongſt the thunders and lightnings; there *Elias* to haue hid himſelfe vnder a Iuniper tree, and to haue receiued his food from Rauens: there the ſeruant of the Lord to haue fedde his father-in-laws ſheepe, and to haue ſeene the great Iehoua in a burning buſh: there *Peter* to haue wiſhed he had built himſelfe three Tabernacles? there our Sauiour to haue aſcended from the earth after his reſurrection, to the right hand of his euerlaſting Father. Or is thy minde delighted with prophane monuments? In one place thou ſhalt vnderſtand how the little cloude of the lingering *Fabius* ſtood againſt *Hannibal*, and how he by his lingering reſtored the State of Rome. In another place the towne of Cannæ, which was the eternall wound of the Romane Empire; in another place the diſcomfiture at Trebia, and Thraſimenus, and elſe where other ruines of memorable matters. For you ſhall not put as much as one ſteppe eyther in Greece or Italy, wherein there do not occure conſiderations of moſt remarkable matters. Or haddeſt thou rather conuert thine eyes to the wondrous workes of nature? Behold a lake of Ireland, which turneth wood into Iron by an admirable prodigy of nature: or ſee the Iſlands of Scotland, ſwimming after the

manner

manner of the auncient Cyclades, and flitting vp and downe in the water as the ſport of the tempeſts; there thou wilt wonder to ſee certaine trees, from whoſe fruite falling into a water that runneth vnderneath, duckes and geeſe do grow. In Morauia my moſt ſweete countrey I will ſhew thee Frankinſence and Myrrhe not to grow vpon ſhrubbes, but moſt miraculouſly to iſſue out of the very bowels of the earth. Thou wilt wonder to ſee pots digged out of a certaine mountaine in Sileſia, which are framed and faſhioned by the very workmanſhip of nature her ſelfe. In Pruſſia, the pleaſanteſt of all Regions, wherein the very Gods themſelues (if they were delighted with a terreſtriall habitation) might dwell, thou ſhalt ſee amber caſt and belched forth by the vomiting of the Sea, as it were from *Neptune* himſelfe. Wilt thou now haue me bring thee to Ætna, Veſuuius, * Hecla the mouths of Hel, and the burning gulfs of flames? for the ſearching out of the cauſe whereof, we reade that *Plinius Secundus* periſhed. But whither are we carried away? I perceiue the like happeneth vnto me that doth vnto them which for recreation ſake doe enter into a Barke, and paſſe by the coaſt of the ſhore, when at length being deceiued by the ſenſe of delight, they are carryed away from the Sea ſhore to the middle of the ſurging waues, and ſo launch forth a great way from the hauen by the proſperous windes, euen contrary to their firſt intent: In like manner I am

* A burning mountaine of Iſland north from Scotland.

affected

affected with this trauell of my minde, ſo that I haue farther paſſed with this courſe of my ſpeech then I firſt determined.

But that I may not abuſe the fauourable gate of your benignity, which you haue very bountifully affoorded vnto me, I will ſtrike ſayle and betake my ſelfe to the hauen. For I ſee that I haue eaſily obtained the thing that I aymed at. I ſee that your mindes haue beene ſo moued, that they now beginne to trauell within themſelues: I ſee that you waxe weary of your reſt, and of longer continuing in your owne houſes: I ſee that your countenances and lookes do bend towards the gate; I ſee your feete to itch, and that the very motion of your bodies do argue an inclination to trauell. But to the end that none of thoſe who like the Snaile doe alwayes carry their houſes on their backes, may recall you in the middle of your way, and by contrary ſpeeches diuert you from the deſire of trauell; I think that I ſhal vndertake a worke worthy my labor, if I ſhal fortifie your mindes and eares againſt the cries of other men. For ſome ſay that trauels are both pernicious to a Common-weale, and hurtfull to a priuate life: that by trauell new manners, new vices, new ſtaines, new diſeaſes are drawen into a Common-weale.

Let none of you (my worthy Auditors) be ſo ignorant of matters, that he may not perſwade himſelfe that theſe things are rather to be imputed to euery mans peruerſe nature and education, then to trauel. Surely euery where

men

men liue with bad manners, and vices are euery where learned: at home examples of luſt and other enormities doe abound no leſſe then abroad; and at home there are Dani, Phormiones, and Gnathones which doe greatly corrupt youth. To what end doſt thou obiect vnto me Paris and Lais? At home alſo there are Thaides, at home Sirenes, at home Medeas. Iniquity in all places is fertill and fruitfull. Nay rather if any domeſticall vices are ſo rooted in any by reaſon of their peruerſe maners and diſciplines, that they are altogether turned into nutriment and blood, I thinke that none other remedy can be vſed then trauell, which is wont to waſh away our blemiſhes, and by little and little to weare out whatſoeuer is diſioynted, and rough in our naturall manners.

Howbeit I confeſſe there are corruptions alſo amongſt ſtrangers; there are pleaſing angling hookes of pleaſure, and inticing allurements: for ſome are branded with the marke of leuity, ſome of luxury, ſome of diſloyalty. But what good corne I pray you is there euer found, wherewith ſome cockle is not mingled? Therefore it is ſo far that for that cauſe you ſhould thinke men ought not to trauell, that it ſhold rather further our courſe. For there is no ſurer mean in vs to confirm & ſtrengthen our vertue, then if we ſhall make triall of our nature by conuerſing in the midſt of the conflicts of vices, and as it were in the hote ſkirmiſhes and brunt of the battell. Then I will

ſay thou art valiant, temperate, and continent; not if thou doſt neuer conuerſe amongſt intemperate and voluptuous men, and doſt ſparingly liue at thine owne houſe with thy ſlender pittance, lurking like a noone-daies Graſhopper; but if amongſt the woers of *Penelope* themſelues, amongſt the huge bolles of the Lapithæ, and the ſwine of Circe, amongſt the middle of the Sirenes thou preſerue thy continencie, and with *Vlyſſes* returne home inuiolated from Calypſo and Circe. For by ſo much the more renowned and glorious was *Vlyſſes* trauell, by how much the more it was accompanied with danger. Let vs therefore thinke that we are to trauell in that maner, that as we ſee the riuer Roſne run through the lake Loſanna, or the fountaine Arethuſa through the Sea, and yet is not ſprinckled with any outward ſaltnes, nor the purity of the water thereof changed: ſo let vs paſſe through nations of diuers manners, that we may returne home vntouched with any contagion of peruerſe maners. But what anſwer ſhall we make to thoſe that complaine that money is ſpent by trauell? Pray what are they that obiect this? Surely ſuch as thinke nothing bleſſed, nothing glorious, nothing fortunate, nothing to be deſired but onely riches. Verily they are moſt vnworthy to whom nature ſhould giue any other ſenſe, who had rather want thoſe true and eternal riches, vertue, wiſdome, and the knowledge of moſt worthy and profitable matters which are purchaſed by

trauel, then money. They are worthy to remaine for euer lame and blinde with their Mammon, and moſt vnworthy to enioy the benefites of nature, or any other pleaſures which are procured by trauell. As though the dice and dicing boxe, domeſticall idleneſſe, domeſticall luxury, and the gulfe of domeſticall gormandiſing, doth not farre exceed the neceſſary charges of trauell. Surely the ſame gulfe of prodigality is at home that is abroad, the ſame occaſion of waſting our fortunes and patrimony, the ſame good fellowſhip, the ſame diet, the ſame diſhes. But let vs heare ſome timorous fellowes: they feare leſt their friends ſhould fall into agues, they feare their ſickeneſſe, they feare their death: Why, do men periſh rather abroad then at home? What, is there no contagion at home? No conſumption? Are there not for thè moſt part greater peſtilences and contagious diſeaſes at home? Why doe we ſo often flie from home, and ſeeke for a ſecure life abroad as it were in a Sanctuary? How many diſeaſes doth domeſticall reſt breed a man? At home the gout, at home the infirmity of the handes, at home diſeaſes of the feet, at home conſumptions do reigne, and do accompany our domeſticall chaire, our domeſticall pillowes, and our ſofter beddes, which are oftentimes cured with meere motion and trauell.

But doe you thinke that there is a greater ſafegard of our life at home then abroad? ſince the very Angels themſelues euen with great

Armies

Armies doe trauell with vs, and that ſupreme ruler of our deſtinies doth gouern our paths; ſo that the childe Ieſus flieth with vs into Egypt: out of Egypt the fiery pillar returneth with vs: in the ſhip Chriſt ſitteth with vs; (freeth his *Ionas* and his *Paul* miraculouſly from the tempeſts, reconcileth our enemies and *Eſaus* vnto vs: preſerueth our life from theeues, bringeth vs into our Inne when we are wounded, taketh care of vs and payeth a penny for vs to our Hoſt. But I feare (ſayeſt thou) amorous potions and poyſons abroad: Why doſt thou leſſe feare them at home? At home there is a ſtep-mother, at home witches and ſorcerers, at home hatred and enmity. How many by their trauels haue procured themſelues a free euaſion from domeſticall calamities and miſeries, and from deadly dangers, and haue ſought comfort abroad? The Patriarch *Iacob* committed himſelfe to trauell that he might auoyd domeſticall treachery. But what meane I to detain you longer then you would? I ſee nothing doth any longer hinder you, the gates are open, and all the way is open for you. Let vs follow the moſt wiſe counſell of *Apollonius*, who affirmeth that it beſeemeth yong men to trauell no otherwiſe then if they were baniſhed out of their country. Let vs therefore abroad ſeeke for the knowledge of learning and all arts, abroad ſcience, abroad wiſedome, abroad the garniſhing of our manners and languages, abroad counſell and action, and experience of all things: from abroad let

vs bring ioy and comfort to our parents, worſhip and ornament to our family, delight to our friends and kinsfolkes, commodity and profite to our Common-weale, glory and immortall honour to ourſelues: and conſequently let vs prepare our life, which is nothing elſe, then a dayly trauell, to that laſt and heauenly pilgrimage, by the cuſtome of theſe trauels here on earth.

FINIS.

profanis, laſciua modeſtis, ludicra ſeriis: Nay, I will ſay with *Ouid*, that there be in it

Mollia cum duris, ſine pondere habentia pondus.

No Apothecary could haue obſerued a more iudicious ſymmetry in the mixture of his potions and electuaries; no cooke in the decent compoſition of his fallets or ſtewed brothes. Nay both ſymmetrie and mixture is here ſuch, that though I ſaid I would not commend the worke; yet I cannot hold, but for the one and the other, I muſt ſay as *Horace* ſaith, he is

Primus ad extremum ſimilis ſibi—

And againe,

Omne tulit punctum, &c.———
Lectorem delectando, pariterque monendo.

How ſtrongly hath he fortified his booke with many a fortreſſe and Citadel? How loftily hath he adorned it with many a high tower and ſteeple? Nay, how richly and pompouſly hath hee ſet out all the Countries he hath paſſed through (being, as his title ſpeaketh, in number ſeuen, equall with the wonders of the world, the wiſe men of Greece, and the mouthes of the monſter breeding Nile) hauing allowed to euery one of them a hundred & odde Pages to attend them; nay for euery mile almoſt ſeuen lines to deſcribe it, as by his exact Arithmeticke he can make it appeare to you? To conclude, if the Pearle of the Netherlands, *Lipſius*, were liuing, I know he would not thinke

thinke me too bold, if I gaue of theſe *Monita & exempla Hodæporetica*, the ſame cenſure, that the *Regius & Apoſtolicus Cenſor* doth of his *Monita & exempla Politica*; *Quis ea prælo digna non cenſeat, cum erudita ſint, cum pulchra varietate lectorem mirificè oblectent, cum ad illuſtrationem antiquitatum multùm conferant, & nihil contineant, quod Catholicæ fidei aduerſetur?*

And ſo commending the Author to your accuſtomed fauour, and his worke to your beſt furtherance,
I reſt

Your verie louing friend

Laurence Whitaker.

Mr. LAURENCE WHITAKERS ELOGIE OF THE BOOKE.

This Epiſtle enſuing was written by my deare friend M. Laurence Whitaker, *to a learned neighbour of mine in the towne of Euill, one M.* Iohn Seward, *a reuerend Preacher, as his cenſure or Elogie of my Booke, to the end the ſaid M.* Seward *might include it in a Letter that he wrote to one Doctor* Mocket, *Chaplaine to the Biſhop of London that then was, for obtaining his approbation that my Booke might be printed. Therefore ſeeing it is a wittie and elegant Epiſtle, I haue thought good to inſert it in this place, and to prefixe it immediately before my booke, though the Author thereof be diſpoſed in ſome places to be merry with me.*

S I R,

I Haue, with ſome difficulty at length traced ouer the high Alpes of this loftye worke of that worthie Orator, Traueller, and Hiſtoriographer,

toriographer, Mr. *Thomas Coryate:* In which long iourney though I haue met with many a rough and rocky paſſage, yet I haue beene ſo eaſed with the delight of many ſmooth and leuell allies of his owne pleaſant inuention, that they haue bene to me inſteade of an Alpine chaire to carry me at eaſe ouer the difficult and inuious precipices. Shall I commend the worke vnto you? Shall I vſe any reaſons to preſſe, and to proue the fitnes of it for the Preſſe? No, in ſtead of good iuyce to giue it a ſweete reliſh, I ſhould preſse out tarte ver-iuyce to giue it a diſtaſt, and a ſuſpicion of defect, as if it had crackes and flawes in it, that needed to be playſtered vp with the mortar of commendation. All I will ſay of it, ſhall be this: It is a garment of many colours ſo curiouſly and gracefully intermixed; it is a garden of fayre flowers, ſo pleaſantly planted and ordered; it is a ſhip of rare out-landiſh commodities, that hath lading, yea and ballaſe of ſuch worth and price, that no diſgrace can it be to it, though in this garment were found ſome rent, in this garden ſome weeds, in this ſhip ſome traſh. I will ſay of the Author no worſe then *Horace* ſaith of *Homer*,

——— *Sic veris falſa remiſcet,*
Primo ne medium, medio ne diſcrepet imum.

What ſaid I? *Veris falſa?* Nay more, *ſacra profanis,*

CORYATS CRUDITIES.

My Obſervations of France.

I WAS imbarked at Douer, about tenne of the clocke in the morning, the fourteenth of may, being Saturday and Whitſun-eue, *Anno* 1608, and arrived in Calais (which *Cæſar* calleth *Itius portus*, a maritime towne of that part of Picardy, which is commonly called *le pais reconquis*; that is, the recouered Prouince, inhabited in former times by the ancient * Morini.) about fiue of the clocke in the afternoone, after I had varniſhed the exterior parts of the ſhip with the excrementall ebullitions of my tumultuous ſtomach, as deſiring to ſatiate the gormandizing paunches of the hungry Haddocks (according as I haue hieroglyphically expreſſed it in the front of my booke) with that wherewith I had ſuperfluouſly ſtuffed my ſelfe at land, hauing made my rumbling belly their capacious aumbrie.

* Of whom Virgil ſpeaketh thus, *Extremique hominum Morini.* *Æneï.* 8.

Preſently after my arriual, I was brought with the reſt of my company to the Deputy Gouernor of the towne, whoſe name was *Monſieur de la Genet:* the principall Gouernors name (whom we ſaw not) was *Monſieur de Vic*, who hath one wooden leg. The Deputy was a very worthy and gallant Gentleman, and ſhewed himſelf very affable unto vs. For he aſked vs many queſtions, as about our King, and the news of Ireland, &c. and very courteouſly intreated vs; and after this familiar parle diſmiſſed vs to our lodging. For it is the cuſtome of the towne, that whenſoeuer any ſtrangers arriue there, they are brought before the Deputy Gouernor, to the end to be examined about the occaſion of their comming thither, whither they trauell, and to haue their names inrolled before they goe to their lodging. I lay in Calais Whitſun-eue and all Whitſun-day; where I obſerued theſe particulars: A little on this ſide the towne, when I was on the Sea, I ſaw a thing which I much admired; the ſands of Calais, which appeared ſo plain a great way off, that I thought they had not beene couered with any water at all, but drie firme ground for men to walk on for recreation. The other ſands on that part of the water that our ſhip ſayled on, being not to be ſeene. Theſe are ſuch as we cal in Latine *Syrtes*, that is, quicke ſands. Sometimes at a low ebbe they are all vncouered with water, inſomuch that the people of the towne doe then walke vpon them as vpon firme

firme land. But a certain Engliſh man within theſe few years, was deceived by thoſe ſands: for when he walked alone there, he was ſuddenly ouertaken and ouerwhelmed with the waters: for a monument whereof, there are erected two wooden pillars in the water a little from the hauen.

There are two Churches in this towne, to the greateſt whereof I went on Whitſun-day, where I ſaw their Maſſe (but not with that ſuperſtitious geniculation, and eleuation of hands at the lifting vp of their conſecrated Wafer-cake, that the reſt vſed) and many ceremonies that I neuer ſaw before. This amongſt the reſt: about the middle of their Maſſe there was an extreme crackling noiſe from a certain hollow place in the vault of the middle of the Church. This is the ſame place, as I take it, where they let up and downe their Bels. After the noyſe there was powred downe a great deale of water, immediatly after the water enſued a great multitude of Wafer-cakes, both white, redde and yellow: which ceremony was done to put them in minde of the clouen tongues, that appeared that day of Pentecoſt to the * Apoſtles in Hieruſalem. Here I obſerued a great prophanation of the Lords ſupper, committed by their irreligious ἀρτολατρεία, which in ſteed of Chriſt doth worſhip the God Maozim. † Alſo I ſaw their mutilated Sacrament, whereof I much

* Acts 2. † Dan. 11, 38.

heard before. For I ſaw the Prieſt miniſter the Sacrament to the lay people vnder one kind only, namely that of bread, defrauding them of the Wine, contrary to the holy inſtitution of Chriſt and his Apoſtles, and the auncient practiſe of the Primitive Church, which was euer continued from age to age till the time of * *Alexander* the third of that name Pope, who about the time of the Emperour *Fridericus Barbaroſſa*, *Anno* 1170, began to deprive the Laity of the other part of the Sacrament.

The high Prieſt being in very rich copes, went abroad in Proceſſion round about the Church-yard, after one of their Maſſes was done (for that day many Maſſes were ſaid in the Church) hauing a rich ſiluer Croſſe carried before him, and accompanied with many that carried ſilke banners and flags after a very Ethnicall and prophane pompe.

At the north ſide of the Quire I ſaw a faire monument of an Engliſh Lady, and this Epitaph cut in the ſtone upon it.

CORpus quieſcit marmore, & excitandum tempore,
Vultum dei mens aſpicit, formamque ſplendidiſſimam
Mater ſepulta puluere, lotus puer baptiſmate,
Vtrumque gleba contegit, vterque ſurget protinus.
Partus dolore concidit, matris ſinu ſomnum capit,
Vtrumque cœlum poſſidet, cum Rex poli deuenerit.
Mariæ Wentworth mortuæ Eques Wentworth
parens eſt

* Chroni. Charionis, lib. 4. in vita Henrici Aucipis.

Dominus

Dominus Præſes Caleſiæ. Anno Chriſti milleſimo,
Adiunge quingenteſimum quartumque ac quinquageſimum,
Habeſque vitæ terminum. Dies quo tanta fœmina diſceſſit
Is eſt ordine alter Septembris flebilis
Deflendus orbe lugubri.

Theſe were the words that were ingraven upon her Tombe, but ſo intricate and harſh, that every Latiniſt cannot underſtand them. At the weſt end of the Church there is a beautiful and faire table exceeding large, wherin is painted Chriſt ſitting on the Rain-bow, with the ſoules of the Saints, and the godly on the right hand of him, and the deuil on the left hand, with a gaping mouth, deuouring the ſoules of the wicked.

They have a very ſtrict order in this towne, that if any ſtranger of what Nation ſoeuer he be, ſhal be taken walking by himſelf, either towards their Fortreſſe, which they call the Rice-banke, or about the greene of the towne, he ſhall be apprehended by ſome Souldiers, and carried to the Deputy Governor, and committed to ſafe cuſtody til he hath paid ſome fee for his ranſome.

They have two very ſtrong Forts belonging to this towne, whereof one is the Fortreſſe before named, called the Rice banke, which is ſituate in the middeſt of the quicke ſands hard by the Sea; inſomuch that the Sea at euery flowing in of the tide, beateth violently

on the wals with the waues thereof. It is a pretty way diſtant from the town, and had the denomination of Rice banke upon this occaſion: About the year 1540, Calais being in the hands of the Engliſh, it happened that an Engliſh Sea-captaine being at Sea, tooke a Barke of Dunkerke laden with Rice: which when he had brought into Calais hauen, he acquainted the Gouernor of the towne with it; who to reward him for his prize, took but halfe this Barkes lading to himſelfe, and beſtowed the other halfe upon the Sea-captaine, and granted him this fauour beſides, that for the better vtterance of it, he ſhould receive the ordinary pay of the ordinary Souldiers, which garded a little Fort ſtanding in the Sea before Calais hauen, and in ſtead of that money which was allowed them for their victuals, he ſhould feed them with Rice, ſo long as his Barkes lading laſted: whereupon the ſaid little Fort hath euer ſince been called the Rice-banke, of the abundance of Rice, buttered and boiled in Pottage, which at that time was eaten in it. The other Fort is a Citadell, built on a firme land on the weſt ſide of the towne, which ſeemeth to be a very great building: but becauſe it is inacceſſible to ſtrangers, I aduentured not to approach near vnto it to ſuruay the particulars, for feare of danger. This Citadell is always fortified with a ſtrong gariſon of Souldiers. The Market-place is very ſpacious and faire, being ſo large both for breath and length, that I neuer

ſaw

ſaw the like in all England: on one ſide whereof there is a goodly fair Towne houſe, built of ſtone worke of a great heigth.

Their land-gate which is built in the ſouth part of the towne, leading to Boulogne is faire and new, being built all with bricke.

Before I make an end of my obſeruations of Calais, I will relate one memorable hiſtory concerning the ſurpriſing of the towne by the Spaniards, and the recouery of it again by the Frenchmen, which is this. *Anno* 1596. the Archduke *Albert* having caſt off his Cardinals hat, and being inueſted Gouernor of the low Countries for the King of Spaine, came from Bruſſels with an army of fifteen thouſand footemen, and foure thouſand horſemen, and cauſed a report to be ſcattered abroade that he would ſuccour la Fere a town of Picardie belonging to the King of France, then held by the Spaniard, and beſieged by the French; and hauing in the moneth of Aprill found meanes to put in ſome little ſuccour into la Fere, ſecretly and cunningly turned head towardes Calais: *Monſieur de Roſne* Gouernour of Graueling, a towne of the Archdukes hard by Calais, vnderſtanding that *Monſieur de Viſdeſſein* then Gouernor of Calais, carried himſelfe but carelefly and remiſſely in his gouernment, and having gotten ſome ſecret intelligence with ſome of the inhabitants, promiſed the Archduke to make him Maſter of Calais before the French King ſhould be able to ſuccour it. So *Roſne* before any body knew his

got into the country of Caleſis, took the *Pont de Nieullet* a fort firſt built by the Engliſh men, and the Rice-banke, and ſo ſtopped the entrance of all ſuccour that could come by Sea. The Archduke having notice of this, came with his armie, and beleaguerd Calais of all ſides, tooke the ſuburbes, and vpon the ſeauenteenth day of Aprill planted his Cannon againſt the towne, and played upon it. The inhabitants being thus violently aſſaulted deſire a parley, and ſome eight or nine days truce, till they might receiue the ſuccour they expected from the King. The Archduke accorded them ſixe dayes truce, upon condition that they would yeeld him preſently the town, and the artillery in it, and either themſelues ſtay in the towne with their goods, or retire vnto the citadell: ſo they yielded him the towne and their houſes well furniſhed, and retired themſelues pellmell unto the citadell. The French King came to Boulogne with ſome forces, and ſent ſome two hundred men to ſuccour the citadell, but to little purpoſe. For the Gouernour and all the ſouldiers were ſo terrified with the Archdukes Cannon, that they were forced to yeeld the citadell to him. The four and twentith of Aprill, the Gouernour *Viſdoſſein* and eight hundred Gentlemen, Souldiers, and towneſmen were ſlaine in the aſſault, and ſo the French had a great loſſe, and the Spaniards a large ſpoile. And thus the Archduke tooke it and held it til the peace at Veruins concluded the twelfth

of

of Iune *Anno* 1598. at which treaty Calais and other places then in the hands of the Spaniards, were yeelded vp to the French, and hath ſo euer ſince continued, 1607. Thus much of Calais.

I Departed from Calais about eleauen of the clocke in the morning on Whitſon-munday, and came to Boulogne in Picardie, which was ſixteene miles diſtant from it, about ſeaven of the clocke in the afternoone. Betwixt Calais and Boulogne I ſaw two Churches grieuouſly demoliſhed, which was done in the time of the ciuill warres, and two Monaſteries extremely ruinated, whereof one was ſituate in a ſolitary place on the left hand by the ſide of a wood.

Boulogne is diuided into two parts, the higher and the lower: in the higher Boulogne there is a very ſtrong and great Caſtle inuironed with exceeding deepe trenches and a ſtrong wall, within the which there are many townesmens houſes. For this higher part is ſo full of priuate houſes, that though you would take this for a meere Caſtle being farre from it, yet when you come into it you will finde it a populous towne, and well inhabited. Amongſt the reſt of their buildings, I obſerued a Monaſtery of Canon Monkes, which is right oppoſite to the gate as you enter the towne; whereof I ſaw two walking together in long blacke vailes ouer their gownes that reached to their ſhoes. Theſe were the firſt Monkes that

that euer I ſaw: in the lower towne which is about a hundred paces diſtant from the higher, are three faire ſtreets: in one whereof there is a Colledge of Franciſcan Friers, called the Cordeliers. This lower Boulogne alſo is fortified with a ſtrong wall, which was made by our Engliſh men, after they had conquered the ſame, but whether in the time of *Edward* the third or *Henry* the eight I know not.

About a mile from the towne there is a very high and ſtrong watch tower built vpon the toppe of an eminent hill, which our Engliſh men do commonly call the old man of Boulogne. This tower in a clear day is eaſily to be ſeene from Douer Caſtle: it is ſaid that *Iulius Cæſar* was the firſt founder of this tower, which he erected to the end to fortifie that place for his ſouldiers againſt the Gaules, and the bordering Britaines whom at that time he oppugned.

I went from Boulogne about ſixe of the clocke the next morning, being Tueſday the ſeauenteenth day of May, and came to Montrel a town of Picardie, which was ſixteene miles beyond it, about foure of the clocke in the afternoone. Betwixt Boulogne and Montrel I obſerved theſe things; a little beyond Boulogne there is a Gallowes, conſiſting of two goodly faire pillers of free-ſtone, where there is no croſs beame as vpon our Engliſh gallowes, but that croſſe beame is erected when any are hanged, and taken down againe immediately after the execution. No offen-

dours

dours are hanged there, but only fellons. A little beyond that there is a place of execution made of timber, at the toppe whereof there is a wheele, whereon the bodies of murderers only are tormented and broken in peeces with certaine yron inſtruments, wherewith they breake their armes firſt, then their legs and thighes, and after their breaſt: If they are fauoured their breaſt is firſt broken. That blow on their breaſt is called the blow of mercy, becauſe it doth quickly bereaue them of their life. This torment of the wheele I find in *Ariſtotle* to haue been vſed amongſt the ancient Grecians alſo. Who in the ſeuenth booke of his Ethicks and third Chapter, vſeth the word τροχίζειν, which ſignifieth to be tortured with the wheele. Againe, a little beyond that place there is a little chappell made conduit-wiſe, wherein is erected the picture of Chriſt and the Virgin *Mary*; there I ſaw three women and a man praying to that picture. This was the firſt of thoſe kinde of chappels that euer I ſaw, but afterward in Sauoy, Piemont, and ſome places of Lombardy, I ſaw very great ſtore of them.

About eight miles beyond Boulogne I ſaw a very ruinous Monaſtery, which belike was battered down in the ciuil warres. About two miles on this ſide Montrel there was a Whitſuntide foole diſguiſed like a foole, wearing a long coate, wherein there were many ſeuerall peeces of cloth of diuers colours, at the corners whereof there hanged the tailes of Squirrels:

rels: he beſtowed a little peece of plate, wherein was expreſſed the effigies of the Virgin *Mary*, upon euery one that gave him money; for he begged money of all trauellers for the benefite of the Pariſh Church.

Montrell is a ſtrong walled towne, ſituate on a hill, hauing a very ſtrong fortification on the toppe thereof, inuironed with a ſtrong wall. There are two gates at the entrance of the towne, at each whereof there is a guarde of ſouldiers that examined vs before we came into the towne. The principall Church of the towne is our Ladies Church. Our Hoſteſſe of Montrel prayed the Virgin *Mary* to bleſſe me, becauſe ſhee thought I was a Papiſt, but when ſhee vnderſtood I was a Proteſtant, ſhee ſeemed to pitty me.

I departed from Montrel in a cart, according to the faſhion of the country, which had three hoopes ouer it, that were couered with a ſheet of courſe canuaſſe, about ſixe of the clocke the next day in the morning, being Wedneſday, and the eighteenth day of May; and came to Abbeuile about eleauen of the clocke that morning, betwixt Montrel and Abbeuile twenty miles. About ten miles on this ſide Abbeuile we entered into a goodly Forreſt called Veronne, which is reported to be forty miles in compaſſe: at the entrance whereof a French man that was in our company, ſpake to vs to take our ſwords in our hands, becauſe ſometimes there are falſe knaues in many places of the Forreſt that

lurke

lurke under trees and ſhrubbes, and ſuddenly ſet upon trauellers, and cut their throtes, except the true men are too ſtrong for them. Alſo there are wild Bores and wild Harts in that Forreſt; but we ſaw none of them. About fiue miles on this ſide Abbeuile there is a goodly Parke, inuironed with a faire brick wall, wherein there is Deere: a little on this ſide Abbeuile there is a ſtately gallowes of foure very high pillars of free ſtone, which is joyned together with two croſſe beames of ſtone, whereon the offendors are hanged.

Abbeuile is a goodly faire Citie of Picardy, wherein are many beautifull buildings both publique and priuate. And many Monaſteries of men and women: it is very well peopled: the wals are moated about in ſome places, eſpecially about the new wall at the Eaſt end of the towne: that wall is very ſtately, being of an exceeding heigth, and goodly armes of the King, &c. made therein.

I went from Abbeuile about one of the cloeke the ſame day, and came about eight of the clocke in the euening to a countrey village in Picardy called Picquigny, fourteene miles there hence diſtant. Moſt of the country betwixt theſe places is exceeding fertill, hauing as faire meadows, and fruitfull corne fields as I ſaw in all France. After I had trauelled about ſixe of thoſe fourteen miles, I ouertooke a certaine Frier, attired in white habites, whoſe name was *Carolus Wimier*: I walked with him as farre as Picquigny: he

was

was *Ordinis Præmonſtratenſis*, a young man of the age of two and twenty years, and a prety Latiniſt: he went to Amiens to be fully confirmed in his Orders by the Biſhop of Amiens. I found him a very good fellow and ſociable in his diſcourſes; for he and I were ſo familiar, that we entered into many ſpeeches of diuers matters, eſpecially of Religion, wherein the chiefeſt matter that we handled was about the adoration of Images.

I came to the goodly Citie of Amiens, which is the Metropolitan and capitall Citie of Picardy, about ſixe of the clocke a Thurſday morning, being ſixe miles diſtant from Picquigny. I remained there all that day, and the next day about two of the clocke in the afternoone I tooke my iourney there hence by Coach towards Paris.

About ſome two furlongs before I came to Amiens, I ſaw two very ancient and ſtately Abbayes demoliſhed, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

My Obſeruations of Amiens.

Iulius Cæſar Scaliger hath written theſe verſes upon Amiens.

TErrori fuerat peregrinis Gallia turmis;
Terrori Gallis Belgia ſola fuit.
Germanus Belgas cum vincit, Belgica Belga
Cum tueor, Belgij Belgia ſola ſui.

This

This Citie is called in Latin *Ambianum*, which name ſome ſay, was impoſed vpon it by the Emperour *Gratian*, becauſe it is compaſſed about with the riuer Somna; before it was called *Samarobrina*, and it is ſaid to haue been built by the Emperour *Antoninus Pius*, and his adopted ſonne *Marcus Aurelius*. It is (as I ſaid before) the Metropolitan of Picardy; well walled and ſituate in a very fertill plaine: it is much greater then Abbeuile, and very populous: I lay at the ſigne of the *Ave Maria*, where I read theſe two verſes written in goldden letters upon the Linterne of the doore, at the entering into the Inne. This in Greeke, Τῆς φιλοξενίας μη ἐπιλανθάνεσθε, that is, Forget not your good entertainment: and this in Latine, *Hoſpitibus hic tuta fides.*

The Cathedrall Church of this Citie is dedicated to our Lady, being the very Queene of al the Churches in France, and the faireſt that euer I ſaw till then. This Church was built by a certaine Biſhop of this Citie, about foure hundred years ſince, whoſe monument is made in braſſe at the weſt end of the Church, with certaine Latin inſcriptions about it; but ſuch is the ſtrangneſſe of the character, that I could not vnderſtand it.

There are in the body of this Church two very ſumptuous rows of faire pillars of free-ſtone, eight in a row, on each whereof there are hanged diuers moſt beautiful tables of pictures very exquiſitely drawen and richly gilt, which is indeede the principal thing that doth

ſo

ſo beautifie and adorne this Church, and make it famous aboue all the French Churches. Some of theſe pictures are of the king of France and his Queene *Mary de Medices*, and *Monſieur Biron*, and many of the other French Nobility; many of Chriſt and the Virgin *Mary*, others of religious men and Saints, and ſome of certaine benefactors of that Church. Truely ſuch is the beauty and reſplendent grace of theſe pictures, that it will euen amaze a ſtranger that neuer ſaw the like; on ſome pillars two pictures being hanged, whereof many are of that largeneſſe, that they anſwer the full proportionable length of a tall mans body.

Towards the vpper end of the body of the Church on the left hand as you enter from the weſt gate, there is a marueilous rich Pulpit, the richeſt that euer I ſaw till then, being curiouſly adorned with many ſtately pictures and gilt images. I take it to be double gilt, and that ouer head is anſwerable to the reſt in ſumptuouſnes. There is a conuenient and pretty roome on the right hand of the walke, which doth inuiron the Quire, wherein is very neatly kept a certaine Tabernacle, made in the forme of a Turret, which is garniſhed with many pictures, and ſumptuouſly gilt: this dooth the fraternity of the ſhoemakers carry in ſolemne proceſſion euery St. *Stephens* day.

In the next roome vnto that in the ſame ſide of the walke is very cunningly made in braſſe,

braſſe, a Globe or Spheare of the world, both heauen and earth, very coſtly gilt, wherein are repreſented the fixed ſtarres and planets, and the twelue celeſtiall ſignes.

The outſide of the weſt end of the Church, ouer the dore is moſt beautifully decked with exceeding abundance of Images, wherein many of the principall Hiſtories of the Scripture, both of the olde and new Teſtament, are very liuely ſet forth. Alſo at the weſt end of the Church without the dore the ſtatue of St. *Chriſtopher* is moſt excellently pourtrayed in ſtone.

The principalleſt relique that is kept in this Church is the forepart of St. *Iohn Baptiſts* head, which is incloſed in a peece of gold that is beſet with many precious ſtones. Againe, the ſame peece of gold is put into another rich Cabinet, made of cryſtall; out of the which it is taken, whenſoeuer it is ſhewed to any ſtrangers or any other: it is neuer ſhewed but at ſixe of the clocke in the morning, in a certaine little high Chappell, conſecrated to that purpoſe. There are about three or foure paire of ſtairs, that leade to the ſame. From the time that the dore of this Chappell is opened, which is about ſixe of the clocke in the morning there beginneth a Maſſe there, and continueth till ſeuen, and then it is ſhut: ſo that they which come after it is ſhut, cannot ſee it till the next day. It is the cuſtome both of ſtrangers and all others that ſee it (if they are of any ability) to lay downe ſome money, as an offering in a little

diſh hard by the head, which is afterward diſtributed to the poore. Innumerable was the company of Cockle and Muſkle ſhels and beads, and other religious reliques, which I ſaw hanged up ouer the dore of this little Chappell. I was at the Nunnery of the Carmelite Nunnes, right oppoſite to the entry whereof there was a very goodly Altar; at whoſe ſides there were very curious and rich hangings of white lawne, as I conceiued it, or ſome other very fine linnen moſt exquiſitely wrought with needle-worke, and that by the Nunnes themſelues, as it was reported. I ſaw only two Nunnes that kept the dore, but I could not be ſuffered to ſee the reſt within the Nunnery, becauſe forſooth they neuer ſee any man, for fear of inticements to vanity. Alſo I ſaw another Nunnery of Franciſcan Nunnes, where there was another fair Altar; I came into their Church at the time of prayers in the afternoone, the Nunnes being then at their Veſpers, in a higher loft or chappell, unto the which I could not haue acceſſe. But I ſaw them at ſeruice ſitting in two rowes oppoſite to each other. They wore white vailes about their heades, and black ouer the ſame which couered their whole body to their feete: one of theſe was a very beautifull woman.

There is now building in Amiens a very faire Nunnery for the ſame Carmelite Nunnes, which doe now liue in another Nunnery that is more obſcure, and leſſe delightfull for their contemplation. They remoue ſhortly

ly from that wherein they now liue to that which is now building, becauſe it is a more priuate and ſolitary place for their meditation, and the ſeruice of God. Vnto this new Nunnery there belongeth a faire garden full of fine ſpacious walkes, beſet with ſundry pleaſant trees. I was at the monaſtery of the Capucins, in whoſe Church there were two faire altars, with many pictures of Chriſt and Saint *Francis*. They haue a faire garden belonging to their Monaſtery, neare to which they haue a Cloiſter, wherein are hanged many religious pictures, emblemes, and poſies tending to mortification.

At Saint *Germans* Church there is a wondrous rich altar, very abundantly decked with precious ornaments, eſpecially a gilt Tabernacle. This is the faireſt Altar by many degrees that I ſaw in all the City.

The towne houſe which is very neare to the gate as you come into the city from Pickeney is very faire, being three ſtories high, and built with bricke, hauing goodly armes in it.

The faireſt cage of birds that I ſaw in all France, was at the ſigne of the *Aue Maria* in Amiens, the workmanſhip whereof was very curious with gilt wyers. In the ſame were four Turtle Doues, and many gold Finches, with other birds which are ſuch as our hempſeede birds in England.

The firſt Pilgrime that euer I ſaw was in Amiens, a very ſimple fellow, who ſpake ſo bad Latin that a country Scholler in England

ſhould be whipped for ſpeaking the like. He told me that he had liued two yeares at Compoſtella, a city and Vniuerſity of Galicia in Spaine, where Saint *Iames* is much worſhipped, wherehence he then came, and was vpon going to Rome. He had a long ſtaffe in his hand with a nobbe in the middle, according to the faſhion of thoſe Pilgrims ſtaffes, a chaine about his necke full of extraordinary great beades, and a box by his ſide, wherein was the picture of our Lady and Chriſt in her armes.

Now I will relate as memorable a hiſtory of the Spaniards ſurpriſing of this city, and the recouery of it again by the Frenchmen, as I haue done before in my obſeruations of Calais.

Anno 1597, *Henry* the fourth King of France hauing newly ended his Parliament aſſembled that yeare at Rouen, and conſulting of putting in execution the lawes there made, and of raiſing a mighty army to chace the Spaniards out of Picardie; heard news of the ſurprize of Amiens, which happened thus. *Hernand Teillo* Gouernour of Dourlans a towne in the Frontiers of Picardie, now belonging to the French King, but then held by the Spaniard, hauing intelligence by ſome French men that were then fugitiues in Flanders, that the French King had brought into Amiens forty peeces of artillery, and a great quantity of pouder, intending there to make a magazine of munition for the next Sommers wars, vnderſtanding alſo that the citizens of Amiens were

were ſtout and mutinous, and had refuſed a garriſon of Switzers, which the French King would haue ſent them; informed the Arch-duke of this, and vſed meanes to hold further intelligence with ſome of the moſt mutinous within the towne: in confidence whereof he framed this plot. Vpon the tenth of March he cauſed forty or fifty ſouldiers to be attired like peaſants with fardels vpon their heads and ſhoulders, and piſtols and daggers vnder their coates: and marches himſelfe vp to the towne with ſome fiue thouſand footemen, and ſeauen hundred horſemen, and lodges them ouer-night in ambuſcado neare to the town. The next morning early he ſends theſe diſguiſed ſouldiers to the gate of the towne, called *la porte de Montreſcut*, who following a cart that was going in at the gate, one after an other, as ſoon as euer the cart was gotten vn-der the portcullice, one of the peaſants vntied cloſely a ſack of walnuttes, which he carried, and let them all fall out; and whiles the *corps de garde*, which kept the gate were ſcrambling to gather them vp, another of theſe diſguiſed ſouldiers, cuts the hairneſs of the horſe, and ſo with cart and horſe barricadoed, and ſtopped the paſſage of the gate: and then the reſt drew forth their weapons, ſeiſed vpon the reſt that guarded the gate, and made themſelues ma-ſters of it. Then preſently they gaue the Sig-nall to *Hernand Teillo*, that lay under the towne with his ambuſcado: ſo he with al his men came by troupes unto the towne, get vp

to the market place, ſeiſed themſelues of all the fortreſſes and Churches of the Arſenal, and all the munition at noone day, whiles the people were at the ſermon, and ſo made themſelues maſters of the towne, without any manner of reſiſtance The French King, reſently reſolued to beleaguer it againe, cauſed great forces to be leuied out of France, yea and out of the moſt parts of Europe, and particularly foure thouſand out of England, who did ſpeciall ſeruice in the ſiege. He made the Marſhall of *Biron*, Lieutenant generall of his army: and though the Archduke came with a great power to ſuccour the beſieged, yet the French Kings men continued the ſiege ſo reſolutely, the Kings owne preſence and the arriual of all the beſt commanders of France ſo encouraged and ſtrengthned them that they defeated diuers of the Archdukes forces; *Hernand Teillo* was ſlaine in defence of a fort the third of September, which much comforted them alſo. At laſt the King and his army charged the Archduke and his forces ſo cloſe, that he forced them to retire: and ſo being retired ſeauen leagues from the towne, vpon the nineteenth of September, the towne yeelded vpon compoſition after the ſiege of ſixe moneths and ſomewhat more; and the fiue and twentieth of September, all the Spaniſh forces marched out of the towne, with bagge and baggage, colours diſplaied and drum beaten, which were in all about two thouſand footemen, and fiue hundred horſemen, a hundred

and

and threeſcore Carts laden with baggage, and ſome thouſand women of the towne. After they were gone forth, the King entred the towne with a thouſand Gentlemen on horſe-back, and ſung a *Te Deum* in the Cathedrall Church, and ſo hath euer ſince held the towne. Thus much of Amiens.

I Tooke my iourney from Amiens towards Paris in a Coach, the twentieth day of May being friday, about two of the clocke in the afternoone, and came that night by ſeauen of the clocke in the euening, to a village in the country fourteen miles therehence called Bretueil. In that ſpace I obſerued only theſe two things, a village exceedingly ranſacked and ruinated, by meanes of the ciuil warres. And about ſome few miles on this ſide Bretueil, certaine vineyards which were the firſt that euer I ſaw.

I went from Bretueil on Saturday, being the one and twentieth of May, about fiue of the clocke in the morning, and came about noone to a towne in the Prouince of Beauuoiſis called Clermont, ſituate vpon the toppe of a hill, being fourteen miles from Bretueil. This Clermont is a meane and ignoble place, hauing no memorable thing therein worthy the obſeruation. Only I talked with a certaine Franciſcan Frier there, borne in Ireland, who ſeemed to be a pretty Schollar and a man of good parts. He was then trauelling to Abbeuile to preach there. I obſerued this in

him that he was as well able to diſcourſe of al particular politique and ſtate matters of England, as any man in our company: and hee ſpake paſſing good Engliſh. This alſo I obſerued in Clermont, in the middeſt of a ſtreete there was erected a gibbet with the picture of a certaine fellow called *Antony Peel*, who was painted hanging on a gallowes in the ſame picture. Vnder the which his offence was mentioned by way of a proclamation for apprehending of him. The reaſon why his picture was ſet forth in that manner, was this: That as his picture was there hanged, ſo ſhould he alſo if he might be apprehended. This cuſtome is obſerued in many places of France.

In this towne is an old decayed Caſtle, belonging in auncient time to the Counts of Clermont, the firſt of whom *Robert* was youngeſt ſonne to Saint *Lewes* King of France, and from whom *Henry* the 4, King of France and Nauarre, lately ſlaine by that butcherly *Rauilliacke*, was lineally deſcended.

I departed from Clermont about three of the clocke in the afternoone, and about ſixe of the clocke came to a little towne hard by the ferry where we were tranſported into the Ile of France, called Saint *Liew*. This was twelue miles from Clermont: in this ſpace I obſerued no memorable thing.

The next morning being Trinity Sunday about foure of the clocke, I was tranſported ouer a riuer called the Oyſe, which doth part Picardie from the Ile of France. That day I

dined

dined at a Parish called Saint *Brixe*, which was twelve miles beyond Saint *Liew*. Betwixt Saint *Liew* and Saint *Brixe* I obserued these things. An exceeding rich and fertile country, full of corne, especially rie, meadowes, pastures, wooddes, many sweete riuers, a great multitude of goodly and sumptuous houses on both sides as we rod, most whereof were said to be the aduocates of Paris. Also many goodl rowes of wall nutte trees, about three or foure miles after we were entred into the Isle, the fairest that euer I saw till then, about two hundred at the least in a row. About two miles on this side Saint *Brixe*, there is a most magnificent Palace built of faire white free stone with many lofty turrets on the toppe of a hill, in a beautifull parke. The place is called Escouan. This place belongeth to *Monsieur Montmorencie* the high Constable of France, who hath seauentene Townes and Parishes in the country belonging to it, which are very neare bordering about it.

I went from St. *Brixe* about one of the clocke in the afternoone, and came to Paris, which was eight miles therehence, about sixe of the clocke that day: the things that I obserued betwixt St. *Brixe* and Paris were these: seuen faire Pillars of free stone erected by an equal distance from each other, btwixt St. Denis and Paris In each of these is erected the Image of St. *Denis* the Areopagite in stone, with his two companions *Rusticus* and *Eucherius*. This St. *Denis* was St. *Pauls* Disciple,

ciple, and the firſt that preached the Goſpell to the Gaules. There is a certaine ſpeech of his written in ſome of the Eccleſiaſticall authors, which is this: *Aut Deus naturæ patitur, aut mundi machina diſſoluetur.* He ſpake that in Egypt whither he betooke himſelfe for learning ſake, when he ſaw that admirable eclipſe of the Sunne, which was at the time of Chriſts paſſion, being mentioned in the ſacred Euangeliſts. The reaſon why theſe pillars or croſſes are erected to the honour of St. *Denis*, is, becauſe they report (and indeed the legend of Saints, which was compoſed by *Iacob de Voragine* Biſhop of Genua affirmeth it) that when he walked betwixt Paris (where he was beheaded for the Goſpell ſake) and a pretty towne four miles from it, which is now called by his name, he reſted ſeuen times by the way with his head in his hand, before he came to the towne. A miracle too great to be true, though indeed I heard of the like example in Zurich the Metropolitan City of Swicerland, as I will hereafter mention in my obſeruations of that Citie.

A little on this ſide Paris, euen at the towns end, there is the fayreſt Gallowes that euer I ſaw, built vpon a little hillocke called Mount Falcon, which conſiſteth of fourteene fair pillars of free-ſtone: this gallowes was made in the time of the Guiſian maſſacre, to hang the Admiral of France *Chatillion*, who was a Proteſtant, *Anno Dom.* 1572.

My

My obſervations of Paris.

Iulius Cæſar Scaliger hath written this hexaſtichon in praiſe of Paris.

FRancigenæ Princeps populoſa Lutetia gentis
Exerit immenſum clara ſub aſtra caput.
Hic ciuis numerum, ars pretium, ſapientia finem
Exuperat, ſuperant thura preceſque Deos.
Audijt obſtupuitque hoſpes, factuſque viator
Videt, & haud oculis credidit ipſe ſuis.

This Citie is exceeding great, being no leſs then ten miles in circuit, very populous, and full of very goodly buildings, both publique and priuate, whereof the greateſt part are of faire white free-ſtone: wherewith it is naturally more plentifully furniſhed then any Citie of Chriſtendome that euer I read or heard of. For the whole citie, together with the ſuburbes, is ſituate upon a quarre of free ſtone, which doth extend it ſelfe to a great part of the territorie round about the citie, and miniſtreth that inexhauſted plenty of ſtone for their houſes. It is round and inuironed with very auncient ſtone wals that were built by *Iulius Cæſar* when he made his reſidence here in the midſt of his French conqueſts; from whom ſome haue not doubted in former times to call it the citie of *Iulius*. In thoſe wals it hath at this time fourteene faire gates. As for her name of Paris, ſhe hath

hath it (as ſome write) from *Paris* the eighteenth King of Gallia Celtica, whom ſome write to haue been lineally deſcended from *Iaphet*, one of the three ſonnes of *Noah*, and to haue founded this citie: but the name of *Lutetia* it doth well brooke, *Conuenient rebus nomina ſæpe ſuis*, being ſo called from the latin word *Lutum*, which ſignifieth durt, becauſe many of the ſtreetes are the durtieſt, and ſo conſequently the moſt ſtinking of all that euer I ſaw in any citie in my life. It is diuided into three parts, the Vniuerſity, the Citie, and the Town by the noble riuer Sequana, commonly called *la riuiere de Seine*, which ſpringeth from a certaine hill of Burgundy called Voga, neare to the people of Langres, in Latin *Lingones*. The Vniuerſity whereof I can ſpeake very little, (for to my great griefe I omitted to obſerue thoſe particulars in the ſame that it behoued an obſeruatiue traueller, hauing ſeen but one of their principall Colledges, which was their famous Sorbona, that fruitfull nurſery of Schoole-diuines) was inſtituted in the yeare 796, by the good Emperor *Charles* the great, who vſed the helpe of our learned Countreyman *Alcuinus* his Maſter, and the Schollar of Venerable *Beda* in the erecting thereof. But to returne againe to the noble Riuer Seine: There was building ouer it when I was in the Citie, a goodly Bridge of white free-ſtone, which was almoſt ended. Alſo there is another famous bridge in this Citie, which farre excelleth

excelleth this before mentioned, hauing one of the faireſt ſtreetes of all the Citie, called our Ladies ſtreet, in French *la rue de noſtre Dame* built upon it. I haue heard that *Iucundus* a certain Biſhop of this citie, built this bridge; of whom I haue likewiſe heard this elegant diſtichon:

Iucundus dupticem ſtruxit tibi Sequana pontem,
Hunc tu iure potes dicere Pontificem.

He calls it *Duplicem*, becauſe there was another bridge neare vnto that called the little bridge, built by the ſame man at the ſame time.

Beſides there are three faire bridges more built upon this riuer, whereof the one is called the bridge of exchange, where the Gold-ſmiths dwell, St. *Michaels* bridge, and the bridge of birdes, formerly called the millers bridge. The reaſon why it is called the bridge of birdes, is, becauſe all the ſignes belonging vnto ſhops on each ſide of the ſtreete are ſignes of birds.

The Cathedrall Church is dedicated to our Lady, which is nothing ſo faire as our Lady Church of Amiens: for I could ſee no notable matter in it, ſauing the ſtatue of St. *Chriſtopher* on the right hand at the coming in of the great gate, which indeed is very exquiſitely done, all the reſt being but ordinary, as I haue ſeene in other Churches. The ſtreet which is called *la rue de noſtre Dame* (as I haue before written) that is, our Lady ſtreete is very

very faire, being of a great length, though not ſo broad as our Cheapſide in London: but in one thing it exceedeth any ſtreet in London; for ſuch is the vniformity of almoſt al the houſes of the ſame ſtreete which ſtand vpon the bridge, that they are made alike both in proportion of workmanſhip and matter: ſo that they make the neateſt ſhew of all the houſes in Paris.

The *Via Iacobæa* is very full of booke-ſellers that haue faire ſhoppes moſt plentifully furniſhed with bookes.

I was at the * Pallace where there is the exchange, that is a place where the Marchants doe meete at thoſe times of the day, as our Marchants doe in London. But it is nothing comparable to the place of our Marchants meeting in London, being a plaine pitched walke *ſubdia*, that is vnder the open ayre. As for their exchange where they ſell many fine and curious things, there are two or three pretty walks in it, but neither for length, nor for the roofe, nor the exquiſite workmanſhip is it any way to be compared with ours in London. In this Palace there are ſundry faire buildings, whereof one is very ſpacious and broad, and of a great heigth, adorned with many goodly pillars of free-ſtone, wherein the Aduocats and ciuil Lawyers with many others do walke; and it ſerueth the

* Built by Philip the faire, *Anno* 1313.

French

French men in that manner as our Weſtminſter hall doth vs Engliſh men. A little within this hall there is another goodly and beautiful roome, wherein the Iudges ſit in iudgment: there do the Aduocats and Ciuilians pleade, and diſcuſſe matters of controuerſie. There I ſaw two graue auncient Iudges ſit in iudgment in their ſcarlet gownes, accompanied at the bench with many other Ciuilians that were attired in blacke gownes, with certaine tippets and formalities that they weare vpon pleading days, as the badges of their profeſſion. The roofe of this roome is very rich, being ſumptuouſly gilt and emboſſed with an exceeding multitude of great and long boſſes hanging downward, which were likewiſe gilt.

I went the three and twer tieth of May being Trinity Munday in the afternoone to the Kings Palace, which is called the *Loure*: this was firſt built by *Philip Auguſtus* King of Fraunce, about the yeare 1214, and being afterward ruined by time, was moſt beautifully repaired by *Henry* the ſecond. Therein I obſerued theſe particulars: A faire quadrangular Court, with goodly lodgings about it foure ſtories high, whoſe outſide is exquiſitely wrought with white free-ſtone, and decked with many ſtately pillars and beautiful Images made of the ſame ſtone. As we go vp towards the hall there are three or foure paire of ſtaires, whereof one paire is paſſing faire, conſiſting of very many greeſes. The roofe ouer theſe ſtairs is exceeding beautifull, being made

ex fornicato

fornicato ſeu concamerato opere, vaulted with very ſumptuous frettings or chamferings, wherein the formes of cluſters of grapes and many other things are moſt excellently contriued. The great chamber is very long, broad and high, hauing a gilt roofe and richly emboſſed: the next chamber within it, which is the Preſence, is very faire, being adorned with a wondrous ſumptuous roofe, which though it be made but of timber worke, yet it is exceeding richly gilt, and with that exquiſite art, that a ſtranger vpon the firſt view thereof, would imagine it were either latten or beaten gold.

I was alſo in a chamber wherein Queene *Mary* doth often lie, where I ſaw a certaine kinde of raile which encompaſſeth the place where her bedde is wont to be, having little pretty pillars richly gilt. After this I went into a place which for ſuch a kinde of roome excelleth in my opinion, not only al thoſe that are now in the world, but alſo all whatſoeuer that euer were ſince the creation thereof, euen a gallery, a perfect deſcription whereof will require a large volume. It is diuided into three parts, two ſides at both the ends, and one very large and ſpacious walke. One of the ſides when I was there; was almoſt ended, hauing in it many goodly pictures of ſome of the Kings and Queenes of France, made moſt exactly in wainſcot, and drawen out very liuely in ovle workes vpon the ſame. The roofe of moſt glittering and admirable beauty,

wherein

wherein is much antique worke, with the picture of God and the Angels, the Sunne, the Moone, the Starres, the Planets, and other Celeſtial ſignes. Yea ſo unſpeakable fair it is, that a man can hardly comprehend it in his minde, that hath not firſt ſeene it with his bodily eyes. The long gallery hath at the entrance therof a goodly dore, garniſhed with foure very ſumptuous marble pillers of a fleſh colour, interlaced with ſome veines of white. It is in breadth about ten of my paces, and aboue fiue hundred in length, which maketh at the leaſt half a mile. Alſo there are eight and forty ſtately partitions of white free-ſtone on each ſide of this long gallery, each being about ſome twelue foote long, betwixt the which there are faire windowes: the walle of the gallery are about two yardes thicke at the leaſt. The gallery is couered with blew ſlatte like our Corniſh tile. In the outſide of one of the walles, near to the Riuer Seine, there are four very ſtately pillers of white free-ſtone, moſt curiouſly cut with ſundry faire workes, that giue great ornament to the outward frontiſpiece of the worke. On the weſt-ſide of the gallery there is a moſt beautifull garden deuided into eight ſeuerall knots. The long gallery, when I was there, was imperfect; for there was but halfe of the walke boorded, and the roofe very rude; the windowes alſo and the partitions not a quarter finiſhed. For it is reported that the whole long gallery ſhall be made correſpondent to the firſt ſide that is

almoſt ended. At the end of the long gallery there were two hundred maſons working on free ſtone euery day when I was there, to make an end of that ſide which muſt anſwere the firſt ſide that is almoſt ended. Neare to which ſide there is a goodly Pallace called the Tuilleries, where the Queene mother was wont to lie, and which was built by her ſelfe. This Pallace is called Tuilleries, becauſe heretofore they uſed to burne tile there, before the Pallace was built. For this French word Tuillerie doth ſignifie in the French a place for burning of tile.

The ſixe and twentieth day of May being Thurſday, and *Corpus Chriſti* day, I went to the foreſaid Pallace which ſhall be ioyned to the Loure by that famous gallery, when it is once ended.

This Palace of the Tuilleries is a moſt magnificent building, hauing in it many ſumptuous roomes. The chamber of Preſence is exceeding beautifull, whoſe roofe is painted with many antique workes: the ſides and endes of this chamber are curiouſly adorned with pictures made in oylworke vpon wainſcot, wherein amongſt many other things the nine Muſes are excellently painted. One of the inner chambers hath an exceediug coſtly roofe gilt, in which chamber there is a table made of ſo many colours of marble, and ſo finely inlayed with yuorie, (which kinde of worke is called in Latin *ceroſtratum)* that it is thought to be worth fiue hundred pound.

The

The ſtaires very faire, at the edge whereof there is a goodly raile of white ſtone, ſupported with little turned pillers of braſſe. The ſtaires are winding, hauing a ſtately roofe with open ſpaces, like windowes, to let in the aire. On the ſouthſide of the Pallace there is a fair walke leaded, but without any roofe, where I ſaw a goodly peece of leate in the wall of a great length and breadth. But it was ſo hackled that it ſeemed to be much blemiſhed. There is a moſt pleaſant proſpect from that walke ouer the railes into the Tuillerie garden, which is the faireſt garden for length of delectable walkes that euer I ſaw, but for variety of delicate fonts and ſpringes, much inferior to the Kings garden at Fountaine Beleau. There are two walkes in this garden of an equall length, each being 700 paces long, whereof one is ſo artificially roofed ouer with timber worke, that the boughes of the maple trees, wherewith the walke is on both ſides beſet, doe reach up to the toppe of the roofe, and couer it cleane ouer. This roofed walke hath ſix faire arbours aduanced to a great heigth like turrets. Alſo there is a long and ſpacious plot full of hearbes and knots trimly kept by many perſons. In this garden there are two fonts wherein are two auncient Images of great antiquity made of ſtone. Alſo there is a faire pond made foure ſquare, and built all of ſtone together with the bottome, wherein there is not yet either fiſh or water, but ſhortly it ſhall be repleniſhed with both.

There I ſaw great preparations of conduits of lead, wherein the water ſhal be conueighed to that pond. At the end of this garden there is an exceeding fine Eccho. For I heard a certaine French man who ſung very melodiouſly with curious quauers, ſing with ſuch admirable art, that upon the reſounding of the Eccho there ſeemed three to ſound together.

Seeing I haue now mentioned *Corpus Chriſti* day, I will alſo make relation of thoſe pompous ceremonies that were publiquely ſolemnized that day in the ſtreetes of the city, according to their yearlie cuſtome: this day the French men call *Feſte de Dieu*, that is, the feaſt of God. And it was firſt inſtituted by Pope *Vrban* the fourth, by the counſell of *Thomas Aquinas*, a little before the raigne of the Emperour *Rodolphus Haſpurgenſis*.

About nine of the clock the ſame day in the morning, I went to the Cathedrall Church which is dedicated to our Lady (as I haue before written) to the end to obſerue the ſtrange ceremonies of that day, which for nouelty ſake, but not for any harty deuotion (as the καρδιογνώστης God doth know) I was contented to behold, as being the firſt that euer I ſaw of that kinde, and I hartily wiſh they may be the laſt. No ſooner did I enter into the Church but a great company of Clergymen came forth ſinging, and ſo continued all the time of the proceſſion, till they returned vnto the Church againe, ſome by couples, and ſome ſingle.

They

They walked partly in coapes, whereof ſome were exceeding rich, being in my eſtimation) worth at the leaſt a hundred markes a peece; and partly in ſurplices. Alſo in the ſame traine there were many couples of little ſinging choriſters, many of them not aboue eight or nine yeares old, and few aboue a dozen: which pretty innocent punies were ſo egregiouſly deformed by thoſe that had authority ouer them, that they could not chooſe but moue great commiſeration in any relenting ſpectator. For they had not a quarter ſo much haire left upon their heads as they brought with them into the world, out of their mothers wombs, being ſo clean ſhaued away round about their whole heads that a man could perceiue no more then the very rootes. A ſpectacle very pittifull (me thinks) to behold, though the Papiſts eſteeme it holy. The laſt man of the whole traine was the Biſhop of Paris, a proper and comly man as any I ſaw in all the city, of ſome fiue and thirty yeares old. He walked not *ſub dio*, that is, vnder the open aire, as the reſt did; But he had a rich cannopy carried ouer him, ſupported with many little pillers on both ſides. This did the Prieſts carry: he himſelf was that day in his ſumptuous Pontificalities, wearing religious ornaments of great price, like a ſecond *Aaron*, with his Epiſcopall ſtaffe in his hand, bending round at the toppe, called by vs Engliſh men a Croiſier, and his Miter on his head of cloth of ſiluer, with two long la-

bels hanging downe behind his neck. As for the ſtreets of Paris they were more ſumptuouſly adorned that day then any other day of the whole yeare, euery ſtreet of ſpeciall note being on both ſides thereof, from the pentices of their houſes to the lower end of the wall hanged with rich cloth of arras, and the coſtlieſt tapiſtry that they could prouide. The ſhewes of our Lady ſtreet being ſo hyperbolical in pomp that day, that it exceeded the reſt by many degrees. And for the greater addition of ornament to this feaſt of God, they garniſhed many of their ſtreets with as rich cupboords of plate as euer I ſaw in all my life. For they expoſed vpon their publique tables exceeding coſtly goblets, and what not tending to pompe, that is called by the name of plate. Vpon the middeſt of their tables ſtood their golden Crucifixes, with diuers other gorgeous Images. Likewiſe in many places of the city I obſerued hard by thoſe cupboords of plate, certayne artificiall rocks, moſt curiouſly contriued by the very quinteſſence of arte, with fine water ſpowting out of the cocks, moſſe growing thereon, and little ſandy ſtones proper vnto rockes, ſuch as we call in Latin *Tophi:* Wherefore the foreſaid ſacred company, perambulating about ſome of the principall ſtreets of Paris, eſpecially our Lady ſtreet, were entertained with moſt diuine honours. For whereas the Biſhop carried the Sacrament, euen his conſecrated wafer cake, betwixt the Images of two golden

Angels

Angels, whenſoeuer he paſſed by any company, all the ſpectators proſtrated themſelves moſt humbly upon their knees, and eleuated their handes with all poſſible reuerence and religious behauiour, attributing as much diuine adoration to the little wafer cake, which they call the Sacrament of the Altar, as they could doe to Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, if he were bodily preſent with them. If any Godly Proteſtant that hateth this ſuperſtition, ſhould happen to be amongſt them when they kneele, and forbeare to worſhip the Sacrament as th y doe, perhaps he may be preſently ſtabbed or otherwiſe moſt ſhamefully abuſed, if there ſhould be notice taken of him. After they had ſpent almoſt two houres in theſe pompous (I will not ſay theatrical) ſhewes, they returned again to our Lady Church, where was performed very long and tedious deuotion, for the ſpace of two houres, with much excellent ſinging, and two or three ſolemn Maſſes, acted by the Biſhops owne perſon. With his crimſon veluet gloues and coſtly rings vpon his fingers, decked with moſt glittering gemmes. Moreouer, the ſame day after dinner I ſaw the like ſhew performed by the Clergy in the holy proceſſion in the morning, Queene *Margarite* the Kings diuorced wife being carried by men in the open ſtreets under a ſtately cannopy: and about foure of the clocke, they m de a period of that ſolemnity, all the Prieſts returning with their Sacrament to our Lady Church,

where they concluded that dayes ceremonies with their Veſpers.

There are not Termes in Paris as in London, but one Terme only, that continueth the whole yeare, ſo that euery weeke in the yeare, ſauing in the vintage time, which is in September, the Ciuilians meete together at the Palace for the debating of matters of controuerſie. But they do not repaire to Paris for matters of iuſtice from all the parts of France, as in England we doe to London from al the remoteſt ſhires of our Land, becauſe it would be both an exceeding charge and trouble to the inhabitants of the country to be drawen to Paris, the head city of the land, ſeing ſome of the people dwell at the leaſt four or fiue hundred miles from Paris. Therefore for the auoiding of this inconuenience, they keepe their Courts of Parliament in certaine principall cities, unto the which all they that dwell in that Dominion, whereof the city is head, make their repaire for determining their ſuites of law: theſe cities are in number eight. Paris in the Iſle of France: Tholoſa in Languedoc: Rouen in Normandy: Burdeaux in Aquitaine: Aix in Prouince: Gratianopolis, alias Grenoble, in Dolphinie: Dijon in Burgundie: Rhenes in little Britaine.

I obſerued in Paris great aboundance of mules, which are ſo highly eſteemed amongſt them, that the Iudges and Counſellors doe vſually ride on them with their foot clothes.

Alſo I noted that Gentlemen and great Perſonages

ſonages in Paris doe more ride with ſoote-clothes, euen foure to one then our Engliſh gentlemen doe.

They report in Paris that the thorny crowne wherewith Chriſt was crowned on the Croſſe is kept in the Palace, which vpon *Corpus Chriſti* day in the afternoone was publiquely ſhewed, as ſome told me, but it was not my chance to ſee it. Truely I wonder to ſee the contrarieties amongſt the Papiſts, and moſt ridiculous vanities concerning their reliques, but eſpecially about this of Chriſts thorny crowne. For whereas I was a ter that at the city of Vicenza in Italy, it was told me, that in the Monaſtery of the Dominican Fryers of that citie, this crown was kept, which Saint *Lewes* King of France beſtowed vpon his brother *Bartholomew* Biſhop of Vicenza, and before one of the Dominican Family: wherefore I went to the Dominican Monaſtery, and made ſuit to ſee it, but I had the repulſe; for they told me that it was kept vnder three or four lockes, and never ſhewed to any, by any fauour whatſoever, but only vpon *Corpus Chriſti* day. If then this crowne of Paris, whereof they ſo much bragge, be true, that of Vincenza is falſe. Lo the truth and certainty of Papiſtical reliques. I lay at the houſe of a certain French Proteſtant in the ſuburbes of St. Germans, who in the ciuill warres fought againſt the Papiſts, and was moſt grieuouſly wounded, who ſhewed me his wounds. His name was *Monſieur de la Roy*.

I enioyed

I enioyed one thing in Paris, which I moſt deſired aboue all other things, and oftentimes wiſhed for before I ſaw the citie, euen the ſight and company of that rare ornament of learning *Iſaac Caſaubonus*, with whom I had much familiar conuerſation at his houſe, near unto St. Germans gate within the citie. I found him very affable and courteous, and learned in his diſcourſes, and by ſo much the more willing to giue me entertainment, by how much the more I made relation to him of his learned workes, whereof ſome I haue read. For many excellent bookes hath this man (who is the very glory of the French Proteſtants) ſet forth, to the great benefite and vtility of the Common-weale of learning as all the workes of *Ariſtotle* Greek and Latin, though indeed the Latin tranſlation of other men: annotations vpon *Strabo*, *Diogenes Laertius*, *Suetonius*, *Plinies* Epiſtles, *Theocritus* and *Perſius*: *Athenæus* illuſtrated with a learned Commentary: *Theophraſti characteres*: *Polybius* tranſlated: a learned Diſcourſe *de Satira Romana & Græca*: *Apuleij Apologia*: *Gregorij Nyſſeni Epiſtola de euntibus Hieroſolymam*: *Inſcriptio antiqua*: *Hiſtoria Auguſta*: with which excellent fruits of his rare learning he hath purchaſed him ſelfe great fame in moſt places of the Chriſtian world. Surely I beleeue he is a man as famous in France for his admirable knowledge in the polite learning and liberall ſciences, as euer was *Gulielmus Budæus* in his time. Lately hath this peerleſſe man made a happy tranſmi-

gration

gration out of France into our renowned iſland of great Britaine, to the great ioy of the learned men of our Nation, whom he doth exceedingly illuminate with the radiant beames of his moſt elegant learning; my ſelfe hauing had the happineſſe to enjoy his deſirable commerce once ſince his arrivall here. Two moſt memorable notes I deriued from him, which I ſhall not this long time commit to obliuion: whereof the one was, that it was great pitty there is not found ſome learned man in England that would write the life and death of Queene *Elizabeth* in ſome excellent ſtile, that might propagate the memory of ſo famous, religious, and learned a Queene to poſterity, as a lively patterne for other Chriſtian Princes, if not to imitate, at the leaſt to admire. Certainly it is greatly to be wiſhed that ſome notable man of profound learning (with whom our Kingdom is as plentifully furniſhed, in my opinion, as any nation of al Chriſtendome) would undertake this ſo laudable a taſke, wherewith he might immortalize and conſecrate to eternity the rare gifts of that incomparable Queene, moſt deſeruedly called the Phœnix of her ſex: a worke that would be very acceptable (being exquiſitely handled) not onely to the learned men of our owne Nation, but alſo to al forraine Countries that embrace the reformed religion. I would to God that theſe few lines wherein I have made relation of that learned mans ſpeeches, may miniſter occaſion to ſome ſingular ſcholler to take in hand

hand this worthy enterpriſe. The other was, that I might ſee the next morning (if I would be abroad in the ſtreetes) a certaine prophane and ſuperſtitious ceremony of the Papiſts, which might be very fitly compared to a ceremony of the Pagans in Greece, called παραφόρια, which ſignified the carrying of a bedde. For euen as they carried a bedde abroad in ſolemne proceſſion vpon certaine dayes, with the Images of ſome of their gods vpon it: ſo may you to morrow morning being *Corpus Chriſti* day (ſayd he) ſee in the ſtreets of this City a bedde carried after a very Ethnicall manner, or rather a Cannopy in the forme of a bedde, vnder the which the Biſhop of the city with certaine Prieſts that carry the Sacrament do walke; which indeed I ſaw performed with a great company of ſtrange ceremonies, as I haue before written.

In the Church of St. Germans Abbey, which is in the Suburbes of the City, I ſaw a gray Frier ſhrift a faire Gentlewoman, which I therefore mention becauſe it was the firſt ſhrifting that euer I ſaw. Thus much of Paris.

I Went to St. Denis, which is foure miles from Paris, the foure and twentieth of May, being Tueſday, after dinner, where I ſaw many remarkable and memorable things I paſſed through a Cloyſter before I came into the Church. Theſe are the particulars that I ſaw: in a certaine loft or higher roome of the Church I ſaw the images of many of the French

French Kings, ſet in certain woden cupbords, whereof ſome were made onely to the middle with their Crownes on their heads. But the Image of the preſent King is made at length with his Parliament roabes, his gowne lined with ermins, and his Crowne on his head. There alſo I ſaw the crowne wherewith the Kings of France are crowned, and another wherewith the Queenes are crowned, being very rich and beſet with many pretious ſtones of exceeding worth: the gowne faced with ermins, which they weare vpon the day of their inauguration: their bootes, which they weare then alſo, being of watchet Veluet, wherein many Flower de luces are curiouſly wrought: their ſpurres of beaten gold; a ſword of King *Salomons*, whoſe handle was maſſie golde: his drinking cuppe made of a rich kinde of ſtone: a rich drinking cup of *Iohn* of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaſter: two Crucifixes of ineſtimable worth, beſet with wonderfull variety of precious ſtones, as Carbuncles, Rubies, Diamonds, &c. two Scepters of maſſie gold, that the King and Queene do carrie in their handes at their coronation: a repreſentation of our Lady Church in Paris, made of ſiluer, being a monument of exceeding value; for it containeth the riches of our Lady Church, as gold and jewels, &c. All theſe things I ſaw in that roome. When I went out of that loft, I deſcended a paire of ſtaires, and came into the Quire, where, very neare to the high Altar, I ſaw the Sepulchres

and

and monuments of the auncient Kings and Queenes of France, made in Alabaſter. Amongſt the reſt, the monument of *Carolus Caluus* King of France, and afterward Emperour, who beſtowed on that Church one of the nayles wherewith Chriſt was crucified, as they affirme: that nayle I ſaw ſet in a faire peece of ſiluer plate double gilt, at the top whereof there was a ſiluer Theca or Sheath, which contained the nayle. This *Carolus* liued about the yeare 841, and died in Mantua, as I will hereafter declare in my obſeruations of that Citie. A moſt ineſtimable rich croſſe, uery gorgeouſly adorned with wondrous abundance of pretious ſtones of diuers ſorts, which King *Dagobert*, who was the founder of that Church, beſtowed upon it: a Font of baptiſme, made of porphyrie ſtone which was alſo beſtowed on that Church by the ſaid King; who after he had conquered Poitiers, brought it therehence to this Church. The ſame *Dagoberts* monument I ſaw there, and vnder his Effigies this Epitaph is written:

FIngitur hac ſpecie bonitatis odore refertus
Iſtius Eccleſiæ fundator Rex Dagobertus,
Iuſtitiæ cultor, cunctis largus dator æris:
Affuit & ſceleris ferus ac promptiſſimus vltor.
Armipotens bellator erat, velutique procella
Hoſtes confregit, populoſque per arma ſubegit.

Alſo the monument of *Carolus Martellus*, the grandfather of *Carolus Magnus*. He was a very renowned

renowned and famous man in his time, Duke of Brabant, and ſtiled in Latin by the title of *Maior domus*, that is, the prefect of the Kings houſe: a very eminent title of dignitie uſed in thoſe days in the French Court; which whoſoeuer enioyed (as did this *Martellus* for the ſpace of ſix and twenty yeares) was eſteemed the principal man of all France next to the King. This man is much ennobled by many claſſical Hiſtoriographers for his worthy exploits, eſpecially for that moſt glorious victory that he got of *Abidirmus* king of the Saracins, whom he ſlew neare the citie of Tours in France, together with his whole armie that contained three hundred and ſeuentie fiue thouſand men; but of his owne ſide he loſt but one thouſand and fiue hundred perſons. The Epitaph written vpon his Tombe is this:

Ille Brabantinus Dux primus in orbe triumphans,
Malleus in mundo ſpecialis Chriſticolarum,
Dux Dominuſque Ducum, Regum quoque Rex fore ſpernit,
Non vult regnare, ſed Regibus imperat ipſe.

Beſides the Tombe of *Carolus*, which was the eldeſt of *Carolus Magnus* three ſonns, by his ſecond wife *Hildegardis*, daughter of the famous *Godfrey* Duke of Almannie. This *Carolus* was by his father made king of Germany: an Vnicornes horne valued at one hundred thouſand crownes, being about three yardes high, euen ſo high that I could hardly reach to the top

top of it: the monument of the late Queene mother *Katharine de Medicis*, exceeding richly made of Alabaſter with her ſtatue, and her huſbands upon it, *Henry* the ſecond. This Tombe is valued at twenty thouſand crownes; at two corners whereof there are two very ſumptuous Images, that repreſent Virgins, made of a rich kind of mettall: each of thoſe Images coſt two thouſand crownes. About the Tombe are many rich marble pillars, whoſe baſe is made of marble alſo: an exceeding rich ſhrine, wherein the body of St. *Denis*, the *Deus Tutelaris*, or Patron of Fraunce, was intombed, with his two companions *Ruſticus* and *Eucherius*. Upon that ſhrine I ſaw St. *Denis* his head incloſed in a wonderful rich helmet, beſet with exceeding abundance of pretious ſtones: but the ſkull it ſelfe I ſaw not plainly, only the forepart of it I beheld through a pretty cryſtall glaſſe by the light of a waxen candle. Moreouer amongſt many other monuments I ſaw the monument of the Cardinall of Bourbon, and his ſtatue very curiouſly made ouer it in Cardinals habites, with his armes and ſcutchin. Thus much of St. *Denis* Abbay.

PEter *Molinus*, a moſt famous and learned Proteſtant, preacheth vſually euery ſecond Sunday at a place called Charenton, about four miles from Paris, where he hath a great Audience, ſometimes at the leaſt fiue thouſand people. There preach alſo two other

other very learned men, *Monſieur Durand*, and *Monſieur de Montigny*.

The eight and twentieth day of May, being Saturday, I rode in Poſt from Paris, about one of the clocke in the afternoone, to the kings ſtately Palace of Fountaine *Beleau*, which is eight and twenty miles from Paris, and came thither about eight of the clocke in the morning: the king kept his Court here at that time.

A little after I was paſt the laſt ſtage ſauing one, where I tooke poſt-horſe towards Fountaine Beleau, there happened this chance: My horſe began to be ſo tiry, that he would not ſtirre one foote out of the way, though I did euen excarnificate his ſides with my often ſpurring of him, except he were grieuouſly whipped: whereupon a Gentleman of my company, one Maſter *I. H.* tooke great paines with him to laſh him: at laſt when he ſaw he was ſo dul that he could haraly make him go with whipping, he drew out his Rapier and ranne him into his buttocke neare to his fundament, about a foote deep very neare. The Guide perceiued not this before he came to the next ſtage, neither there, before we were going away. My friend lingred with me ſomewhat behinde our company, and in a certain poole very diligently waſhed the horſes wound with his bare handes; thinking thereby to haue ſtopped his bleeding; but he loſt his labour, as much as he did that waſhed the Æthiopian: for the bloud ranne out a freſh notwithſtand-

ing all his laborious washing. Now when the guide perceiued it, he grew so extreame cholericke, that he threatned Mr. *I. H.* he would goe to Fountaine Beleau and complaine to the Postmaster against him, except he would give him satisfaction: so that he posted very fast for a mile or two towards the court. In the end Mr. *I. H.* being much perplexed, and finding that there was no remedy but that he must needes grow to some composition with him, vnlesse he would sustaine some great disgrace, gaue him sixe French crownes to stop his mouth.

This Palace hath his name from the faire springs and fountaines, wherewith it is most abundantly watered, that I neuer saw so sweete a place before; neither doe I thinke that all Christendome can yeeld the like for abundance of pleasant springs.

About some three or four miles before I came to Fountaine Beleau, I passed through part of that forrest, which is called Fountaine Beleau forrest, which is very great and memorable for exceeding abundance of great massy stones in it, whereof many millions are so great, that twenty carts, each being drawen with ten Oxen, are not able to moue one of them out of their place. The plenty of them is so great both in the forrest and neare vnto it, that many hils and dales are exceeding full of them, in so much that a man being a farre off from the hils and other places whereon they grow, would

would thinke they were ſome great city or towne. Alſo in the ſame forreſt are many wild Bores and wild Stagges.

My Obſervations of Fountaine Beleau.

THis Pallace is more pleaſantly ſituate then any that euer I ſaw, euen in a valley neare to the forreſt on both ſides. A little way off there are thoſe rocky hils whereof I haue already ſpoken. There are three or foure goodly courts fairely paued with ſtone belonging to it. In the firſt there is an exquiſite pourtraiture of a great horſe made of white ſtone, with a pretty couering ouer it contriued with blew ſlatte. The ſecond is farre fairer, wherein there is a gallery *ſub dio*, railed with yron railes, that are ſupported with many little yron pillers. In the third, which leadeth to the fonts and walkes, are two Sphinges very curiouſly carued in braſſe, and two Images likewiſe of Sauage men carved in braſſe, that are ſet in a hollow place of the wall neare to thoſe Sphinges. The Poets write that there was a monſter neare the city of Thebes in Bœotia, in the time of King *Oedipus*, which had the face of a maide, the body of a dogge, the wings of a bird, the nailes of a Lyon, and the taile of a Dragon, which was called Sphinx, according to which forme theſe Sphinges were made. In this Court there is a moſt ſweet ſpring or fountaine, in the middeſt whereof

there is an artificiall rocke very excellently contriued, out of the which, at foure ſides, there doth ſpout water inceſſantly through four little ſcollop ſhels, and from a little ſpout at the toppe of the rocke. There are alſo ſome pretty diſtance from the corners of the rocke, four Dolphins heads made of braſſe, that doe alwaies ſpout out water as the other. Hard by this font there is a pond of very goodly great Carpes, whereof there is wonderfull plenty. The whole pond is very great; but that part of it which is deriued towards this font is but little, being inuironed with a faire raile, and little pillers of free ſtone. In one of the gardens there is another ſtately font, in whoſe middle there is another excellent artificial rocke, with a repreſentation of moſſe, and many ſuch other things as pertaine to a naturall rocke. At the toppe of it there is repreſented in braſſe the Image of *Romulus* very largely made, lying ſidelong and leaning, vpon one of his elbowes. Vnder one of his legs is carued the ſhee Wolfe, with *Romulus* and *Remus* very little, like ſucklings, ſucking at her teats. Alſo at the four ſides of this rocke there are foure Swannes made in braſſe, which doe continually ſpout out water, and at the four corners of the font there are foure curious ſcollop ſhels, made very largely, whereon the water doth continually flow. This font alſo is inuironed with a faire incloſure of white ſtone. Alſo the ſtatue of *Herſilia*, *Romulus* his wife, is made in braſſe, and lyeth a pretty way

from

from that fountaine, under a part of the wall of one of the galleries. The knots of the garden are very well kept; but neither for the curioſity of the workemanſhip, nor for the matter whereof it is made, may it compare with many of our Engliſh gardens. For moſt of the borders of each knot is made of box, cut very low, and kept in very good order. The walkes about the gardens are many, whereof ſome are very long, and of a conuenient breadth, being fairly ſanded, and kept very cleane. One amongſt the reſt is incloſed with two very lofty hedges, moſt exquiſitely made of filbird trees and fine fruits; and many curious arbours are made therein. By moſt of theſe walkes there runne very pleaſant riuers full of ſundry delicate fiſhes. The principall ſpring of all which is called Fountaine Beleau, which feedeth all the other ſprings and riuers, and wherehence the Kings Palace hath his denomination, is but little, yet very faire. For *Henry* the fourth, who was King when I was there, hath lately incloſed it round about with a faire pauier of white ſtone, and paued the bottome thereof whereon the water runneth, and hath made fine ſeats of freeſtone about it, and at the weſt end thereof hath aduanced a goodly worke of the foreſaid white free ſtone, made in the forme of a wall, wherein are diſplayed his armes.

Two things very worthy the obſeruation I ſaw in two of the walkes, euen two beech trees, who were very admirable to behold, not

ſo much for the height; for I haue ſeen higher in England: but for their greatneſſe. For three men are hardly able to compaſſe one of them with their armes ſtretched forth at length. Neare vnto a little ſtable of the Kings horſes, which was about the end of the walkes, I was let in at a dore to a faire greene garden, where I ſaw pheaſants of diuers ſorts, vnto which there doth repaire at ſome ſeaſons ſuch a multitude of wilde pheaſants from the forreſt, and woodes, and groues thereabout, that it is thought there are not ſo few as a thouſand of them. There I ſaw two or three birds that I neuer ſaw before, yet I haue much read of admirable things of them in *Ælianus* the polyhiſtor, and other hiſtorians, euen Storkes, which do much haunt many cities and townes of the Netherlands, eſpecially in the ſommer. For in Fluſhing, a towne of Zeland, I ſaw ſome of them: Thoſe men eſteeming themſelues happy in whoſe houſes they harbour, and thoſe moſt vnhappy whom they forſake. Theſe birds are white, and haue long legs, and exceeding long beakes: being deſtitute of tongues as ſome write. We ſhall reade that they were ſo much honoured in former times amongſt the auncient Theſſalians, by reaſon that they deſtroyed the Serpents of the country, that it was eſteemed a very capital offence for any man to kill one of them: The like puniſhment being inflicted vpon him that killeth a Storke, that was vpon a murderer. It is written of them, that when the old one is become

become ſo old that it is not able to helpe it ſelfe, the young one purueyth foode for it, and ſometimes carryeth it about on his backe; and if it ſeeth it ſo deſtitute of meate, that it knoweth not where to get any ſuſtenance, it caſteth out that which it hath eaten the day before, to the end to feede his damme. This bird is called in Greeke πέλαργος, wherehence commeth the Greeke word ἀντιπελαργεῖν which ſignifieth to imitate the Storke in cheriſhing our parents. Surely it is a notable example for children to follow in helping and comforting their decrepit parents, when they are not able to helpe themſelues. Beſides I ſaw there three Oſtriches, called in Latin *Struthiocameli*, which are ſuch birds that (as Hiſtorians doe write of them) will eate yron, as a key, or a horſe ſhoe; one male and two female. Their neckes are much longer than Cranes, and pilled, hauing none or little feathers about them. They aduance themſelues much higher then the talleſt man that euer I ſaw. Alſo their feete and legs, which are wonderfull long, are pilled and bare: and their thighes, together with their hinder parts, are not only bare, but alſo ſeeme very raw and redde, as if they had taken ſome hurt; but indeed they are naturally ſo. Their heads are couered all with ſmall ſtubbed feathers: their eies great and black: their beakes ſhort and ſharp: their feete clouen, not vnlike to a hoofe, and their nailes formed in that manner, that I haue read they will take vp ſtones with them, and throw at their enimies that purſue

them, and ſometimes hurt them. The feathers of their wings and tailes, but eſpecially of their tailes, are very ſoft and fine. In reſpect whereof they are much uſed in the fannes of Gentlewomen. The Authors do write, that it is a very fooliſh bird: for whereas hee doth ſometimes hide his necke behind a buſh, he thinks that no body ſees him, though indeede he be ſeene of euery one. Alſo he is ſaid to be ſo forgetfull, that as ſoone as he hath laid his egges, he hath cleane forgotten them till his young ones are hatched.

I ſaw two ſtables of the Kings horſes, where in there are only hunting horſes, in both, as I take it, about forty; they were fine and faire geldings and nagges, but neither for fineſſe of ſhape comparable to our Kings hunting horſes, nor, as I take it, for ſwiftneſſe. A little without one of the gates of the Pallace, there ſtood ſome of the Kings guarde, orderly diſpoſed and ſetled in their rankes, with their muſkets ready charged, and ſet on their reſtes, who doe the like alwaies day and night. Many of their muskets were very faire, being inlayed with abundance of yvorie and bone. Seing I haue now mentioned the guarde, I will make ſome large relation thereof, according as I informed my ſelfe, partly at the French Court, and partly by ſome conference that I haue had ſince my arriuall in England, with my worthy and learned friend *M. Laurence Whitaker*.

The French guard conſiſteth partly of French, partly of Scots, and partly of Switzers.

zers. Of the French Guarde there are three rankes: The firſt is the regiment of the Gard, which conſiſteth of ſixteene hundred foote, Musketeers, Harquebuſhers, and Pikemen, which waite always by turns, two hunnred at a time, before the Loure Gate in Paris, or before the Kings houſe, whereſoeuer he lyeth. The ſecond bee the Archers, which are vnder the Captaine of the Gate, and waite in the very Gate, whereof there be about fiftie. The third ſort bee the Gard of the body, whereof there are foure hundred, but one hundred of them be Scots. Theſe are Archers and Harquebuſhers on horſeback: Of the Switzers, there is a Regiment of fiue hundred, which waite before the Gate by turnes with the French Regiment, and one hundred more who carie only Halberts, and weare ſwords, who waite in the Hall of the Kings houſe, whereſoeuer he lyeth. The Archers of the Garde of the body weare long-ſkirted halfe-ſleeued Coates made of white Cloth, but their skirts mingled with Red and Greene, and the bodies of the Cotes trimmed before and behind with Mayles of plaine Siluer, but not ſo thicke as the rich Coates of the Engliſh Garde. The Switzers weare no Coates, but doublets and hoſe of panes, intermingled with Red and Yellow, and ſome with Blew, trimmed with long Puffes of Yellow and Blewe Sarcenet riſing vp betwixt the Panes, beſides Codpieces of the like colours; which Codpiece, becauſe it is by that merrie French writer *Rablais* ſtiled

the

the firſt and principall piece of Armour, the Switzers do weare it as a ſignificant Symbole of the aſſured ſeruice they are to doe to the French King in his Warres, and of the maine burden of the moſt laborious imployments which lye upon them in time of Peace, as old ſuresbyes to ſerue for all turnes. But the originall of their wearing of Codpieces and partie-coloured clothes grew from this; it is not found that they wore any till Anno 1476, at what time the Switzers took their reuenge vpon *Charles* Duke of Burgundie, for taking from them a Towne called Granſon within the Canton of Berne; whom after they had defeated, and ſhamefully put to flight, together with all his forces, they found there great ſpoyles that the Duke left behind, to the valew of three Millions, as it was ſaid. But the Switzers being ignorant of the valew of the richeſt things, tore in pieces the moſt ſumptuous Pauilions in the world, to make themſelues coates and breeches; ſome of them ſold Siluer diſhes as cheape as Pewter, for two pence half-pennie a piece, and a great Pearle hanging in a Iewell of the Dukes for twelue pence: in memorie of which inſipid ſimplicitie, *Lewes* the eleuenth King of France, who the next yeare after entertained them into his Penſion, cauſed them to bee vncaſed of their rich Clothes made of the Duke of Burgundies Pauilions, and ordained that they ſhould euer after weare Suites and Codpieces of thoſe varyegated colours of Red and Yellow. I obſerued

ſerued that all theſe Switzers do weare Veluet Cappes with Feathers in them, and I noted many of them to be very cluſterfiſted lubbers. As for their attire, it is made ſo phantaſtically, that a nouice newly come to the Court, who neuer ſaw any of them before, would halfe imagine, if hee ſhould ſee one of them alone without his weapon, hee were the Kings foole. I could ſee but few roomes of the Palace, becauſe moſt of the Scots that waited the Sunday morning when I was there, hapned to dine at a marriage of their country woman in the towne, ſo that I could ſee them no more all that day, otherwiſe they promiſed to haue procured me the ſight of moſt of the principall roomes. Only I ſaw ſome few roomes wherein the Scottiſh guarde doth vſe to waite, and the chamber of Preſence, being a very beautifull roome, at one end whereof there was an Altar and the picture of Chriſt, &c. with many other ornaments for the celebration of the Maſſe: and at the other end the faireſt chimney that euer I ſaw, being made of perfect alabaſter, the glory whereof appeareth eſpecially in the workemanſhip betwixt the clauie of the chimney, and the roofe of the chamber, wherein the laſt King, *Henry* the fourth, is excellently pourtrayed on a goodly horſe, with an honourable Elogium of his vertues, and his happy conſummation of the ciuil warres, written in golden letters in Latin, aboue his pourtraiture. At the corners of the toppe are moſt liuely expreſſed two goodly

Lyons,

Lyons, with many other curious deuices that doe maruailouſly beautifie the worke. This chimney coſt the King foureſcore thouſand French crownes, which amount to foure and twenty thouſand pound ſtarling, as a certaine Iriſh Gentleman, which was then in the Preſence, told me. Before I went out of the chamber of Preſence the Prieſt beganne Maſſe, being attired in a very rich Cope. Many of the great Noblemen and Gentlemen of the Court repaired to the Maſſe. Amongſt the reſt there was one great perſonage *Monſieur le Grand*, chiefe Gentleman of the Kings chamber next to the Duke of Bouillon, Maſter of the horſe, and one of the Knights of St. *Eſprit*, that is, of the holy Ghoſt. The Enſigne of which knighthood he wore in his cloake, which was a Croſſe of ſiluer richly wrought therein. In the middeſt whereof was expreſſed the effigies of a Doue, whereby is repreſented the holy Ghoſt. The Iriſh Gentleman told me his yearly reuenues were two hundred thouſand French crownes, which do make threeſcore thouſand pound ſtarling. As for this order of knighthood, it was inſtituted *Anno* 1578, by *Henry* the third of that name, King of France and Poland; and the reaſon why he intitled it the order of St. *Eſprit*, was, for that vpon the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which we commonly call Whitſunday, the Noblemen of Poland created him King of their country. Theſe Knights of the holy Ghoſt, together with the Knights of St. *Michael*, are proper

only

only to France, as the Knights of the *Toizon D'or*, that is, the golden Fleece, together with the knights of St. *Iago*, otherwiſe called St. *Iames*, are to Spaine; thoſe of the Annunciation to Sauoy; St. *Stephano* to Florence; and St. *Georges* knights to England. The Dolphin was expected at the Maſſe, but I went downe before he came vp, and met him accompanied with diuers Noblemen of the Court, comming forth of one of the gardens, who afcended directly to the chamber of Preſence to heare Maſſe. He was about ſeuen yeares old, when I was at the Court. His face full and fat-cheeked, his haire black, his looke vigorous and couragious, which argues a bold and liuely ſpirit. His ſpeech quick. ſo that his wordes ſeeme to flow from him with a voluble grace. His doublet and hoſe were red Sattin, laced with gold lace. The Title of Dolphin was purchaſed to the eldeſt Sonne of the king of France by *Philip* of *Valoys*, who beganne his raigne in France *Anno* 1328. *Imbert*, or *Hubert*, the laſt Count of the Prouince of Dolphinie and Viennois, who was called the Dolphin of Viennois, being vexed with the vnfortunate and vntimely death of his only ſonne, reſolued to cloiſter up himſelfe in a Conuent of Iacobin Friers, and to ſell his Signiory to the Pope, who was then *Iohn* the two and twentieth, for a very ſmal price, which Signiory was then newly created a County, being formerly a part of the kingdome of Burgundy. But the Nobility of his country perſwaded

perſwaded him rather to ſell his eſtate to the French king: ſo he ſold it to *Philip* of *Valoys*, vpon condition that the eldeſt ſonne of the king of France ſhould euer after, during his fathers life, be called the Dolphin; and the firſt that bore that name was *Charles* the fifth, during the life of king *Iohn* his father; which *Charles* beganne his raigne *Anno* 1364.

Alſo I ſaw the Duke of Orleans, the kings ſecond ſonne, carried betwixt a Gentlewomans armes into the garden. He was but a yeare and ten monthes old, when I ſaw him, as a Scot of the guarde told me. He is a maruailous full faced child. A little before him there went an other Gentlewoman, carrying a redde taffata fanne, made in the forme of a little cannopy, laced, and fringed with ſiluer lace, with a long handle in her hand, which ſhee carryed ouer the childes head, to keepe away the ſunne from his face. Beſides, I ſaw the young Prince of Conde, being a Gentleman of the age of twenty yeares or thereabout: he is the next man of France to the king. Alſo I ſaw a worthy and gallant gentleman of Germany, a Proteſtant, who hath done the Emperor great ſeruice in his warres againſt the Turke: he hath beene at our Engliſh Court, where he hath beene very royally entertained by our king, and knighted: and at his departure our king beſtowed a very royall reward vpon him, as an Iriſh Gentleman told me at the French Court. While he was in England, he was a great Tilter: he went very richly at

Fountaine

Fountaine Beleau. His cloake gorgeouſly beautified partly with ſiluer lace, and partly with pearle. In his hat he wore a rich Ruby, as bigge as my thumbe at the leaſt. Thus much of Fountaine Beleau.

I Rode in poſt from Fountaine Beleau the nine and twentieth of May, being Sunday, about ſeuen of the clocke in the euening, and by eight of the clocke came to a Countrey village called *Chappel de la Royne*, about ſix miles from it: in which ſpace I obſerued nothing memorable, but only two wilde Stags in the Forreſt of Fountaine Beleau.

Moſt of the croſſes that I ſaw in Fraunce had little boughes of boxe, ſet about the tops of them, and ſome about the middle; which what it meant I know not, only I imagine it was put vp vpon good friday, to put men in minde, that as Chriſt was that day ſcourged amongſt the Iews for our ſins, ſo we ſhould puniſh and whip our ſelues for our own ſinnes. The abundance of Rie in France is ſo great, euen in euery part thereof, through the which I trauelled, that I thinke the hundredth part thereof is hardly to be found in all England and Wales.

Alſo I obſerued great ſtore of hempe in France, ſuch as is more forward in growth about whitſuntide, then moſt of our Engliſh hempe about Mid-ſummer.

I departed from *Chappel de la Royne* the thirtieth day of May, being Munday, about fiue of the

the clocke in the morning, and came to a towne called Montargis, being eighteene miles from it, about eleuen of the clocke: betwixt which places, and a few miles beyond Montargis, I obſerued a thing that I much admired; that whereas I ſaw an infinite abundance of Walnut-trees, ſome few miles on this ſide, and beyond, Montargis, almoſt all that I ſaw on this ſide the Towne were ſo ſtarued and withered by the laſt great froſt and ſnow (as I take it) that happened the winter immediately before, that I could not ſee as much as one leaſe vpon many thouſand trees, that grew partly in cloſes, and partly in the common fields. But all thoſe that I ſaw a few miles beyond Montargis, whereof, in two ſeuerall places eſpecially there was an innumerable company, did flouriſh paſſing green, and did beare abundance of leaues and fruit: which contrary accident I attribute to the ſterility of the ground in one place, and to the fertility thereof in another.

At the towne Montargis there is a very goodly Caſtle of the Duke of Guiſe, ſtrongly fortified, both by the nature of the place, and by art: it hath many faire turrets, and is ſituate in ſo eminent and conſpicuous a part of the towne, that it might be ſeene a great way off in the Countrey.

A little on this ſide Montargis I ſaw a very dolefull and lamentable ſpectacle: the bones and ragged fragments of clothes of a certaine murderer remayning on a wheele, whereon

moſt

moſt murderers are executed: the bones were miſerably broken aſunder, and diſperſed abroad upon the wheele in diuers places. Of this torment I haue made mention before.

I went from Montargis about one of the clocke in the afternoone, and came to a Towne about ſixe of the clocke, eighteene miles therehence, called Briare, where I lay the thirtieth day of May, being Munday. About a mile or two before I came to Briare I firſt ſaw that noble Riuer Ligeris, in French the *Loire*, which is a very goodly nauigable Riuer, and hath his beginning from a place about the confines of the territorie of the people Arueerni: this riuer runneth by Orleance, Neuers, Bloys, Ambois, Tours, Samur, Nantes, and many other noble cities and townes: in ſome places it is aboue a mile broad, and hath certaine pretty little Iſlands full of trees and other commodities in diuers places thereof: as in one place I ſaw three little Iſlands, very neare together, whereof one had a fine groue of trees in it. Vpon this riuer came a great multitude of Normanes into France, out of ſome part of the *Cimbrical Cherſoneſus*, which is otherwiſe called Denmarke, or (as others thinke) out of Norway their originall countrey, in the time of the Emperour *Lotharius*, and did much hurt in diuers places of the countrey, till *Carolus Caluus*, then king of France, gaue them a great ſumme of money to depart out of his territories. On both ſides of this riuer I ſaw in diuers places very fat and fruit-

full veines of ground, as goodly meadowes, very ſpatious champaigne fieldes, and great ſtore of woods and groues, exceedingly repleniſhed with wood.

The windowes in moſt places of France doe very much differ from our Engliſh windowes; for in the inſide of the roome it hath timber leaues, ioyned together with certaine little iron bolts, which being looſed, and the leaues opened, there commeth in at the lower part of the window, where there is no glaſs at al, the open aire very pleaſantly. The vpper part of the window, which is moſt commonly ſhut, is made of glaſſe or lattiſe.

The French guides, otherwiſe called the Poſtilians, haue one moſt diabolicall cuſtome in their trauelling vpon the wayes. Diabolical it may be well called: for whenſoeuer their horſes doe a little anger them, they wil ſay in their fury *Allons diable*, that is, Go thou diuell. Alſo if they happen to be angry with a ſtranger vpon the way upon any occaſion, they will ſay to him *le diable t'emporte*, that is, The diuell take thee. This I know by mine owne experience.

I rode in Poſt from Briare about fiue of the clocke in the morning, the one and thirtieth day of May, being Tueſday, and came that day to a towne called *la Charitie*, thirty miles therehence, about twelve of the clock, where I dined. Betwixt Briare and *la Charitie* I ſaw a pretty little towne on the lett ſide of the Loire ſituate on a hil, where there was a very

ſtately

ſtately and ſtrong Caſtle that belongeth to the King.

I rode from *la Charitie* about two of the clocke in the afternoone, and came to the citie of Neuers about ſixe of the clocke that day, being eight miles therehence. Betwixt *la Charitie* and Neuers I obſerued nothing but this: a little on this ſide Neuers I ſaw the greateſt abundance of faire and beautifull Vineyards that I obſerued ſo neare together in all France: yea ſo exceeding was the plenty thereof, that I do not remember I ſaw halfe ſo many about any citie or towne whatſoeuer betwixt Calais and that.

My obſeruations of the Citie of Neuers called in Latin Niuerna.

THE city of Neuers is ſeated ſomething higher then many other cities that I ſaw betwixt Calais and that: It hath the goodly riuer Loir running by it, ouer which there is a faire wooden bridge: it is a ducall and Epiſcopall citie. The Duke was then at the Court when I was at Neuers. I ſaw his Palace, being a little from the Cathedrall Church, hauing pretty turrets, and a conuenient court, incloſed with a faire wall: but the Palace it ſelfe was but meane, being farre inferiour not only to moſt of our Engliſh Noblemens and knights houſes, but alſo to many of our priuate Gentlemens buildings in the countrey. The Cathedral Church, which is called Saint Sers, is

pretty, neyther very faire nor very baſe, hauing faire imagery at the eaſt and weſt gates thereof. Amongſt ſome other remarkable things that I obſerued in this Church, this was one: in one of the Wainſcot leaus that couer the picture of Chriſt and our Lady (for in moſt of their Churches where they haue pictures well made, they keep them ſo curiouſly, that they haue leaues of fine thin wainſcot to couer them) in one I ſay of theſe wainſcot leaues, this excellent Latin poeſie is written our of *S. Auguſtin: O anima Chriſtiana, reſpice vulnera patientis, ſanguinem morientis, precium redimentis. Hæc quanta ſint cogitate, & in ſtaterâ cordis veſtri appendite, vt totus vobis figatur in corde, qui pro vobis totus fixus eſt in cruce. Nam ſi paſſio Chriſti ad memoriam reuocetur, nihil eſt tam durum, quod non æquo animo toleretur.*

In this Church there is a moſt ſumptuous Tombe of the laſt Duke and Ducheſſe: the pillars thereof are many, which are made of very rich fleſh coloured marble, interlaced with veynes of white. The Sextin that ſhewed me the Church, told me very ſimply that it was jaſper ſtone. Alſo there are many faire and great ſquare peeces of touch-ſtone about this monument: and their Epitaph written in Latin in capitall letters of gold in a piece of touch-ſtone in that ſide of the Tombe, which is in the Quire neare the high Alter. Beſides there is much Alabaſter about this Tombe, and their ſtatues are very fairely

erected

erected in Alabaſter upon the toppe of the monument. Right oppoſite upon this there is erected a faire monument alſo of the Dukes father and mother done in Alabaſter with their ſtatues very artificially made at the toppe, and their Epitaphs in Latin: but this monument is farre inferiour to the other.

This following was written upon the tombe of a certaine Biſhop of Neuers, that was buried in the Quire of the ſame Church. Firſt aboue the reſt this is written in golden letters upon a peece of touch-ſtone.

Sapientia amara inexpertis.

Vnder that this,

Arnaldi Sarbini Niuernenſis Epiſcopi Stemmata. 1592.

Laſt this

Magnus ſedis honos, ſedi at præſtat eſſe honori.

The high altar of the Church is very ſumptuous, being beautiful with ſtately pillars of marble, and great ſquare peeces of touch-ſtone, very like to thoſe of the laſt Dukes Tombe.

The Quire is hanged with a great deale of very faire tapiſtry or cloth of arras.

There is a Ieſuitical Colledge in Neuers, whoſe printed bils in Latin of certain matters touching the victories of *Carolus Quintus* and other things I ſaw hanged up by the South gate of the Cathedrall Church, and in another place of the citie.

I neuer ſaw ſo many roguiſh Egyptians together in any one place in all my life as in Neuers, where there was a great multitude of men, women and children of them, that diſguiſe their faces, as our counterfet weſtern Egyptians in England. For both their haire and their faces looked ſo blacke, as if they were raked out of hel, and ſent into the world by great Beelzebub, to terrifie and aſtoniſh mortall men: their men are very Ruffians & Swaſhbucklers, hauing exceeding long blacke haire curled, and ſwords or other weapons by their ſides. Their women alſo ſuffer their haire to hang looſely about their ſhoulders, whereof ſome I ſaw dancing in the ſtreets, and ſinging laſciuious vaine ſongs; whereby they draw many flocks of the fooliſh citizens about them.

In Neuers I ſaw many woodden ſhoes to be ſolde, which are worn onely of the peaſants of the countrey. I ſaw them worn in many other places alſo: they are uſually ſold for two Sowſes, which is two pence farthing. Thus much of Neuers.

I Rode in Poſt from Neuers the firſt day of Iune being Wedneſday, about ſeuen of the clocke in the morning, and came to a towne called Moulins, being twenty ſixe miles diſtant from it, about noone. The only thing that I obſerued betwixt Neuers and

Moulins

Moulins, was a goodly faire pitched caſſe-way a little beyond Neuers, the faireſt in deed that ever I ſaw, which laſted about ſome mile and halfe, being but newly made as I take it, and of a very conuenient breadth.

At Moulins which is a very faire towne, I obſerued two things: the Caſtle which is a very ſtrong and ſtately Fort, belonging to the King. And whereas there was a Fayre there that day that I came into the towne, I ſaw more Oxen and Kine there then euer I did before at any Fayre, each couple both of Oxen and Kine being coupled together with yoakes, and not looſe, as our Oxen and Kine are ſold at Fairs and Markets in England. Theſe were ſo exceeding thicke from the one end of the Market place, which is very broad and long, to the other, that I did with no ſmall difficulty paſſe through them to mine Inne.

I went from Moulins about three of the clocke in the Afternoone, and came to a place called St. Geran, being ſixteen miles from it about halfe an houre after eight of the clock in the evening: in this ſpace I ſaw nothing but one very ruefull and tragicall obiect: ten men hanging in their clothes upon a goodly gallows made of freeſtone about a mile beyond Moulins, whoſe bodies where conſumed to nothing, onely their bones and the ragged fitters of their clothes remained.

I ſaw the Alpes within a few miles after I was paſſed beyond St. Geran: they appeared about forty miles before I came to them.

Thoſe that divide Germany and Italy are by themſelves, and they that diuide France and Italy are by themſelves: which Alpes are ſundred by the ſpace of many miles the one from the other.

I rode in poſt from St. Geran about foure of the clock in the morning the ſecond day of Iune being Thurſday, and came that day to dinner to a place called St. *Saphorine de Lay*, being twenty miles beyond it, by two of the clocke: in this ſpace I obſerved nothing memorable.

I departed from St. *Saphorine de Lay* about three of the clocke in the afternoone, and came to an obſcure towne called Tarare being ſeven miles from it, about eight of the clock in the euening. I obſered theſe three things betwixt St. *Saphorine de Lay* & Tarare: almoſt all the flocks of ſheepe that I ſaw there (for there I ſaw very many) were coale blacke: great abundance of pine trees about al the mountains, ouer the which I paſſed. For the whole countrey betwixt St. *Saphorine de Lay* & Tarare is ſo ful of ſteepe mountaines, that a man can have no euen way, but continually high up-hils and ſteepe down-hils til he commeth to Tarare. The third was many faire woodes upon the tops and ſides of thoſe mountaines.

In Tarare I obſerved one thing that I much admired, a woman that had no hands but ſtumpes inſtead thereof (whether ſhe had this deformity naturally or accidentally I know not)

not) did ſpinne flaxe with a diſtaffe as nimbly and readily, and drew out her thread as artificially with her ſtumps, as any woman that ever I ſaw ſpinning with her hands.

I went a Friday morning being the third day of Iune about ſixe of the clocke from Tarare in my boots, by reaſon of a certaine accident, to a place about ſixe miles therehence, where I tooke poſt horſe, and came to Lyons about one of the clocke in the afternoone. Betwixt the place where I tooke poſt and Lyons, it rained moſt extremely without any ceaſing, that I was drooping wet to my very ſkinne when I came to my Inne. I paſſed three gates before I entred into the city. The ſecond was a very faire gate, at one ſide whereof there is a very ſtately picture of a Lyon. When I came to the third gate I could not be ſuffered to paſſe into the city, before the porter having firſt examined me wherehence I came, and the occaſion of my buſineſſe, there gaue me a little ticket vnder his hand as a kind of warrant for mine entertainement in mine Inne. For without that ticket I ſhould not haue beene admitted to lodge within the walls of the City.

My obſervations of Lyons.

Iulius Cæſar Scaliger hath written this hexaſtichon vpon this City.

FVlmineis Rhodanus qua ſe fugat incitus vndis,
Quaque pigro dubitat flumine mitis Arar
Lugdunum tacet, antiquo nouus orbis in orbe,
Lugdunumve vetus orbis in orbe nouo.
Quod nolis, alibi quæras: hic quære quod optas,
Aut hic, aut nuſquam vincere vota potes.

Lyons is a faire city being ſeated in that part of France which is called Lyonnois, and very auncient. For it was founded by a worthy Roman Gentleman* *Munatius Plancus*, a Scholler of *Ciceroes*, and an excellent Orator. He beganne to lay the foundation thereof about the nineteenth yeare of *Auguſtus* his raigne, and three and twenty yeares before Chriſts incarnation, at what time he gouerned Gallia Comata. Alſo at the ſame time he built the goodly city of Rauraca *alias* Auguſta in Switzerland, which was but a little way diſtant from the famous city of Baſil, but at this day ſo ruinated, and defaced that there remaine only the ruines thereof. In the city of Baſil I ſaw in the Court of the Prætorium or Senate houſe a goodly ſtatue newly erected to the honour of this *Munatius Plancus* as a memoriall, for the founding of that city of

* Vnto this man Horace wrote an Ode, as it appeareth Carmi. lib. 1. Ode, 7.

Rauraca

Rauraca, with an honourable Elogium ſubſcribed vnderneath the ſame. But the faireſt of the two was this City of Lyons, which is ſituate under very high rocks and hils on one ſide, and hath a very ample and ſpacious plaine on the other ſide. It is fortified with a ſtrong wall, and hath ſeven gates, many faire ſtreets, and goodly buildings, both publique and priuate. Very populous, and is eſteemed the principall emporium or mart towne of all France next to Paris. It is the ſeat of an Archbiſhop, who is the Primate and Metropolitian of France. The preſent Archbiſhop whoſe name is *Bellieure* ſonne to the Chancellor of France, is but young being not aboue thirty yeares old. Moſt of the buildings are of an exceeding height, ſixe or ſeuen ſtories high together with the vault vnder the ground. For they haue vaults or cellars under moſt of their houſes. I obſerued that moſt of their windowes are made of white paper. In many places of the city the whole window is made of white paper only, in ſome partly of white paper as the lower part, and partly of glaſſe as the higher part: almoſt all their houſes are built with white free ſtone.

The Romanes were wont heretofore to ſtampe their coynes of gold and ſiluer in this city, and their tributes and rents were brought thither from all the places of France, which yeelded ſo great a reuenue to the Romans, that only France was accounted the principal

proppe

proppe of the Roman Empire. After Lyons was begunne to be inhabited and planted by the Romans, many of the great Gentlemen of Rome and generall Captaines of the Roman armies, being delighted with the opportunity of the place, came to make their habitation there, and built many ſumptuous and magnificent Pallaces in the city. There was about the time of *Ieſus Chriſt* being on the earth, ſuch a lementable fire in the city that it vtterly conſumed the ſame, and turned it into aſhes; Which *Seneca* in an Epiſtle to his friend *Liberalis*, a man of Lyons mentioneth with theſe words. *Vnius noctis incendium totam ſtrauit vrbem, vt vna ſcilicet nox interfuerit inter vrbem maximam & nullam: tanta fuit incendij vis & celeritas.* After which time it was very ſumptuouſly repayred againe. And about ſome foure hundred and fifty yeares after it was thus waſted with fire, *Attyla* King of the Hunnes, exceedingly ruinated the ſame, who when he came out of Pannonia, defaced many goodly cities in France, Italy, and Germany, as I wil hereafter more particulary declare in the deſcription of ſome of the Italian and German cities.

There are two faire Riuers that runne by this Citie, whereof one is called in French *Sone*; in Latine it hath two names, *Arar*, mentioned by the ancient Ethnicke Poets, aud *Sangona*, ſo called from *Sanguis*, becauſe the blood of the holy Martyrs of Chriſt (which were moſt cruelly tormented and put

to

to death by ſome of the perſecuting and Tyrannicall Emperours of Rome in the Amphitheatre, whoſe ruines I ſaw at the top of an high Hill on one ſide of the Citie) diſtilled in ſo great abundance from the Hill into a certaine ſtreete, that hath euer ſince that time been called *Gongilion quaſi Goggylion* (as I take it) which commeth from the Greeke word γογγύζω that ſignifieth to murmure, that it brake foorth afterward with a marueilous violence into the Riuer Arar, which it embrewed and died with a crimſon colour for the ſpace of twentie miles: at the laſt that bloud was congealed together in a little Mountaine or great Congeries at the Citie Matiſcona, till in the ende it was diſſolued to nothing. Vpon this occaſion I ſay, had this Riuer Arar his other name Sangona. The firſt originall of this Riuer ſpringeth in the Territorie of thoſe people of France, that are called *Sequani* which are thoſe of Burgundy. There is a faire ſtonie Bridge built ouer this Arar, ſupported with ten Arches, which is ſaid to haue beene made at the charge of one of the Biſhops of the Citie, called *Humbertus*. The other Riuer is called Rhodanus, much famouſed by the ancient Latine Poets for the ſwiftneſſe thereof: for I obſerved it to be the ſwifteſt Riuer of all thoſe that I ſaw in my Trauels, onely the Lezere in Sauoy excepted, and it runneth much ſwifter than the Arar neere vnto it, whereat I did not a little wonder.

der. This Riuer ſpringeth from the Rheticall Alpes, out of a certain high Mountaine called Furca, where it taketh a very ſmall beginning, but being afterwarda mplified with a great multitude of little Riuers that deſcend from the Alpes, it runneth through the Country of Valeſia, & ſo paſſing through the great Lake Lemanus, it iſſueth againe out of the ſame at Geneua, and thence paſſeth down to the Citie of Lyons. Some deriue the word *Rhodanus* from the Latine word *rodere*, which ſignifieth to gnaw, becauſe in certaine places it doth cotinually gnaw and eat his bankes. *Suetonius* writeth in the life of *Iulius Cæſar*, that *Cæſar* after his returne from Rome, from the warres of Africa, hauing foure Triumphs granted him, procured the portraiture of this Riuer *Rhodanus* to be curiouſly wrought in Gold, and was publikly preſented in his firſt triumph, which was that of France, in regard it was the principall Riuer of that Country, for the conquering whereof he ſpent almoſt ten yeares. Ouer this Riuer alſo there is a very faire Bridge, and ten pretie water Milles I ſaw on the water neere to the Bridge, ſeuen on one ſide, and three on the other. A little beyond the townes end, the Riuer Arar and the Rhodanus doe make a confluent, where the Arar after it hath mingled it ſelfe vvith the Rhodanus leeſeth his name. I ſavv a Barracado of boats chained together ouer the Arar, to the end that no Boates that are

within

within the Citie may goe foorth, nor any without come in, without the licence of the Magiſtrates.

There is in the South ſide of the Towne, neere the Rockie-hils, an exceeding high pair of Staires, which containeth one hundred and foureteene ſtonie greeſes; aboue theſe ſtaires there is a long ſtony walke at the leaſt halfe a mile high, and very ſteepe, which leadeth to the top of the Hill where there are many old Monuments, whereof one is the Temple of *Venus* built on the very top of the hill, but now it is conuerted to a Colledge of Canon Monkes. Alſo there are to be ſeene the ruines of that huge amphitheatre, wherein thoſe conſtant ſeruants of Ieſus Chriſt willingly ſuffered many intollerable and bitter torturs for his ſake: I call it a huge amphitheatre, becauſe it is reported it contained at leaſt fiftie thouſand perſons. As for thoſe Martyrs which ſuffered there, frequent mention of them doeth occurre in moſt of the ancient Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtorians, eſpecially *Euſebius* Biſhop of Cæſarea, who writeth a no leſſe Tragicall then copious Hiſtorie of the cruell ſufferings of *Attalus*, *Sanctus*, *Maturus*, and the vertuous woman *Blandina*, all which were in this place moſt cruelly broyled in iron Chairs for the faith of their Redeemer, in the fourth perſecution of the Primitiue Church, under the Emperour *Antoninus Verus*. He that will reade the Tragical and moſt

moſt pitifull Hiſtorie of their Martyrdome, which I have often peruſed not without effuſion of tears, let him reade the Epiſtle of the brethren of Lyons and Vienna, to the brethren of Aſia and Phrygia, in the fifth Booke and ſecond Epiſtle of *Euſebius* his Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtorie. Amongſt many other things, that haue famouſed this Citie, the death of *Pontius Pilate* the chiefe Prefect or Preſident of the Romanes in Iudea, (under whom our bleſſed Sauiour ſuffered death) was not the leaſt; not that I affirm the Citie was any thing the better for that he died in the ſame, but I ſaw it was more famouſed, that is, the more ſpoken of ouer all places of Europe: For whereas *Pilate* ſhortly after Chriſts aſcenſion, was by the commandment of *Tiberius Cæſar* the Emperour, ſummoned to come to Rome, ſo great matters were there objected againſt him, that he was depriued of his Authority, and afterward baniſhed to this Citie of Lyons, in which at laſt he ſlew himſelf, as good Hiſtoriographers doe Record. Here alſo *Magnentius*, who had beene proclaimed Emperour againſt *Conſtantius* the Emperor, and the yongeſt of the three Sonnes of *Conſtantine* the Great, here I ſay he ſlew himſelfe as deſperately as *Pilate* before named, ſhortly after he had beene conquered in a great Battell near the Citie of Murſia in Spaine, by the Armies of the ſaid *Conſtantius*.

Here

Here was that good Emperour *Gratian* ſlaine by the Tyrant *Maximus*, about the twentie nineth yeare of his age, as he was flying into Italy to his brother *Valentinian*, for aide againſt the rebellious legions of Britannie. Neere vnto this Citie was *Clodius Albius* ouerthrowne in a very memorable and famous Battell by the Emperrour *Septimius Seuerus*, with whom he contended about the Empire of Rome; where *Seuerus* after hee had taken him in fight, ſtrooke off his head as ſome vvrite: others affirme that he rode ouer his dead carkaſſe vvith a ſwift horſe, and afterward threvve his body into the river Rhodanus.

There are many Churches in this city, whereof theſe are the names. Saint *Iohns* is the Cathedrall, in which I was: *S. Paules* wherein I was alſo: The Capucins: The Minims: The Obſeruantines: The Carthuſians: *S. Georges: S. Iuſtus: S. Ireneus: S. Iuſtine Martyr:* The Auguſtinians: The Celeſtines: *Sancti Spiritus: Mary Magdalens: St. Katharines:* The Carmelites: The Ieſuites: The Franciſcans: *S. Clares: S. Peters: S. Sorlins: S. Claudius:* The deſert Temple where Nunnes dwell: *S. Vincentius: S. Antonies:* The Church of the Penitentiary Friers, of the order of *S. Lewes* the holy King of Fraunce: *S. Marcellus:* The Benedictines: *S. Æneas* where there was heretofore a Colledge of Athenians: *S. Iames* the great, a Church that is called *forum Veneris: S. Niceſins: S. Coſmas* and

Damianus: S. Stephens: S. Claraes: S. Roche: S. Laurence: A Church called *Hoſpitium Dei*, which is an Hoſpitall of poore folkes: A Church of the Comfortines. The totall number is nine and thirty.

The two Churches of *Irenæus* and *Iuſtinus Martyr*, were (as ſome ſay) built by themſelues. But I doe not beleeue that to be true, becauſe the perſecution of the Church was ſo violent in their time vnder the Pagan Emperours of Rome, that I thinke there were no Churches then built for the exerciſe of Chriſtian religion. Theſe were great companions and conſorts together about little more then a hundred yeares after Chriſt: Whereof one, namely *Irenæus*, was the firſt Biſhop of Lyons: he was the Scholler of *Polycarpus*, Biſhop of Smyrna in Aſia, who was one of the three Schollers of *S. Iohn* the Euangeliſt. The ſame *Irenæus* hath written many books of the hereſies before, and in his time, which bookes are yet extant. The other was conuerted to Chriſtianity from Ethniciſme, and hath written many excellent Treatiſes in Greeke, much eſteemed in this age; as an Apology for the Chriſtians to the Emperour *Adrian*, and *Antoninus Pius*: againſt *Triphone* the Iew, &c. at laſt they both were martyred. The ruines of the auncient Church of *S. Irenæus* I ſaw my ſelf on one ſide of the riuer Arar. I was at the Colledge of the Ieſuites, wherein are to be obſerued many goodly things: The ſeuerall

Schooles

Schooles wherein the ſeuen liberall ſciences are profeſſed, and lectures thereof publiquely read. In their Grammar ſchoole I ſaw a great multitude of yong Gentlemen and other Schollers of meaner fortunes at their exerciſes. It is a very faire Schoole adorned with many things that doe much beautifie it, eſpecially the curious pictures, as one holding a ſword in his hand, whereunto there is added this Greeke Motto ἐν μονάδι τρίας. Another that hath this heroycall embleme, which is an Homericall Hemiſtichium εἰς κοίρανος ἔστω. The other part of the Verſe is οὐκ ἀγαθὸν πολυκοιρανίη. Their Cloyſter is very faire and newly garniſhed with the pictures of ſixe of the Apoſtles. Near to the which, they haue a fair little garden. One of the Ieſuits that vſed me very kindly, ſhewed me their library, which is an exceeding ſumptuous thing, and paſſing wel furniſhed with books. He ſhewed me the King of Spaines Bible, which was beſtowed on them by the French King *Henry* the fourth. Of all faculties they haue great ſtore of bookes in that library, but eſpecially of Diuinity. Alſo there they haue the pictures of their Benefactors, whereof moſt were Cardinals, as Cardinall *Borromeus* Archbiſhop of Milan; Cardinall *Turnonenſis*, &c. Beſides, they haue the workes of all the learned men of their order that have written, and the Pictures of all thoſe of that order that have ſuffered death for preaching their doctrine. Amongſt the reſt the

picture of *Edmund Campian*, with an Elogium ſubſcribed in golden letters, ſignifying why, how, and where he dyed. Laſtly, he brought me into their Church, where he ſhewed me a very faire Altar beautified with moſt glorious pillers that were richly gilt, thoſe pillers he told me were to remaine there but a little while, and to be taken away againe. Of the Society of them there are threeſcore and no more. But of thoſe punies, thoſe tyrones that are brought vp vnder thoſe threeſcore, there are no leſſe then a thouſand and fiue hundred, who haue certain other Schooles in the towne, farre remote from this Colledge, which ſerueth for another Seminary to inſtruct their Nouices.

On Sunday being the fift day of Iune, I was at euenſong at the Monaſtery of the Benedictine Monks, where I ſaw tenne of them at prayer in the Quire of their Church: they were attyred in blacke gownes with fine thin vayles of blacke Say ouer them: one of them was as proper a man as any I ſaw in all France. In a Chappel which is but a little from their Quire there is a very ancient and rich table, wherein the picture of Chriſt and the Virgin *Mary* is moſt exquiſitely drawne, and gilt ouer: but it hath loſt much of his priſtin beauty: it is reported that it hath beene the faireſt picture of all France. Neare to this Monaſtery there is a very pleaſant and delectable garden of the Arch-biſhop of Lyons, the faireſt

faireſt that I ſaw in all France, ſauing that of the Tuilleries and Fountaine Beleau: in it are ſundry fine walkes, and great abundance of pleaſant fruits of diuers ſorts, and a great many pretty plots, both for pleaſure and profite. Alſo there is a fine nurſery of young trees, and the ſweeteſt grove for contemplation that euer I ſaw, being round about beſet with diuers delicate trees, that at the Spring time made a very faire ſhew.

Many of the Kings Mules which are laden with merchandiſe come to Lyons, where they lay down their burdens, who have little things made of Oſier like Baſkets hanging vnder their mouths, wherein there is put hay for them to eate as they trauell: over their forehead and eyes they have three peeces of plate, made eyther of braſſe or latten, wherein the Kings armes are made: alſo they have pretty peeces of pretty coloured cloth, commonly redde hanging from the middle of their forehead downe to their noſes, fringed with long faire fringe, and many taſſels bobbing about it.

I ſpake with a certaine Pilgrime upon the bridge ouer the Arar, who told me that he had been at Compoſtella in Spaine, and was now going to Rome, but he muſt needs take Auignion in his way, a French towne which hath theſe many years belonged to the Pope. I had a long diſcourſe with him in latin, who told me he was a Roman borne. I found him but a ſimple fellow, yet he had

a little beggarly and courſe latin, ſo much as a Priſcianiſt may haue.

I lay at the ſigne of the three Kings, which is the fayreſt Inne in the whole citie, and moſt frequented of al the Innes in the towne, and that by great perſons. For the Earle of Eſſex lay there with all his traine before I came thither: he came thither the Saturday and went away the Thurſday following, being the day immediately before I came in. At that time that I was there, a great Nobleman of France one *Monſieur de Breues* (who had laien Lidger Ambaſſadour many years in Conſtantinople) lay there with a great troupe of gallant Gentlemen, who was then taking his iourney to Rome to lie there Lidger. Amongſt the reſt of his company there were two Turkes that he brought with him out of Turkey, whereof one was a blacke Moore, who was his ieſter; a mad conceited fellow, and very merry. He wore no hat at all eyther in his iourney (for he ouertooke vs vpon the way riding without a hat) or when he reſted in any towne, becauſe his naturall haire which was exceeding thicke and curled, was ſo prettily eleuated in height, that it ſerued him alwaies inſtead of a hat: the other Turk was a notable companion and a great ſcholler in his kinde; for he ſpake ſixe or ſeuen languages beſides the Latin, which he ſpake very well: he was borne in Conſtantinople. I had a long diſcourſe with him in Latin of many things, and

amongſt

amongſt other queſtions I asked him whether he were euer baptized, he tolde me, no, and ſaid he neuer would be. After that wee fell into ſpeeches of Chriſt, whom he acknowledged for a great Prophet, but not for the Sonne of God, affirming that neither he nor any of his countrey men would worſhip him, but the onely true God, creator of heaven and earth: and called vs Chriſtians, Idolaters, becauſe we worſhipped images; a moſt memorable ſpeech if it be properly applied to thoſe kind of Chriſtians, which deſerue that imputation of Idolatry. At laſt I fell into ſome vehement argumentations with him in defence of Chriſt, whereupon being vnwilling to anſwer me, he ſuddenly flung out of my company. He told me that the great Turke, whoſe name is *Sultan Achomet*, is not aboue two and twenty years old, and that continually both in peace and warre he doth keepe two hundred thouſand ſouldiers in pay, for the defence of thoſe countries in which they are reſident: a matter certainly of incredible charge to the great Turke: in which I perceiue that he farre exceedeth the auncient Romane Emperours, that had both a larger Empire and better meanes to defray the charge then himſelf. For they kept in al their Prouinces of Aſia, Europe and Africa but fiue and twenty legions, each whereof contained ſixe thouſand and a hundred foot-men (according to the authority of *Vegetius*) and ſeuen hun-

dred twenty ſixe horſe-men, beſides twelve Prætorian and Vrban cohorts in the citie of Rome, for the guard of the Emperours Palace: whereof the firſt which was the principall of all, contained one thouſand, one hundred and fiue foot-men, and one hundred thirty and two horſe-men: the others equally fiue hundred and fiftie foot-men and ſixtie ſix horſe-men: which number I finde to fall ſhort by more then thirty thouſand of thoſe that the Turke keepeth this day in his gariſons. Many other memorable things beſides theſe this learned Turke told me, which I will not now commit to writing.

At mine Inne there lay the Saturday night, being the fourth of Iune, a worthy young nobleman of France of two and twenty years olde, who was brother to the Duke of Guiſe and Knight of Malta. He had paſſing fine muſicke at ſupper, and after ſupper he and his companions being gallant luſtie Gentlemen, danced chorantoes and lauoltoes in the court. He went therehence the Sunday after dinner, being the fifth day of Iune.

At the South ſide of the higher court of mine Inne, which is hard by the hall (for there are two or three courts in that Inne) there is written this pretty French poeſie: *On ne loge ceans à credit; car il eſt mort, les mauuais paieurs l'ont tué.* The Engliſh is this: Here is no lodging vpon credit: for he is dead, ill payers haue killed him. Alſo on the South ſide of the wal of another court,

there

there was a very petty and merry ſtory painted, which was this: A certain Pedler hauing a budget full of ſmall wares, fell aſleep as he was trauelling on the way, to whom there came a great multitude of Apes, and robbed him of all his wares while he was aſleep: ſome of thoſe Apes were painted with pouches or budgets at their backs, which they ſtole out of the pedlers fardle, climing vp to trees, ſome with ſpectacles on their noſes, ſome with beades about their neckes, ſome with touch-boxes and ink-hornes in their hands, ſome with croſſes and cenſour boxes, ſome with cardes in their hands; al which things they ſtole out of the budget: and amongſt the reſt one putting down the Pedlers breeches, and kiſſing his naked, &c. This pretty conceit ſeemeth to import ſome merry matter, but truly I know not the morall of it.

I ſaw a fellow whipped openly in the ſtreets of Lyons that day that I departed therehence, being munday the ſixth day of Iune, who was ſo ſtout a fellow that though he receiued many a bitter laſh, he did not a iot relent at it.

At Lyons our billes of health began: without the which we could not be received into any of thoſe cities that lay in our way towards Italy. For the Italians are ſo curious and ſcrupulous in many of their cities, eſpecially thoſe that I paſſed through in Lombardy, that they will admit no ſtranger within the wals

wals of their citie, except he bringeth a bill of health from the laſt citie he came from, to teſtifie that he was free from all manner of contagious ſickeneſſe when he came from the laſt citie. But the Venetians are extraordinarily preciſe herein, inſomuch that a man cannot be receiued into Venice without a bill of health, if he would giue a thouſand duckets. But the like ſtrictneſſe I did not obſerue in thoſe cities of Lombardy, through the which I paſſed in my returne from Venice homeward. For they receiued me into Vicenza, Verona, Brixia, Bergomo, &c. without any ſuch bill.

He that will be throughly acquainted with the principall antiquities and memorables of this famous citie, let him reade a Latin Tract of one *Symphorianus Campegius* a French man and a learned Knight borne in this citie, who hath both copiouſly and eloquently diſcourſed thereof. For it was my hap to ſee his book in a learned Gentlemans hands in this citie, who very kindly communicated the ſame vnto me for a little ſpace: wherof I made ſo little vſe, or rather none at all, that I have often ſince much repented for it.

Thus much of Lyons.

I Remayned in Lyons two whole dayes, and rode therhence about two of the clocke in the afternoone on Munday being the

the ſixth day of Iune, and came about halfe an houre after eight of the clocke in the euening to a Pariſh called Vorpillere, which is tenne miles beyond Lyons. In this ſpace I obſerued nothing but abundance of walnut-trees and cheſnut-trees, and ſundry heards of blacke ſwine, and flocks of blacke ſheepe.

I rode from Vorpillere the ſeuenth day of Iune, being Tueſday, about halfe an houre after ſixe of the clocke in the morning, and came to a pariſh about tenne miles therehence, called *la Tour du Pin*, about eleuen of the clock: in this ſpace I ſaw nothing memorable.

I went from *la Tour du Pin* about two of the clocke in the afternoon, and came to a place called *Pont de Beauuoiſin* about ſixe of the clock. Betwixt theſe places there is ſixe miles diſtance: at this *Pont de Beauuoiſin* France and Sauoy doe meet, the bridge parting them both. When I was on this ſide the bridge I was in France, when beyond, in Sauoy.

The end of my obſeruations on France.

My Obſervations of SAUOY.

I Went from *Pont de Beauuoiſin* about halfe an houre after ſixe of the clocke in the morning, the eight day of Iune being Wedneſday, and came to the foote of the Mountain Aiguebelette which is the firſt Alpe, about

about ten of the clocke in the morning. A little on this ſide the Mountaine there is a poore village called Aiguebelle, where we ſtayed a little to refreſh our ſelues before we aſcended the Mountaine. I obſerued an exceeding great ſtanding poole a little on this ſide the Mountaine on the left hand thereof.

The things that I obſerued betwixt *Pont de Beauuoiſin*, and the foote of the Mountaine, were theſe. I ſaw diuers red ſnailes of an extraordinary length and greatneſſe, ſuch as I neuer ſaw before. Barly almoſt ripe to be cut, whereas in England they ſeldome cut the ratheſt before the beginning of Auguſt, which is almoſt two moneths after. Likewiſe I ſaw ſuch wonderful abundance of cheſtnutte trees, that I marualled what they did with the fruit thereof: it was told that they fedde their ſwine therewith.

I aſcended the Mountaine Aiguebelette about ten of the clocke in the morning a foote, and came to the foote of the other ſide of it towards Chambery, about one of the clocke. Betwixt which places I take it to be about ſome two miles, that is a mile and halfe to the toppe of the Mountaine, and from the toppe to the foote of the deſcent halfe a mile. I went vp a foote, and deliuered my horſe to another to ride for me, becauſe I thought it was more dangerous to ride then to goe a foote, though indeede all my other companions did ride: but then this accident happened to me. Certaine

poore

poore fellowes which get their liuing eſpecially by carrying men in chairs from the toppe of the hill to the foot thereof towards Chambery, made a bargaine with ſome of my company, to carry them down in chaires, when they came to the toppe of the Mountaine, ſo that I kept them company towards the toppe. But they being deſirous to get ſome money of me, lead me ſuch an extreme pace towards the toppe, that how much ſoeuer I laboured to keepe them company, I could not poſſibly performe it: The reaſon why they lead ſuch a pace, was, becauſe they hoped that I would giue them ſome conſideration to be carryed in a chaire to the toppe, rather then I would leeſe their company, and ſo conſequently my way alſo, which is almoſt impoſſible for a ſtranger to finde alone by himſelf, by reaſon of the innumerable turnings and windings thereof, being on euery ſide beſet with infinite abundance of trees. So that at laſt finding that faintneſſe in my ſelf that I was not able to follow them any longer, though I would euen breake my hart with ſtriuing, I compounded with them for a cardakew, which is eighteene pence Engliſh, to be carryed to the toppe of the Mountaine, which was at the leaſt half a mile from the place where I mounted on the chaire. This was the manner of their carrying of me: They did put two ſlender poles through certaine woodden rings, which were at the foure corners of the chaire, and

ſo

ſo carried me on their ſhoulders ſitting in the chaire, one before, and another behinde: but ſuch was the miſerable paines that the poore ſlaues willingly vndertooke: for the gaine of that cardakew, that I would not haue done the like for five hundred. The ways were exceeding difficult in regard of the ſteepneſſe and hardneſſe thereof, for they were al rocky, *petricoſæ & ſalebroſæ*, and ſo vneuen that a man could hardly find any ſure footing on them. When I had *tandem aliquando* gotten vp to the toppe, I ſaid to my ſelf with *Æneas* in *Virgil*:

—— *Forſan & hæc olim meminiſſe iuuabit.*

then might I iuſtly and truly ſay, that which I could never before, that I was aboue ſome of the clowdes. For though that mountain be not by the ſixth part ſo high as ſome others of them: yet certainely it was a great way aboue ſome of the clowdes. For I ſaw many of them very plainly on the ſides of the Mountaine beneath me.

I mounted on my horſe againe about one of the clock at the foote of the Mountaine, on the other ſide towards Chambery, ſo that I was about three houres going betwixt the two feet on both ſides, being but two miles diſtant. From the place where I mounted my horſe I had two miles to Chambery, and came thither about two of the clocke in the afternoone.

Chambery

Chambery which is called in Latin *Camberinum*, is the capitall City of Sauoy, wherein they keep their Parliament. It is ſeated in a plaine, and is but little, yet walled, and hauing certain conuenient gates. Many of their houſes are built with faire free ſtone. Therein is a ſtrong Caſtle which ſeemeth to be of great antiquity. Here was wont to be kept a very auncient and religious relique, the ſhroud wherein our Sauiours bleſſed body was wrapped (as they report) when it was put into the Sepulchre; but within theſe few years it was removed to *Turin* in Piemont, where upon ſpeciall days it is ſhewed with great ceremonies. One thing I obſerued in this towne that I neuer ſaw before, much of their tile wherewith they couer their Churches and houſes is made of woodde. Here is a Ieſuitical Colledge, as in Lyons: Their windows are made of paper in many places of the City as in Lyons. Here came Nunnes to our chamber to begge money of vs as in Lyons.

The people of this Country which are now called *Sabaudi*, were heretofore called *Allobroges*, from a certain King whoſe name was *Allobrox*. The Metropolitan City that they inhabited was Vienna, which is ſituate by the Riuer Rhodanus. The word *Sabaudia* is deriued either from *Sauona* aliàs *Sabatia* (as that ſingular learned man *Gaſpar Peucerus*[a] writeth)

[a] *Chronicorum Carionis, libro 5. fol. 843.*

a town of Liguria in Italie, the country of Pope *Iulius* the second, which lyeth betwixt Genua and Nicena; or from the *Sabatij*, certain auncient people that inhabited the Alpes. Theſe *Sabaudi* do now inhabite that country, which in times paſt belonged to ſundry people, as the *Voconij*, *Veragri*, *Caturiges*, *Centrones*, and *Lepontij*. Sauoy was heretofore but an Earledome (as [a] *Munſter* affirmeth) the Earle thereof being one of the four of the Roman Empire. But at the time of the Councell of Conſtance, which was celebrated *Anno* 1415, the Emperour *Sigiſmundus* conuerted it to a Dukedome, and made *Amadeus* (who was afterwards at the Councell of Baſil elected Pope by the name of *Fælix* the fifth) the firſt Duke thereof, who was the ſonne of *Aymon* the laſt Earle. There was another Duke alſo of that name of the *Amadei*, which was the Nephew of this firſt *Amadeus*, of whom [b] *Munſter* writeth a moſt memorable hiſtory, that being once demanded of certaine Orators that came vnto him, whether he had any hounds to hunt withal, he deſired them to come to him the next day, and when they came he ſhewed them out of his gallery a great multitude of beggars in one ſide of his houſe ſitting together at meat, and ſaid loe, theſe are my hounds that I feede euery day, with whom

[a] *Lib. 2 Coſmographiæ.* [b] *Lib. 2. Coſmographiæ.*

I hope to hunt for the glory and ioys of heaven.

I rod from Chambery about ſixe of the clocke in the morning, the ninth day of Iune being Thurſday, and dined at a place called Aiguebelle whither I came by noone being ten miles from Chambeny. Betwixt theſe two places I obſerved many notable things: About ſixe miles beyond Chambery I paſſed by a maruailous ſtrong and impregnable Caſtle at a towne called Montmelian. It is built wholly vpon a rocke, and is of a very great circuit about, hauing ſtore of Ordinance planted about euery wall thereof. Surely the ſituation of it is ſo ſtrong by reaſon of the rocke, that I doe not remember I euer ſaw the like. There we could not paſſe without paying ſome little ſumme of money which all ſtrangers doe in that place.

In all the way betwixt Chambery and Aiguebelle, I ſaw infinite abundance of vineyardes planted at the foot of the Alpes, in both ſides of the way, ſo great ſtore there was that I doe not remember I ſaw halfe the plenty in any part of all France in ſo ſhort a ſpace, no where it was moſt plentiful as about Neuers. For the abundance here was ſo great that for the ſpace of ten whole miles together, a man could not perceiue any vacant or waſt place vnder the Alpes, but all beſet with vines: in ſo much that I thinke the number of theſe vineyards

on both ſides of the Alpes, was not ſo little as foure thouſand. I admired one thing very much in thoſe vineyards, that they ſhoulde be planted in ſuch wonderful ſteepe places vnderneath the hils, where a man would thinke it were almoſt impoſſible for a labourer to worke, ſuch is the *precipitium* of the hill towards the deſcent. Alſo I obſerued a great multitude of wine houſes in theſe vineyards, ſo that many of them had their ſeueral and proper wine houſes belonging to it. Which wine houſes doe ſerue for preſſing of their grapes, and the making of their wine, hauing all things neceſſary therein for that purpoſe, as their wine preſſes which are called in Latin *torcularia*, *&c.*

In many places alſo I ſaw goodly corne fields, eſpecially of Rie, whereof many thouſand plottes I obſerued before I went forth of the Alpes, growing vpon as ſteepe places as the Vineyards did: whereat I much wondred at the firſt, becauſe I could not a long time conceiue how it was poſſible that they ſhould bring their Ploughs ſo high to turn the ground. At laſt after ſome ſerious conſideration of the matter, I imagined that they did ſet their corne with their hands, according as we haue done in ſome few places of England within theſe ten yeares, as in ſundry places of Middleſex, of the benefite and commodity wherof there was a booke divulged in Print not many yeares ſince. The reaſon which induced me this

this conſideration, was, becauſe I ſaw an innumerable company of little plots of corne, not much bigger then little beds (as we call them in England) in our Engliſh Gardens, in Latin *Arcolæ*. Which little plots I thought they could not otherwiſe ſow, but by putting in the corne by peece-meale into the earth with their fingers, eſpecially being of ſuch height vnder the very tops of the mountaines, that I ſhould be vnwilling to go thither for an hundred crownes, much leſſe to carry an Oxe or an Horſe with me to plough the ground.

In many places of Sauoy I ſaw many fine and pleaſant meadows, eſpecially in ſome places betwixt Chambery and Aiguebelle on the left hand vnder the Alpes, which is a thing very rare to be ſeene in diuers places of this Countrey.

The worſt wayes that euer I trauelled in all my life in the Sommer were thoſe betwixt Chamberie and Aiguebelle, which were as bad as the worſt I euer rode in England in the midſt of Winter: inſomuch that the wayes of Sauoy may be prouerbially ſpoken of as the Owles of Athens, the peares of Calabria, and the Quailes of Delos.

I ſaw many cheſtnut-trees and walnut-trees in Sauoy, and pretty ſtore of hempe.

I commended Sauoy a pretty while for the beſt place that ever I ſaw in my life, for abundance of pleaſant ſprings, deſcending from

the mountaines, till at the laſt I conſidered the cauſe of thoſe ſprings. For they are not freſh ſprings, as I conjectured at the firſt, but onely little torrents of ſnow water, which diſtilleth from the toppe of thoſe mountaines, when the ſnow by the heate of the ſunne is diſſolued into water. Of thoſe torrents I thinke I ſaw at the leaſt a thouſand betwixt the foote of the aſcent of the mountaine Aiguebelette and Noualaiſe in Piemont, at the deſcent of the mountaine Senis; which places are ſixty two miles aſunder.

The ſwifteſt and violenteſt lake that ever I ſaw, is that which runneth through Sauoy, called Lezere, which is much ſwifter then the Rhodanus at Lyons, that by the Poets is called *Rapidiſſimus amnis*. For this is ſo extreme ſwift, that no fiſh can poſſibly liue in it, by reaſon that it will be carried away by the moſt violent fource of the torrent, and daſhed againſt huge ſtones which are in moſt places of the lake. Yea there are many thouſand ſtones in that lake much bigger then the ſtones of Stoneage by the towne of Amesbury in Wilt-ſhire, or the exceeding great ſtone vpon Hamdon hill in Somerſet-ſhire, ſo famous for the quarre, which is within a mile of the Pariſh of Odcombe my dear natalitiall place. Theſe ſtones fell into this Riuer, being broken from the high Rockes of the Alpes, which are on both ſides of it. The cauſe of the extraordinary

ſwiftneſs

witneſs of this lake, is, the continuall fluxe of the ſnow water deſcending from thoſe mountaines, which doth augment and multiplie the lake in a thouſand places. There is another thing alſo to be obſerued in this lake, the horrible and hideous noyſe thereof. For I thinke it keepeth almoſt as terrible a noyſe as the riuer Cocytus in hell, which the Poets doe extoll for the murmuring thereof, as hauing his name *Cocytus* from the olde Greeke word κωκύω, which ſignifieth to keepe a noyſe.

I trauelled many miles in Sauoy before I could ſee any ſnow vpon the mountaines, but when I came ſomething near Aigubelle I ſaw great abundance almoſt vpon every mountaine.

The Alpes after I had once deſcended from the mountaine Aiguebelette, towards Chambery incloſed me on every ſide like two walles till I paſt mount Senis, euen for the ſpace of ſixty miles.

I ſaw many flockes of Goats in Sauoy, which they penne at night in certaine low roomes vnder their dwelling houſes.

On euery Alpe I ſaw wonderfull abundance of pine trees, eſpecially about the toppe, and many of them of a very great height; and betwixt the toppe and the foote there are in many of thoſe mountains wilde Oliue-trees, Cheſnut-trees, VValnut-trees Beeches, Haſel-trees, &c. The whole ſide

of many a hill being repleniſhed with all theſe ſorts of trees.

It ſeemeth very dangerous in diuers places to trauel vnder the rocky mountains, becauſe many of them are clouen and do ſeeme at the very inſtant that a man is vnder them *minari ruinam*; and by ſo much the more fearefull a man may be, by how much the more he may ſee great multitudes of thoſe ſtones fallen downe in divers places by the riuer, and the ſide of the way from the mountains themſelues, and many of them foure or fiue times greater then the great ſtone of Hamdon hill before mentioned. The feete of the Alpes that are oppoſite to each other are diſtant one from another (the violent lake Lezere, whereof I have alaeady ſpoken, running in the midſt between them) in ſome places half a mile: and in other places they are ſo near together, that they are but little more then a Butte-length aſunder.

Such is the height of many of theſe mountaines, that I thinke I ſaw at the leaſt two hundred of them that were farre aboue ſome of the cloudes.

The countrey of Sauoy is very cold, and much ſubiect to raine, by reaſon of thoſe cloudes, that are continually houering about the Alpes, which being the receptacles of raine do there more diſtill their moiſture, then in other countries.

I obſerved an admirable abundance of Butter-flies in many places of Sauoy, by

the

the hundreth part more then euer I ſaw in any countrey before, whereof many great ſwarmes, which were (according to my eſtimation and coniecture) at the leaſt two thouſand, lay dead vpon the high waies as we trauelled.

VVhen I came to Aigubelle I ſaw the effect of the common drinking of ſnow water in Sauoy. For there I ſaw many men and women haue exceeding great bunches or ſwellings in their throates, ſuch as we call in latin *ſtrumas*, as bigge as the fiſtes of a man, through the drinking of ſnow water, yea ſome of their bunches are almoſt as great as an ordinary foot ball with vs in England. Theſe ſwellings are much to be ſeene amongſt theſe Sauoyards, neither are all the *Pedemontanes* free from them.

I rode from Aigubelle about two of the clocke in the afternoon, and came to a place called *la Chambre*, which is eight miles beyond it, about nine of the clocke in the euening: this was the ninth day of Iune being Thurſday. Betwixt Aigubelle and *la Chambre*, I obſerved no extraordinary matter, but ſuch as before in Sauoy.

I departed from *la Chambre* about ſixe of the clocke in the morning, the tenth of Iune being Friday, and came to a pariſh called *S Andre*, which was fourteene miles from it, about noone. I remember a wondrous high mountaine, about a mile beyound *la Chambre*, at the top whereof there is an exceeding

high rocke: this was on the left hand of my way.

Alſo another about two miles beyond that which is covered with ſnow. This is of a moſt exceſſiue and ſtupendious heigth.

At a towne called *S. Iean de Morienne*, which is about ſixe miles beyond *la Chambre*, I ſaw a goodly ſchoole and a great multitude of ſchollers in it. The Pariſh Church is a pretty thing, hauing a faire ſteeple.

I ſaw a very auncient and ſtrong Caſtle, but it was very little about a few miles beyond *la Chambre*, built on the toppe of a rocke, on the left hand of the way: which perhaps was built in the time of the Roman Monarchy, as the like were in Rhetia, of which I ſhal hereafter make relation.

I rode from *S. Andre* about halfe an houre after three of the clocke in the afternoone, and came to a place fourteene miles therehence, called Laſnebourg, about nine of the clocke in the euening.

Exceeding is the abundance of woodden croſſes in Sauoy, and a maruailous multitude of little Chappels, with the picture of Chriſt and the Virgin *Mary*, and many other religious perſons, wherein I did oftentimes ſee ſome at their deuotion.

I obſerued a great multitude of poore woodden-bridges ouer al Sauoy, which were made only of beech trees, that were cut down from the ſides of the Alpes. Some few ſtony bridges I ſaw alſo pretily vaulted with an arch or two.

Theſe

Theſe bridges are the neceſſarieſt things of all Sauoy. For without them they that are on one ſide of the riuer, cannot poſſibly get ouer to the other ſide, by reaſon that the violence of the lake is ſo great, that it will carry away both man and beaſt that commeth within it.

I noted one thing about ſixe or ſeuen miles before I came to Laſnebourg that is not to be omitted. The waies on the ſides of the mountaines whereon I rode were ſo exceeding high, that if my horſe had happened to ſtumble, he had fallen downe with me foure or fiue times as deepe in ſome places as *Paules* tower in London is high. Therefore I very prouidently preventing the worſt diſmounted from my horſe, and lead him in my hand for the ſpace of a mile and halfe at the leaſt, though my company too aduenturouſly rod on, fearing nothing. In Laſnebourg which was the laſt towne of Sauoy that I lodged in, ſituate vnder the foote of that exceeding high mountaine Senis, I obſerved theſe three things. Firſt the ſhortneſſe of the womens waſtes not naturally but artificially. For all women both of that towne and all other places beſides betwixt that and Noualaiſe a towne of Piemont, at the deſcent of the mountaine Senys on the other ſide, ſome twelve miles off, did gird themſelves ſo high that the diſtance betwixt their ſhoulders and their girdle ſeemed to be but a little handfull. Secondly, the height of their beds:

for

for they were ſo high that a man could hardly get into his bedde without ſome kinde of climing, ſo that a man needed a ladder to get vp as we ſay here in England. Thirdly, the ſtrangeneſſe and quaintneſſe of the womens head attire. For they wrappe and fold together after a very vnſeemly faſhion, almoſt as much linnen vpon their heads as the Turkes doe in thoſe linnen caps they weare, which are called Turbents.

I went from Laſnebourg vpon the eleuenth day of Iune being Saturday, about ſeuen of the clocke in the morning, and aſcended the mountain Senys, and came about one of the clocke in the afternoone to a towne in Piemont called Noualaiſe at the foot of the deſcent of the mount Senys, which is twelve miles from Laſnebourg: there Sauoy and Piemont meete. In all that diſtance betwixt Calais and this town of Noualaiſe we accounted all our way by leagues, whereof ſome are two miles, and ſome two miles and halfe. But from Noualaiſe to Venice beganne our computation of miles, which is generally vſed throughout all Italy.

All this tract of the Alpes about Mount Senys was heretofore called Alpes *Cottiæ*, from a certaine King *Cottius*, that vanquiſhed the auncient Gaules, and was afterward receiued into friendſhip of *Anguſtus Cæſar*.

I obſerued an exceeding high mountaine betwixt Laſnebourg and Noualaiſe, much higher then

then any that I ſaw before called *Roch Melow*: it is ſaid to be the higheſt monntaine of all the Alpes, ſauing one of thoſe that part Italy and Germany. Some told me it was fourteene miles high: it is couered with a very Microcoſme of clowdes. Of this mountaine there is no more then a little peece of the toppe to be ſeene, which ſeemeth a farre off to be three or foure little turrets or ſteeples in the aire. I haue heard a prety hiſtory concerning this mountaine which was this. A certain fellow that had beene a notorious robber and a very enormous liuer, being touched with ſome remorſe of conſcience for his licentious and vngodly life, got him two religious pictures, one Chriſt, and another of the Virgin *Mary*, which he carryed a long time about with him, vowing to ſpend the remainder of his life in faſting and prayer, for expiation of his offences to God, vpon the higheſt mountaine of all the Alpes. Whereupon he went vp to a certaine mountaine that in his opinionwas the higheſt of all the Alpine hils, carrying thoſe two pictures with him, and reſoluing there to end his life. After he had ſpent ſome little time there, two pictures more of Chriſt and our Lady appeared to him, whereby he gathered (but by what reaſon iudu:ed I know not) that he had not choſen that mountaine which vvas the higheſt of all; ſo t'at he wandred a great while about til he found a higher which was this, vnto the toppe whereof he

he vvent vvith his pictures, vvhere he ſpent the reſidue of his life in contemplation, and neuer came downe more. My authour of this tale or figment (for indeede ſo I account it and no otherwiſe) is our * Maron of Turin vvho horſed our company from Lyons to Turin, and told us this upon the vvay.

The deſcent of the mountaine I found more vvearyſome and tedious then the aſcent. For I rode all the way vp being aſſiſted vvith my guide of Laſnebourg, but downe I vvas conſtrained to walke a foote for the ſpace of ſeuen miles. For ſo much it is betwixt the top and the foote of the mountaine: in all vvhich ſpace I continually deſcended headlong. The vvaies vvere exceeding vneaſie, For they vvere vvonderfull hard, all ſtony and full of windings and intricate turnings, vvhereof I thinke there vvere at the leaſt two hundred before I came to the foote. Stil I met many people aſcending, and mules laden vvith carriage, and a great company of dunne kine driuen vp the hill vvith collars about their neckes: in thoſe vvaies I found many ſtones vvherein I plainly perceiued the mettall of tinne, vvhereof I ſaw a great multitude. One of them I tooke vp in my hand, intending to carry it home into England, but one of my company to vvhom I deliuered it to keepe for me, loſt it.

The end of my obſeruations on Sauoy.

* That is a guide or conductor.

My

My Obſervations of ITALY.

I Rode from Noualaiſe about three of the clocke in the aſternoone the foreſaid day, and came to St. Georges a towne of Piemont, five miles therehence about ſixe of the clocke in the euening. Betvvixt theſe places I obſerved nothing but only one towne called Suſa, heretofore Seguſium, which is a very fine little towne, well ſeated, walled, hauing faire Churches in it, and a very goodly ſtrong Caſtle well planted with Ordinance. I only paſſed by the towne, but went not into it. At the townes end certain ſearchers examined vs for money, according to a cuſtome that is vſed in many other townes and Cities of Italy. For if a man doth carry more money about him then is warranted or allowed in the country, it is *ipſo facto* confiſcated to the Prince or Magiſtrate, in whoſe territory a man is taken.

I rode from St. Georges about ſeuen of the clocke in the morning on Sunday, being the twelfth day of Iune, and came about twelve of the clocke to a town in Piemont called Riuole, which is nineteen miles therehence. My obſeruations betwixt St. Georges and Riuole are theſe. At St. Georges I ſaw two ſeuerall Caſtles built on a rocke, which are ſo near together, that they are euen contiguous: I wondred to what purpoſe they built two Caſtles ſo near. About ſixe miles beyond

beyond Saint Georges, I ſaw a very memorable and admirable thing, if that be true which is reported of it. *Rowland* one of the twelve Peeres of France, and the ſiſters ſonne of *Charlemaine* (of whoſe fortitude and proweſſe there is mention in many of the auncient French hiſtorians) did cleave an exceeding hard ſtone in the middeſt, of a foote and halfe thicke, with his ſword, vvhich ſtone is there ſhewed as a monument of his puiſſance, and his picture in the wall hard by the ſtone on horſe-backe brandiſhing his ſword.

I ſaw the Monaſtery of *S. Michael* built vpon the top of an exceeding high rocky hill, on the right hand of the way about ſome twelve miles beyond St. Georges: there are Monkes now liuing, as I heard ſome ſay.

In many places of Piemont I obſerued moſt delicate ſtrawen hats, which both men and women vſe in moſt places of that Prouince, but eſpecially the vvomen. For thoſe that the women weare are very prety, ſome of them hauing at the leaſt an hundred ſeames made with ſilk, and ſome pretily in the ſeames with ſiluer, and many flowers, borders, and branches very curiouſly wrought in them, in ſo much that ſome of them were valued at two duckatons, that is, eleven ſhillings.

I rod from Riuole about three of the clocke in the afternoon that Sunday, and came to Turin which was four miles beyond it, about five of the clocke. I obſerued theſe things betwixt Riuole and Turin. That day being

being the twelfth of Iune, I ſaw Rie reaped a little on this ſide Turin, which is about ſixe weeks ſooner then we vſe to reape it in England. I ſaw infinite abundance of wall-nut-trees in that part of Piemont, and wonderfull plenty of corne, eſpecially Rie, and a maruailous euenneſſe and plaineneſſe of the ground for a great ſpace, and ſtore of vines that grow not ſo low as in France, but vpon high poles or railes, a great deale higher from the ground.

There rod in our company a merry Italian one *Antonio*, that vaunted he was lineally deſcended from the famous *Marcus Antonius* of Rome the Triumuir, and would oftentimes cheer vs with this ſociable conceit: *Courage, courage, le Diable eſt mort.* That is, be merry, for the Deuill is dead.

My Obſervations on TURIN.

Iulius Cæſar Scaliger hath written this Octoſtichon vpon *Turin.*

EXcipiens gelidas patrijs ex Alpibus auras
Heſperij princeps ius capit vna ſoli.
Terra ferax, gens læta, hilaris addicta choreis;
Nil curans quicquid craſtina luna vehat.
Ingenium natura aptum, ſed more ſolutum,
Plus animo capiens, quam dare poſſit ope.

Felix

Felix Marte nouo, felix melioribus armis,
Namq recens acuet pectora lenta metus.

I am sory I can speake so little of so flourishing and beautifull a Citie. For during that little time that I was in the citie, I found so great a distemperature in my body, by drinking the sweete wines of Piemont, that caused a grieuous inflammation in my face and hands; so that I had but a smal desire to walke much abroad in the streets. Therefore I would aduise all English-men that intend to trauell into Italy, to mingle their wine with water as soone as they come into the country, for feare of ensuing inconueniences, and let them follow the good counsell that learned *Alciat* giueth in his Epigram vpon the statue of *Bacchus*,

Quadrantem addat aquæ, calicem sumpsisse falerni
Qui cupit, hoc sumi pocula more iuuat.

and that most excellent rule of *Meleager* in his Epigram vpon wine, out of the first booke of the Anthologion of Epigrams, *page* 82.

Τȣνεκα συν' Νυμφαις Βρόμιος φιλος, εἰ δὲ νιν εἴρῃς
μισῆσαι, δέξη πῦρ ἐτι καιόμενον.

Surely I obserued it to be a faire city, hauing many stately buildings, both publique and priuate: it is the capitall citie of Piemont, situate in a plaine, being in the East incompassed with hils, well walled, and hath

foure

foure faire gates, and a very ſtrong citadel at the weſt end, exceeding well furniſhed with munition, wherein there are five hundred peeces of Ordinance. This citie is built all with bricke, and is of a ſquare forme. The riuer Duria runneth by it, and about a mile from the citie the famous riuer Padus, which the Grecians called *Eridanus*, but the Italians at this day the Po. It is called Padus from the French word *Pade* (as *Munſter* writeth) which ſignifieth a pitch tree, becauſe ſtore of them doe grow about the ſpring of the River, which is in the mountain Veſulus in Liguria: it diſgorgeth it ſelf at length into the gulfe of Venice, with ſix great mouthes, being firſt augmented with thirty riuers that ſpring partly out of the Apennine mountaines, and partly out of the Alpes. Many do travel downe this riuer from Turin to Venice all by water, and ſo ſave the trauelling of two hundred and twenty ſeven miles by land. For the young Prince of Sauoy with all his traine trauelled to Venice down the Po when I was at Turin. Heretofore this citie was called *Auguſta Taurinorum*, as many other noble cities haue been called by the name of *Auguſta*: as Ratisbona in Bauaria *Auguſta Tiberij*, Curia in Rhetia Auguſta Rhetorum, Auguſta Emerita in Portugall: but now there is one onely Auguſta, famous in Chriſtendome, which is that moſt renowned citie of Auguſta Vindelicorum in high Germany. This citie was a Colony of the Ro-

manes, by whom it was a long time inhabited. It receiued great hurt in times paſt by the barbarous Gothes, who grieuouſly ſacked and waſted it with fire and ſword: but being afterwards reedified, it was inhabited for the ſpace of many years by the Longobardes, who bare the ſway of it till their dominion in Italy was abrogated by *Carolus Magnus*. After that it came into the hands of the Kings of Italy, the Marqueſſes of Monsferratus, & laſtly the Dukes of Sauoy, who keepe their reſidence and Court there, hauing gotten ſo great power in Piemont, that they now ſtile themſelues Princes thereof. Near to this citie there was fought that great battell betwixt *Charles* the fift and *Francis* the firſt of that name, King of France, *Anno* 1544, wherein twelue thouſand of the Imperialiſts were ſlaine, and all the reſt were eyther taken priſoners, or hauing redeemed their liberty ſent home into their countrey without armes. The preſent Duke of Sauoy that keepeth his Court here is called *Charles Emanuel*, vnto whom there were two Cardinals ſent Ambaſſadors when I was there, whereof one was Cardinal *Aldobrandino* a Florentine, and ſent from the Pope; the other a Spaniard ſent from the King of Spaine. For there is great amity and affinity betwixt the King of Spaine and the Duke of Sauoy, by reaſon that the Duke married the Kings ſiſter *Margarita* which is dead, but he had ſome children by her, as a Prince which is liuing

liuing, and certaine daughters, whereof one was married to the Duke of Modena, heretofore called Mutina; neer to which citie the armies of *Auguſtus Cæſar* and *Marcus Antonius* fought. And another about ſome two moneths before I came to Turin was married to *Francis Gonzaga* Prince of Mantua, and ſon to *Vincentius Gonzaga* the preſent Duke. The Dukes Palace ſeemeth to be faire, but I was not in it, onely I ſaw it without. He hath lately built a very goodly gallery, a work of notable magnificence near the Palace. For it is of a very ſtately height, and built all with white ſtone: Truely it is incomparably the faireſt that euer I ſaw ſauing the King of Frances at the Loure in Paris. One of thoſe Cardinals was very pompouſly and magnificently attended. For ſeuen or eight ſtately Carochs of great perſonages attended at his Palace dore, to accompany him as he rode abroad in the euening to take the ayre. Alſo he was very royally attended with a braue guard of the Dukes Switzers, who at that time ſtanted it in very rich apparel, coſtly decked with gold and ſiluer lace.

I was at the Cathedrall Church, which is called S^t. *Iohns*, wherein are many antiquities: in the Quire there is a very ſtately Tabernacle aboue the high Altar, ſupported with foure ſumptuous pillars very richly gilt. Alſo a goodly Pulpit in the Quire, and a very faire ſeate on high at the north ſide of the Church for the Duke to ſit in, when he

heareth the Sermon. This Latin poeſie is written on the wall on the right hand of the Church as you go in near to an Altar, *Aſſentatio gratiam, veritas odium, & fæmineæ illecebræ iniquitatem.* In this citie is kept the Chancery of all Piemont. Alſo it is the ſeat of an Archbiſhop, hauing been firſt an Epiſcopall citie before it was graced with the dignity of an Archbiſhopricke. Of their Biſhops I haue read of one that flouriſhed here about the year of our Lord 420, that was a man of great fame and learning, one *Maximus*, whoſe manifold writings are recited by *Iohn Trithemius* that learned Germane Abbot in his Catalogue of Eccleſiaſticall writers. Beſides, it is beautified with an Vniuerſity which did heretofore flouriſh, eſpecially for the ſtudy of the ciuil law and phyſicke, but now Diuinity alſo is greatly profeſſed there ſince the Ieſuites haue erected a Colledge in it, who I thinke will neuer ſo grace and adorne this citie with their Ieſuiticall Diuinity as that famous man *Cælius Secundus Curio* who vvas born herein: and though at the firſt he was brought vp in the Papiſticall Religion, yet at laſt when God had once illuminated his vnderſtanding with the ſpirit of truth, hee abandoned his countrey for religion ſake, and went into Germany, where he embraced the reformed religion, and euer after in the Vniuerſity of *Baſil* (where he liued and died) moſt conſtantly profeſſed it to his death. I could not but

mention

mention this ornament of learning in this Diſcourſe of Turin, which was his natiue countrey, becauſe I doe much reuerence the memory of ſo famous a man, that with the excellent monuments of his wit, I mean his learned bookes (whereof ſome I haue read, and wherewith he hath purchaſed himſelf immortality of name) hath much benefited the Common-weale of good letters.

Thus much of Turin.

I Rode in Coach from Turin on Munday, being the thirteenth day of Iune about two of the clocke in the afternoone, and came to a Pariſh called Sian in Piemont about half an houre after eight of the clocke in the euening. This Sian was twenty miles beyond Turin. My obſeruations betwixt Turin and Sian were theſe: I ſaw many goodly ſpacious grounds beyond Turin, wonderfully repleniſhed with corne, Vineyards, Orchards, and a ſingular exuberancy of all manner of fruits.

The Vineyards in Piemont and Lombardy doe much differ in growth from the French Vineyards. For the Vines in moſt of theſe places doe grow vpon trees that are very orderly ſet in fine rankes about halfe a mile or a mile long in ſome places. Betwixt theſe rankes or rowes, which in ſome places are diſtant about a But length or two

aſunder, there grow many neceſſary commodities, as corne, or ſome kinde of fruites. Moſt of thoſe trees whereon the grapes doe grow are Maples; in ſome places Wal-nut-trees, and in others Willow-trees and Elmes. Alſo on both ſides of theſe trees there are ſet certaine pretty ſtakes in the earth to ſupport the Vines, that they may the more extend their branches in length: Theſe ſtakes are ſet out of the maine ranke of trees. Again, the ſtakes are faſtened in the ground in the very ranke it ſelfe betwixt tree and tree; ſo that the greateſt part of the grapes doe grow about theſe ſtakes, and few on the tree. Many thouſands of theſe vines I haue ſeene grow ſo high, that they haue ſprowted cleane aboue the toppe of the tree.

Betwixt Turin and Sian I was tranſported ouer a Ferrie. This Italian tranſporting was done after a pretty manner. For whereas there is a great long rope that reacheth ouer the riuer, tied by certaine inſtruments on both ſides thereof, aſſoone as the horſes and paſſengers are put into the boat, one of the boatmen that tarryeth at land turned a certaine wheele about by meanes of that rope, by the motion of which wheele the boat is driuen on to the other banke.

Betwixt Turin and Sian I ſaw a ſtrange kinde of corne that I neuer ſaw before; but I haue read of it. It is called Panicke. It groweth like an hearbe, and is as greene as a leeke, hauing very long and broad leaues.

The

The graine of it is almoſt as great as a beane: poore folkes do make moſt of their bread with it, and quailes are much fedde with it. I ſaw great abundance of this Panicke grow in many places of Italy both in Piemont and Lombardie.

I obſerued that many of their women and children goe onely in their ſmocks and ſhirts in diuers places of the countrey without any other apparrell at all by reaſon of the extreme heat of the clymate: and many of their children which doe weare breeches, haue them ſo made, that all the hinder parts of their bodies are naked, for the more cooleneſſe of the ayre.

I rod from Sian about foure of the clocke in the morning, the fourteenth day of Iune being Tueſday, and came to a faire City in Piemont called Vercellis, which is eighteene miles from Sian, bewtixt ten and eleuen of the clocke. This fourteenth day of Iune was *S. Iohn Baptiſts* day in Italy, according to the new ſtile, which is neuer with us in England before the foure and twentieth of Iune. This day is very ſolemnely kept in all the Cities, Townes, and Pariſhes of Italy, but in ſome of the greater Cities as Rome, Venice, Naples, Millan, Florence, &c. it is celebrated with very pompous and ſumptuous ſolemnity. Theſe ſhews I then obſerued in Vercellis. At the comming in of the City without the weſt gate there was erected a faire bower couered with green boughs

newly cut, vnder the which there ſtood a cupboord furniſhed with the pictures of Chriſt and our Lady, and with great abundance of exceeding coſtly plate. Alſo I ſaw a Proceſſion that the Prieſts ſolemnized in the ſtreets after that manner as in Paris vpon *Corpus Chriſti* day, accompanied with many ſinging boyes, and men before them in ſurplices with burning tapers in their hands, and a great multitude of women and children behinde, which carryed burning tapers alſo: they went all in couples very orderly. But I neuer ſaw in all my life ſuch an vgly company of truls and ſluts, as their women were. Withall there was an exceeding ſhooting of ſquibs in euery ſtreet where the Proceſſion paſſed.

This City of Vercellis is well ſituate in a plaine, by the which there runneth a faire commodious river, called in Latin *Ticinus*, in the Italian *Teſino*, which runneth to the City of Pauie, wherehence that City both in former times hath beene called, and now is *Ticinum*: it iſſueth out of the high mountaine Goddard, which is one of the Rhetical Alpes that diuide Italy and Germany. It is well walled and hath many faire ſtreets through which diuers riuers doe runne, with many ſtupples to paſſe ouer from one ſide of the ſtreet to the other as in Sarisbury.

This City receiued much harme by *Autharus* the third King of the Longobardes, in the time of the Emperour *Mauricius*, about

the

the year 586, who by reaſon that the Prefect thereof *Dotrula*, which was one of the thirty Longobardical tyrants, reuolted to *Smaragdus* the ſecond Exarche of Rauenna; committed ſuch ſpoile in Vercellis, that he defaced more then halfe the City, and demoliſhed the wals round about the ſame, which he made euen with the ground alſo.

Neare to this City was that memorable ouerthrow of *Deſiderius* the twentieth and laſt King of the Longobards, ſo famouſed by many claſſicall hiſtoriographers. For *Carolus Magnus* being ſollicited by *Adrian* the Pope, who had receiued ſome vvrongs of *Deſiderius*, to come into Italy, and defend him againſt the Longobardes, paſſed ouer the Alpes and with a great army confronted them at Vercellis, vvhere he did put their King to flight, & hauing afterward taken him Priſoner in Pauie vvhich vvas the principall City, vvherein the Kings of the Longobards kept their Court, he ſent him captiue to Liege a goodly City in the Netherlands, vvhere he dyed in Exile. So this vvas the end of the Longobardicall Kingdom in Italy, vvhich continued two hundred and four yeares from *Alboinus* their firſt King.

I obſerued a cuſtome in many Townes and Cities of Italy, vvhich did not a little diſpleaſe me, that moſt of their beſt meats vvhich come to the table are ſprinkled vvith cheeſe, vvhich I loue not ſo vvell as the Welchmen doe, vvhereby I vvas oftentimes conſtrained

conſtrained to leeſe my ſhare of much good fare to my great diſcontentment.

In moſt of their Innes they haue white cannopies and curtains, made of needle vvork, vvhich are edged with very faire bone-lace.

Here I wil mention a thing that might haue been ſpoken of before in diſcourſe of the firſt Italian town. I obſerued a cuſtome in all thoſe Italian Cities and Townes through the which I paſſed, that is not vſed in any other country that I ſaw in my trauels, neither doe I thinke that any other nation of Chriſtendome doth vſe it, but only Italy. The Italian and alſo moſt ſtrangers that are commorant in Italy, doe alwaies at their meales vſe a little forke when they cut their meate. For while with their knife which they hold in one hand they cut the meate out of the diſh, they faſten their forke which they hold in their other hand vpon the ſame diſh, ſo that whatſoeuer he be that ſitting in the company of any others at meale, ſhould vnaduiſedly touch the diſh of meate with his fingers from which all at the table doe cut, he will giue occaſion of offence vnto the company, as hauing tranſgreſſed the lawes of good manners, in ſo much that for his error he ſhall be at the leaſt brow-beaten, if not re-reprehended in wordes. This forme of feeding I vnderſtand is generally vſed in all places of Italy, their forkes being for the moſt part made of yron or ſteele, and ſome of ſiluer, but thoſe are vſed only by Gentlemen. The

reaſon

reaſon of this their curioſity is, becauſe the Italian cannot by any means indure to have his diſh touched with fingers, ſeing all mens fingers are not alike cleane. Hereupon I my ſelf thought good to imitate the Italian faſhion by this forked cutting of meate, not only while I was in Italy, but alſo in Germany, and oftentimes in England ſince I came home: being once quipped for that frequent vſing of my forke, by a certain learned Gentleman, a familiar friend of mine, one *M. Laurence Whitaker*, who in his merry humour doubted not to call me at table *furcifer*, only for vſing a forke at feeding, but for no other cauſe.

I rod from Vercellis about two of the clocke in the afternoone on *S. John Baptiſts* day, and came to a towne called Buffolero in Lombardy, twenty miles therehence, about halfe an houre after eight of the clocke in the euening.

Here I hold it fit to ſpeake a little of the name of Lombardy, and the fertility thereof. We reade in hiſtories that the Longobards, whoſe firſt habitation was in a part of Saxony about the confluent of the riuers Sala and Albis, being exceedingly multiplied in their owne country, tranſmigrated into a bordering Iſland called Rugia, which now belongeth to the Marqueſſe of Brandenburg. But becauſe the ſame was not able to maintaine them all by reaſon of the great increaſe of their families, they reſolued to goe into

ſome

ſome more fertile country, and ſo after long trauell they came into Pannonia, where hauing liued about two and forty years, they were invited into Italy by *Narſes* the Eunuch vpon this occaſion. The Empereſſe *Sophia* wife to the Emperour *Iuſtinus* the ſecond, being offended with *Narſes* for that he was accuſed to the Emperour for his tyrannicall and vniuſt dealing with the Italians, ouer whom he had then great authority, ſent him word that he muſt come home to attend ſpinning women, and to deliver wooll and flaxe to them, ſeing he was fitter for ſuch a purpoſe, becauſe he was an Eunuch, then to beare ſuch ſway in Italy as he did. *Narſes* being grieuouſly exaſperated with this bitter ſcoffe ſent back the Empreſſe this meſſage, that ſeing ſhee would needs employ him about ſpinning, he would ſpinne ſuch a threade as ſhe ſhould neuer be able to vntwiſt while ſhee liued; whereupon incontinently he ſent Ambaſſadors from Naples to the Longobardes into Pannonia, to allure them into Italy, being a country repleniſhed with all manner of commodities, neceſſary for mans life. The Longobardes reioycing to hear this newes, poſted with bagge and baggage into Italy, vnder the conduct of their captaine *Alboinus*, and hauing conquered many faire cities that reſiſted them, as Taruiſium, Vicenza, Verona, Milan, &c. at laſt they planted themſelues in this country, which they called after their own name, chooſing firſt Verona,

and

and after that Papia, for the place of their kings reſidence. That their comming into Italy was like to be very terrible to the inhabitants of the country, it was portended by diuers fearfull prodigies. For not long before they entered the country there were ſeene fiery armies skirmiſhing in the aire: alſo bloud guſhed out of the earth and the wals of houſes. And many other ſtrange accidents were obſerued which betokened ſome great calamities. Some thinke theſe people were called *Longobardi quaſi Longobarbi*, becauſe they wore long beards. This territory wherein they liued had before ſundry other names. As *Gallia Togata*, *Gallia Ciſalpina*, *Inſubria* (which indeede extended not it ſelfe ſo farre as the country called by the former names. For *Inſubria* contained no more then that part of Lombardy which includeth the Dutchy of Milan,) but at this day by corruption of the name, it is called Lombarby. Surely ſuch is the fertility of this country, that I thinke no Region or Prouince vnder the Sunne may compare with it. For it is paſſing plentifully furniſhed with all things, tending both to pleaſure and profit, being the very Paradiſe, and Canaan of Chriſtendome. For as Italy is the garden of the world, ſo is Lombardy the garden of Italy, and Venice the garden of Lombardy. It is wholly plaine, and beautified with ſuch abundance of goodly rivers, pleaſant meadowes, fruitfull vineyardes, fat paſtures, delectable gardens, orchards, woodes, and what not, that

the

the firſt view thereof did euen refocillate my ſpirits, and tickle my ſenſes with inward ioy. To conclude this introduction to Lombardy, it is ſo fertile a territory, that (as my learned and eloquent friend *M. Richard Martin* of the middle Temple once wrote to me a moſt elegant letter) the butter thereof is oyle, the dew hony, and the milk nectar.

After I was paſſed a few miles from Vercellis, I came into the Dukedome of Milan, which is now the King of Spaines Dominion, the firſt City whereof was Nouara a very auncient and faire City well ſeated: therein we were examined. In this City there dwelleth a great company of Spaniards with their families. Betwixt Sian and Buffolero I paſſed three ferries.

Neare vnto this citie was fought a memorable battel betwixt the french men and the Italians, wherein the Switzers ſhewed a notable example of treachery, which happened thus. *Anno* 1500. *Lodowic* Duke of Milan holding Nouara, the Switzers being practiſed vnder hand by a great ſumme of money offered them by *Tremouille* commaunder of the french forces, which were then in Italy, did mutinouſly demand their pay of *Lodowic*. Whereupon *Lodowic* gaue them all his plate, but that would not ſatisfie them: they cauſed the French armie to approach to Nouara, to the intent to draw *Lodowic* into the fielde. *Lodowic* comes forth with his army, and with his light horſe beginnes the charge;

Tremouille

Tremouille with the other French leaders made it good vpon him, & put the Italians to flight. The Switzers being preſſed to fight by *Lodowic* refuſed it, and compaſſing in *Lodowic* with the preſſe of their nation, for all the intreaties hee could vſe to them, would not be perſwaded to deſiſt from their treacherous enterpriſe, onely he got a promiſe from them to ſet him in a place of ſafety: and ſo they agreed that diſguiſed and armed like a Switzer a foot, he ſhould march amongſt them: but he was diſcouered and taken priſoner, and carried into France to the caſtle of *Loches*, where at laſt hee died, after he had liued ten years in priſon.

After I was entered into Lombardy I obſerued many pleaſant plaines, and infinite abundance of fat meadows. Alſo I ſaw marueilous ſtore of goodly Oxen in euery place of the country, whereof almoſt all were dunne. All thoſe Oxen that drew Cartes had certain white linnen couerings caſt ouer their bodies, and faſtened vpon their backs with little woodden peeces that came athwart. This they did to the end to keep away the flies from their bodies, which would otherwiſe much infeſt them.

I rode from Buffolero about foure of the clock in the morning the fifteenth day of Iune being Wedneſday, and came to Milan about eleuen of the clocke. Betwixt Buffolero and Milan it is twenty miles.

I obſerued no extraordinary thing in this ſpace, but onely goodly Meadowes, Vineyards, Orchards, and ſuch other things as I haue heretofore mentioned.

My Obſervations of MILAN.

Iulius Cæſar Scaliger hath written theſe verſes vpon Milan.

COmpoſitos populos, validique exordia regni
excepit facili terra beata ſinu.
Creuerat Auſonio commiſtus ſanguine Gallus,
& dabat antiquo fortia iura Pado.
Tertia ſe adiunxit tantis Germania rebus,
& ſtetit audaci fama parata manu.
Quæuis ſimplicibus iactet ſe gloria ſignis:
cum triplex vni contigit aucta mihi.

Alſo the Poet *Auſonius* hath written theſe verſes vpon Milan.

ET Mediolani mira omnia, copia rerum,
Innumeræ cultæque domus, facunda virorum
Ingenia, antiqui mores, tum duplice muro
Amplificata loci ſpecies, populique voluptas
Circus, & incluſi moles cuneata theatri:
Templa, Palatinæque arces, opulenſque moneta,
Et regio Herculei celebris ſub honore lauacri,
Cunctaque marmoreis ornata periſtyla ſignis,
Mœniaque in valli formam circundata limbo.
Omnia quæ magnis operum velut æmula formis
Excellunt, nec iuncta premit vicinia Romæ.

Milan

Milan is ſituate in a plaine, compaſſed round about with the famous riuer Teſino before mentioned. Firſt it was but an obſcure and ignoble countrey village, founded by the ancient *Hetruſcans*, and after inhabited by the *Inſubres*, wherehence the territory round about it was called Inſubria. But in continuance of time *Bellouefus* the ſonne of *Ambigatus* King of the Celtæ after he had conquered the countrey about it, amplified this village, and made it a faire Citie, euen about the time of *Tarquinius Priſcus* the fifth King of of Rome. At the time of the amplification and inlarging by *Bellouefus* there happened a very ſtrange accident, which gaue occaſion of the denomination. For when it was new building, a certaine wilde Sow that came forth of an olde ruinous houſe very early in the morning, hapned to meet ſome of thoſe that were ſet aworke about the building of the city. This Sow had halfe her body couered with hard briſtly haire as other Pigges are, and the other halfe with very ſoft and white wooll: which *portentum*, *Bellouefus* took for a very happy and ominous token, ſo that he cauſed the city to be called Mediolanum from the halfe-woolled Sow. What his reaſon was why he ſhould eſteem this ſtrange ſpectacle, for ſuch a luckie token I know not, but I coniecture it might be this: perhaps he ſuppoſed that the briſtly haire might preſage ſtrength and puiſſance in his ſubiects, and the wooll plenty of neceſ-

ſary meanes that might tend to the clothing of their bodies. He enuironed it with a wall foure and twenty foote broad, and ſixty foure foote high, and built ſixe gates therein: it is at the leaſt ſeuen miles about, and hath tenne gates in all, whereof foure haue beene added by ſome benefactors, to the ſix that *Bellouefus* built. Many auncient monuments and worthy antiquities are to be ſeene in this glorious city. The Church wherein S^t. *Ambroſe* Biſhop of Milan in the time of *Theodoſius* the firſt was buried, which Church he built himſelfe to the honour of the holy Martyrs *Geruaſius* and *Protaſius*. This Church is now called S^t. *Ambroſes*: it was the firſt Chriſtian Temple in all the City, in the which the body of S^t. *Ambroſe* lieth interred vnder an Altar in a deepe caue of the ground, being ſupported with four iron chaines, and by his body there lieth a certaine booke that he wrote. This Altar I ſaw. Alſo I ſaw the place where S^t. *Ambroſe* ſtood when he prohibited the Emperour *Theodoſius* to enter the Church after hee had committed that great ſlaughter of ſeuen thouſand men at Theſſalonica, which is much mentioned in the Eccleſiaſticall Hiſtoriographers. Hee ſtood at the Church porch at the comming in. A little before the entrance of this Church there is a pretty Chappell, wherein are painted the pictures of *S. Ambroſe*, *S. Auguſtin*, *Deodatus*, and *Alipius*. For in that Chappell *S. Ambroſe* baptiſed them three in a Font hard by the

the Altar, which is yet to be ſeene. There alſo I ſaw the way wherein *S. Ambroſe* and *S. Auguſtin* walked together when they ſung the hymne *Te Deum laudamus*. In this Church there are ſhewed two very ancient monuments, eſpecially one which is the auncienteſt of al Chriſtendome, if that were true which they report of it. For then it would be three thouſand fiue hundred years old: namely the braſen ſerpent which *Moſes* erected in the wilderneſſe as a type and figure of Chriſt, to the end that they which were bitten with any fiery Serpents might be cured only by looking vpon it. They ſay this Serpent was beſtowed vpon this Church by the Emperour *Theodoſius*. It is erected vpon a goodly marble pillar of ſome twelue or ſixteene foote high in the body of the Church on the left hand as you come in from the great gate. Verily, I wonder that the Papiſts can be ſo impudent to delude the people with theſe moſt palpable mockeries. For it is a meere improbability, yea and an impoſſibility that this ſhould be the true Serpent, becauſe we read in the holy * Scriptures that the godly King *Ezekias* cauſed it to be broken in pieces, becauſe the children of Iſraell did burne incenſe to it, and called it *Nehuſhtan*, that is, a peece of braſſe. Yet maugre the authority of Gods word, theſe people doe not ſticke to ſay that they haue the ſelfe ſame ſerpent. But their impudency were more tollerable, if

* 2 King. 18. 4.

they would ſay it were only a repreſentation of the ſerpent. The other monument is an exceeding rich needle worke, interlaced very curiouſly with abundance of gold and ſiluer, that preſents a very goodly picture of *Moyſes*, and hiſtories of matters that happened in *Moyſes* time: this rich Tapiſtry is hanged about the roofe of the Chappell wherein *S. Ambroſes* body is interred, and is reported to be aboue two thouſand yeares old.

Amongſt other notable antiquities that are kept in this Church, there is one thing which (in my opinion) is not to be eſteemed of the leaſt account, namely an auncient Greeke manuſcript copie of theſe two excellent bookes of Iudaicall antiquities, which that learned Iew, *Flauius Ioſephus* wrote in Rome, after the deſtruction of Ieruſalem, vnder the Emperour *Titus Veſpaſianus* againſt *Appion* a Grammarian of Alexandria. This originall is written in ancient Longobard characters in parchment, being ſo old that they are euen worm-eaten. But I muſt needs confeſſe the truth that I ſaw not this booke, but onely heard it of a learned man in the citie, and doe the more certainly belieue it, becauſe *Geſnerus* in his *Bibliotheca* affirmeth as much, euen in the *Index* of the workes of that learned Doctor of the Church *Ruffinus* Prieſt of Aquileia, who tranſlated the ſaid two bookes into Latin. Neare to this Temple of *S. Ambroſe* there are to be ſeen the *rudera* of a Temple built by *Nero*, which he dedicated to the honour of the Paynim Gods:

many

many pillars of it remaine, but the roofe is open and vncouered.

This Citie was firſt conuerted to the Chriſtian faith by *S. Barnabas*, at what time Peter was Biſhop of Antioch, before he came to Rome. *S. Barnabas* his fountaine is to this day ſhewed in Milan, neare to the which he liued, and baptiſed many with the water thereof, which hath the vertue at this day to cure thoſe that haue the ague, and many other diſeaſes.

The Cathedral Church is dedicated to our Lady, which *Iohn Galeatius* Duke of Milan cauſed to be built, *anno* 1386. This is an exceeding glorious and beautifull Church, as faire if not fairer then the Cathedral Church of Amiens, which I haue before ſo much magnified. All this Church ſeemeth to be built with marble: herein are many notable things to be ſeen: in the Quire the bodies of many of the Vicounts of Milan, which were partly of the family of the Galeatij, and partly of the Sfortiæ, are interred. In the body of the Church there are four rowes of white marble pillars, which do exceedingly beautify the Church: in each row are ſix pillars. Alſo I ſaw a monument of a certaine Biſhop of Milan called *Marcus*, who beſtowed thirty and fiue thouſand duckets towards the building of the Church. Moreouer that famous Cardinal *Carolus Borromæus* Archbiſhop of Milan, and greatly reuerenced in his time for the purity and ſanctimony of his life, was buried in this

Church. The image of Chriſt which is elevated to an exceeding height is erected ouer the entrance of the Quire: it is very richly gilt, with the images of the Virgin *Mary* and *S. John* at the ſides of it. Right aboue Chriſts image, theſe words are written in capitall golden letters: *Attendite ad Petram vnde excisi eſtis.* There are ſeuen or eight goodly Altars in this Church (beſides the high Altar) adorned with ſumptuous pillars of rich marble. I aſcended almoſt to the toppe of the tower; wherehence I ſurueyed the whole citie round about, which yeelded a moſt beautifull and delectable ſhew. There I obſerued the huge ſuburbs, which are as bigge as many a faire towne, and compaſſed about with ditches of water: there alſo I beheld a great part of Italy, together with the lofty Apennines; and they ſhewed me which way Rome, Venice, Naples, Florence, Genua, Rauenna, &c. lay. The territory of Lombardy, which I contemplated round about from this Tower, was ſo pleaſant an obiect to mine eyes, being repleniſhed with ſuch vnſpeakable variety of all things, both for profit and pleaſure, that it ſeemeth to me to be the very Elyſian fields, ſo much decantated and celebrated by the verſes of Poets, or the Temple or Paradiſe of the world. For it is the faireſt plain, extended about ſome two hundred miles in length that euer I ſaw, or ever ſhall if I ſhould travell ouer the whole habitable world: inſomuch that I ſaid to myſelf that this country was fitter to be an habi-

tation

tation for the immortall Gods then for mortal men. There is one moſt notable monument kept in this Church, which it was not my happe to ſee, one of the nayles wherewith Chriſt was crucified, as they affirme. For they ſay that *Theodoſius* the Emperor beſtowed it vpon *S. Ambroſe*, who placed it firſt in the Church of Saint *Tecla*, from whence it was afterward brought to this Church.

I ſaw the auncient Palace of the Vicounts of Milan, which is a moſt magnificent building, at the front whereof are erected twelue ſtatues in milke-white ſtone of the Vicounts to the middle as they ruled by degrees ſucceſſiuely one after another. One of theſe Vicounts whoſe name was *Otho*, gaue the arms to the Dukedome of Milan, as *Claudius Minos* in his learned Commentaries vpon *Alciats* emblems, euen vpon the firſt embleme doth mention, where he citeth a memorable hiſtory out of three worthy Authours, *Alciat* himſelf, *Francis Petrarch* and *Paulus Iouius*. But that which he taketh out of *Iouius*, which I muſt applaude aboue the reſt, I will here alleage, ſeeing in this diſcourſe of the Palace of the Viſcounts, it is not impertinent to mention ſo notable a matter as this. When as *Otho* Vicount of Milan, a man of great proweſſe and courage, in the time of the warre againſt the Turkes and Saracens, vnder the conduct of *Godfry* Duke of Bouogne, fought in a ſingle combat with a certain Saracen called *Volucis*, who in the middeſt of the field cha-

lenged the ſtouteſt Chriſtian of all the army to a duell; he conquered him with no leſſe fortitude then happineſſe, and hauing ſlain him he got from him a ſpoile ſul of immortal glory, namely a golden Viper that was erected vpon the creſt of his helmet, curiouſly repreſented with his winding circles, and deuouring of a young child, which one argument of his happy puiſſance was afterward vſed by his poſterity for the arms of the Dukedome, as being a thing that portended the flouriſhing eſtate and glory of the city. Some doe think that the ſaid Saracen *Volucis* was deſcended of the ſtocke of *Alexander* the Great, and that therefore he vſed the Viper for his arms, in regard that a Viper according to a certain fable of *Olympias*, the Mother of the foreſaid *Alexander*, did once bring forth a child. For ſhee reported that ſhee was begotten with child by a certaine Dragon that preſented himſelf vnto her in the ſhape of *Iupiter*: which was the reaſon that her ſonne *Alexander* did afterward giue the Viper, bringing forth a child for his arms. Thus farre *Minos* out of *Iouius*.

I went to the Library of Cardinall *Borromæus*, which is an exceeding faire peece of workmanſhip, but it is not fully finiſhed, ſo that there is not one booke in it, but it is ſaid it ſhall be ſhortly furniſhed.

There is a ſingular beautifull Monaſtery in this City of Ambroſian Monks, where I ſaw a moſt ſumptuous hall, built by one *Calixtus Laudenſis*, *Anno Domini* 1547, the roofe whereof

whereof is very loftily concamerated, and adorned with many exquiſite pictures of religious matters: in the middle there is a pulpit, wherein at their meales they reade the Legend of the Saints: in this hall there are twelue tables for the Monks to ſit at their meales, whereof fiue are in one ſide, fiue in the other, and two at the higher end. The Monks ſit only at the inſide of the table: at the lower end of the hall there are many faire religious pictures. The Cloiſters are many, and very faire both for breadth and length, and the multitude of goodly pillars. Likewiſe there is a great company of faire galleries, and three or four delectable gardens belonging to this Monaſtery, full of variety of pleaſant fruits.

The Church of the Auguſtinian Monks is paſſing glorious, being for the richneſſe of the marble pillars, the curioſity of the pictures, and the ſumptuouſneſſe of the roofe, which is wonderfull richly imboſſed with gilt boſſes, the faireſt that euer I ſaw till then, euen fairer then Amiens Church, though indeede nothing ſo great. A certaine Merchant of Genua hath a very beautifull houſe in this City neare the Ieſuitical Church: it is the faireſt that I ſaw in all Milan, euen fairer then the Vicounts Palace, three ſtories high, very large, and full of roomes. The whole outſide is built with white ſtone, and adorned with many curious works. There is a very magnificent Hoſpitall in this City, wherein are an hundred and twelue chambers, and foure thouſand poore people

are

are relieued in the ſame. The yearelie reuenues of it are ſaid to be at the leaſt fifty thouſand crownes.

No City of Italy is furniſhed with' more manuary arts then this, which it yeeldeth with as much excellency as any City of all Chriſtendome, eſpecially two, embrodering and mal-ing of hilts for ſwords and daggers. Their embroderers are very ſingular workemen, who work much in gold and ſiluer. Their cutlers that make hilts are more exquiſite in that art then any that I euer ſaw. Of theſe two trades there is a great multitude in the city: Alſo ſilkemen do abound here, which are eſteemed ſo good that they are not inferiour to any of the Chriſtian world.

The Citadell is the faireſt without any compariſon that euer I ſaw, farre ſurpaſſing any one Citadell whatſoeuer in Europe, as I have heard worthy trauellers report. For it is ſo great that it ſeemeth rather a towne then a Citadell, being diſtinguiſhed by many ſpacious and goodly greene courts, which are inuironed with faire rowes of houſes like ſtreets, wherein the Spaniards dwell with their families, and exerciſe diuers manuary trades. Alſo in theſe courts as it were certaine market places, there are vſually markets kept: of theſe courts I ſaw foure or fiue ſeuerally.

This Citadell is of an incomparable ſtrength both by nature and art; at the firſt gate this inſcription is written in great Roman letters in gold. *Philippus ſecundus Catholicus, Maximus Hiſpaniarum*

Hiſpaniarum Rex, Potens, Iuſtus, & Clemens. The whole Citadell is built with brick, and couered with faire tile, ſauing two bulwarks thereof which are very ſtrong and ancient, built with free ſtone, which is ſo laid that the whole outſide is very curiouſly contriued with diamond works. And the foundation thereof is ſo deepe, that it is iuſt as farre from a certaine ſtony circle that appeareth a little aboue the ground to the bottom of the foundation, as it is from that circle to the toppe of the bulwarke. There was heretofore an other bulwarke farre fairer then either of theſe two. For the front of it was adorned with the marble images of the Patrones and principall Benefactors of the City, together with the Armes of the Sfortiæ Dukes of Milan, which built the ſame: but in the time that *Francis* the French King held it, by a very diſmall chance it was all blowen vp with gunne-powder that was kept in the ſame, which happned to be ſet a fire *Anno* 1521 by lightning that fell from heauen. The force whereof not only razed the bulwarke from the very foundations, but alſo ouerthrew a great part of the wals of the Citadell, together with the chambers and adioyning roomes; and the ſtones that flew about ſlew the two Captains of the Citadell, who a little before came towards a little chappell neer to the gate, to the end to make their oraizons to the Virgin *Mary*, according to their daily cuſtome. The ſame ſtones killed others alſo of the ſoldiers which walked abroade in the euening to take the aire

(for

(for this tragicall chance hapned in the ſommer) and of others brake the heads, armes, and legges. So that of two hundred ſouldiers there were but twelue eſcaped aliue. The Citadell is moted round about with a broade mote of fine running water, and many other ſweet riuers and delectable currents of water doe flow within the Citadell. In one of theſe riuers there are two mills, whereof the one is for grinding of corn, the other for making of gunpowder. Alſo whereas theſe riuers doe runne into the towne to the great commodity of the townſmen, the inhabitants can at all times when they liſt reſtraine the paſſage of them, and ſo barre the townſmen of the vſe of them, to their great preiudice and diſcommodity; but ſo cannot the townſmen on the contrary ſide reſtraine the inhabitants of the Citadell *. There is a ſtore houſe in this Citadell, wherein is kept proviſion of corne, cyle, and other things neceſſary for the ſuſtaining of a band of ſouldiers for three years. In the middle bulwarke of the Citadell I ſaw two breaches that were made in the wall by the ſhot of *Charles* the fifth his ſouldiers, (as the Spaniards told me) when *Charles* beſieged *Francis* the French King there. The munition of the Citadell is ſo much, eſpecially for great peeces of Ordinance, that I think no Citadell of all Chriſtendome may compare with it. In each of theſe two great bulwarks that I firſt mentioned, there

* Neare to one of theſe Riuers I ſaw a pretty amorous ſight; a woman naked from the middle vpward ſitting at her worke.

are

are fiue very huge peeces of Ordinance that exceed all the reſt. About the toppe of the Citadell there is a very long gallery which is ſquare, and diuided into foure long walkes, that are repleniſhed with wonderfull ſtore of Ordinance, whereof part are planted Eaſtward againſt the towne, to batter it if it ſhould make an inſurrection; and part on the contrary ſide Weſtward againſt the country if that ſhould rebell. For a great part of Lombardy Weſtward belongeth to the Citadel, for the ſuſtentation of the preſidiary ſouldiers, who are all Spaniards, being in number fiue hundred. In one of theſe foure long walkes I reckoned about eight and twenty great peeces, beſides thoſe of the leſſer ſort, as Sakers. Whereof one among the reſt was exceeding great, and about ſixteene foote long, made of braſſe, a demy culuerlin, which was once the Duke of Saxonies, whoſe armes were made in it with the yeare of our Lord 1533. Another at the end of the ſame walke, longer then this by foure foote, which was ſaid to carry a bullet at the leaſt eight miles, which I doe hardly beleeue to be true. This was an whole culuerlin. They report that there are peeces in this Citadel which will carry a bullet of eight hundred pound weight. Alſo I ſaw an exceeding huge Baſiliske, which was ſo great that it would eaſily containe the body of a very corpulent man. So many there are of them in the Citadel, that I thinke the totall number of them is at the leaſt two hundred. Alſo I ſaw an yron

grate

grate where all the peeces are drawen vp to the gallery from a very deep place vnderneath. And a very faire little Chappel wherein they ſay Maſſe, in which there is a maruailous rich Altar and Tabernacle. When I came forth of the Citadel, after I had ſuruayed all the principal places, a certain Spaniard imagining that I had beene a Flemming expreſſed many tokens of anger towards me, and laſtly railed ſo extremely at me, that if I had not made haſte out with my company, I was afeard he would haue flung a ſtone at my head, or otherwiſe haue offered ſome violence to me. There is ſuch an extreme hatred betwixt the Milanois and the Spaniards, that neither the Milanois doe at any time come into the Citadel, nor the Spaniards into the City, but only in the Euening.

We reade in Hiſtories, that many of the Roman Emperours, and other great perſonages of the Citie of Rome, did ſometimes make their reſidence in Milan, partly for their recreation, as being a place that abounded with all manner of delights that the heart of man can wiſh for; and partly to the end to defend and fortifie that part of Italie againſt the incurſions of the Tranſalpine people, who did often conueigh their forces ouer the Alpes into Italy, and annoyed the Italians. For this cauſe *Iulius Cæſar* made his abode here, who (as *Plutarch* writeth in his life) kept very honourable hoſpitality in this Citie; here alſo reſided *Pompey* the Great; Traian, who built a ſumptuous

Pallace

Pallace heere, whereof part is to bee ſeene at this day; *Adrian Conſtantius* the Emperour the third Sonne of the Emperour *Conſtantine* the Great; *Valentinian* the firſt; *Theodoſius* the firſt, who after his miraculous victorie of *Eugenius* and *Arbogaſtes* in Lombardy, ſpent three yeares in this Citie in company with that godly Biſhop Saint *Ambroſe*, and at laſt died here: alſo his body being afterwards tranſported to Conſtantinople. Here liued *Placidia Galla* the Empereſſe, ſiſter to the Emperour *Honorius*, and wife to the Emperour *Conſtantius*, who was *Honorius* his Colleague and fellow *Auguſtus* in the Empire. Here I ſay ſhe liued while her husband was abroad in the warres, and built a moſt magnificent temple dedicated to Saint *Aquilinus*, which is to this day ſtanding, but I confeſſe I ſaw it not. Here raigned *Bertarius* the ſecond ſonne of *Aribertus* the ninth King of the Longobardes, while his eldeſt brother *Godebertus* raigned in Pauie.

In this Citie *Pipin* King of Italy the ſecond ſonne of *Charlemaine* by his ſecond wife *Hildegardis* ended his life, but he was buried in Verona, whoſe monument I ſaw there, as I ſhall hereafter declare in my deſcription of that Citie. Here dyed that famous and victorious Prince, *Theodoricus Veronenſis* King of the Gothes, who raigned thirty three yeares in Rauenna, after hee had conquered and ſlaine *Odoacer* the Rugian that vſurped the kingdome of Italy fourteene yeeres, by expelling *Auguſtulus* the laſt Emperour of Rome and the

Sonne

Sonne of *Oreſtes*; betwixt which *Auguſtulus* his time and *Charlemaine* being aboue three hundred and thirty yeares, there was no King in Italy, but a very confuſed and turbulent gouernment, partly by the Exarches of Rauenna, and partly by the Longobardicall Kings of Pauie. Heere alſo dyed *Ludouicus* the ſecond Emperour of that name, after he had warred in Italy partly with the Saracens in the Territory of Beneuentum, and partly with *Adalgiſius* Prince of Salerne, euen in the year 874. and of his raigne the nineteenth.

Here was borne and liued *Diocleſians* Colleague, *Maximinian*, that bloudy perſecutor of the Chriſtians, who ſurnamed himſelfe *Herculeus*, here I ſay he liued after *Diocleſian* and himſelfe had abandoned the Empire, and here he built a Temple dedicated to *Hercules*, which is now conſecrated to the honour of Saint *Laurence*. This *Maximinian* would haue had the Citie no more called Mediolanum, but Herculeum. He ordained when he liued here, that all the Emperours ſhould be here crowned with an yron crowne before they ſhould bee called Kings of Italy; which ſolemnity hath continued euer ſince, and to this day is performed by our Chriſtian Emperours in the Church of *S. Ambroſe*, the Archbiſhop of Milan crowning them, but the crowne is kept at Modoetia a towne in Lombardie about ſome ten miles from Milan. Here alſo was borne another Emperour, namely *Didius Iulianus* the ſucceſſor of *Pertinax*.

Here

Here met *Conſtantine* the Great with his Colleague in the Empire *Licinius*, when he marched with his army towards Rome againſt his tyrannicall brother in law *Maxentius*; and before he went out of this Citie, here was a moſt royall and magnificent marriage celebrated betwixt the ſaide *Licinius* and the Lady *Conſtantia* ſiſter to the Emperour *Conſtantine* aforeſaid. Moreouer many famous men haue ſtudied here, and dedicated themſelues to the Muſes, as the Poet Virgill, *Valerius Maximus*, who was borne here alſo, the ſame that dedicated that excellent booke of Examples to *Tiberius Cæſar*, which is ſo common now a days in the hands of the learned. *Alipius* that liued in Saint *Auguſtines* time. *Hermolaus Barbarus* Patriarch of *Aquileia* that flouriſhed in the time of *Angelus Politian*: *George Merula* a great *æmulus* of *Politian*: *Francis Philelphus* that excellent orator and Poet that liued anno 1480. *Ludouicus Cælius Rodiginus* ſo famous for his thirty bookes *antiquarum lectionum*; and the moſt famous and elegant Ciuilian *Andreas Alciatus*, the Author of many learned workes publiſhed to the world. Heere was he borne and a long time ſtudied. Here was borne that conſtant Martyr of Ieſus Chriſt Saint *Sebaſtian*, who was ſhot to death with arrowes vnder the Emperour *Diocleſian*, whoſe picture made according to his Martyrdome, I often obſerued erected ouer the Altars of many Papiſtical Churches, as in our Lady Church of Paris, and divers other places.

The gouernment of this Citie hath according to the change of times come to many ſeuerall Lords, firſt *Bellouefus* the Gaule that was the inlarger thereof, ſwayed it many yeares; next the people of Rome; after that the Latin Emperours for many yeares. Then the Greeke Emperours of Conſtantinople ſucceeded after the imperiall ſeat was tranſlated from Rome to Byzantium. Then againe the Gothes whoſe Court was at Rauenna: then the Kings of Italy after the time of *Carolus Magnus*: and againe the Emperours of Germany: after them *Martinus Turrianus*, and other noble wights of that familie: after them the two potent and illuſtrious families of the * Galeatij and Sfortiæ one hundred and ſeuentie yeares, till *Francis Sfortia* the laſt Vicount, who was taken priſoner by *Francis* the French King, and died Anno. 1435 the twenty fourth of October: but now by the fatal reuolution of times it is deuolued to the honourable houſe of Auſtria. Likewiſe it hath ſuffered many deuaſtations and depopulations, being firſt waſted by *Brennus* in the time of that valiant Roman Worthy *Camillus*. Secondly that *flagellum Dei* that barbarous King of the Hunnes *Attila* which was about foure hundred yeares after Chriſt, and in the time of that godly Pope *Leo* the firſt. Thirdly by *Vitiges* the fourth Gothical King of

* Theſe were ſo called *quaſi Galliatii* from the Latin word *gallus*, which ſignifieth a cocke, becauſe certaine cocks crowed al that night in Milan, that Matthew the Vicount begot his firſt ſonne.

Rauenna,

Rauenna, who with moſt mercileſſe and outragious cruelty ſacked the ſame, and ſlew thirty thouſand Citizens. Laſtly *Fredericus Barbaroſſa alias Ænobarbus*, after he had continually beſieged it for the ſpace of two yeares, waſted it with that hoſtility, that he ſtrewed the City and many places of the territory with ſalt in ſteede of corne, hauing firſt turned vp the ground with a plough. Hard by this City was the Emperour *Gallienus* together with his brother *Valerianus* ſlaine, about the yeare of our Lord 271, at what time he beſieged Milan againſt one *Aureolus*, a notable rebell againſt the Roman Empire. Here was that good and victorious Emperour *Flauius Claudius* the ſucceſſor of the foreſaid *Gallienus* choſen by the army, who had beene one of *Gallienus* his principall Captaines at the ſiege of Milan. Here the ſaid Emperour *Claudius* conquered and ſlew *Aureolus* before mentioned, who was proclaimed Emperour in Dalmatia by the Roman legions that reſided there, and was one of the thirty Tyrants, ſo famouſed by the hiſtorians that roſe in diuers Prouinces of the Empire againſt *Gallienus*.

There are reported to be in Milan eleuen Colledge Churches, threeſcore and ten Pariſh Churches, thirty of Regular Monkes, eight of Regular Clarkes, ſixe and thirty of Nunnes. In all one hundred threeſcore and eight. There are a hnndred and twenty Schooles in the city, wherein children are taught the principles of Chriſtian religion: it is thought there are not

ſo few as three hundred thouſand ſoules in this city.

Thus much of Milan.

I Rode in Coach from Milan the ſixteenth day of Iune being Thurſday, about two of the clocke in the afternoone, and came to the city of Lodi, being twenty miles therehence, about nine of the clocke in the euening. In this ſpace I obſerued nothing memorable, but only the drawing of lino in many places of their ground, of which lino they make their flaxe, and with their flaxe fine linnen for ſheets, ſhirts, bands, curtaines for their beds, &c. and ſome linnen they make of a courſer ſort, of which kinde the apparell of moſt of their country people is made. At night one ſiniſter accident hapned to me, that whereas I came very late to the city, the gates were locked that I could by no meanes be admitted within the city. Whereupon being deſtitute of a lodging, I repoſed my ſelfe all that night in a certaine Inne in the ſuburbes of the city, where lodging was ſo ſcarce by reaſon that the houſe was before ouerladen with gueſts, that I was conſtrained to lye all that night in the coach I rode in. This city is called in Latin *Lauda*, and *Laus Pompeia*, becauſe it is neare vnto a city of that name three miles diſtant from it that was once built by the father of *Pompey* the Great, but now vtterly ruinated.

This

This city was deſtroyed by the Milanois about the yeare 1161. in the time of the warre betwixt them and the Emperour *Frederick Barbaroſſa*. But being after reedified by the Emperour, I haue read that he once made his aboade therein.

This is one of the three cities of Italy, that yeeldeth ſuch excellent butter and cheeſe; the other two are Parma and Placentia.

I rode from Lodi about foure of the clock in the morning, the ſeuenteenth day of Iune being Friday, and came to a towne called Pizighiton ſeated by the riuer Abdua about one of the clocke in the afternoone. Ouer this riuer we were ferried. Betwixt Lodi and Pizighiton it is eighteene miles. In this towne there is a faire Caſtle, wherein *Francis* the firſt of that name king of France liued in captiuity for the ſpace of two yeares, after he was taken priſoner by *Carolus Quintus* at Pauy a city of Lombardy. I ſaw the tower wherein he lay, which is on the left hand of the gate as you enter into the Caſtle: in his chamber he wrote with his owne hand theſe wordes in French and Spaniſh, which are yet to be ſeene. *Francis* king of France. It hapned when the king lay here that he played at tennis with a certaine Spaniſh Gentleman that was his familiar friend, whom the king in the middeſt of his play ſtrooke with a tennis ball. The Spaniard told the king that he played foule play; the king affirmed the contrary, and ſaid to the Spaniard, dareſt thou contradict a king? and therewithal

immediately drew his dagger, and ſtabbed the Spaniard. This a certaine Italian Gentleman called *Ioannes Antonius Sartorius* of the towne of Pizighiton told me, who vſed me exceeding kindly, and inuited me to his houſe, where he gaue me a cup of very neate wine. Many other memorable things alſo he told me, and ſeemed to be an excellent Schollar.

I went from Pizighiton about foure of the clocke in the afternoone that day, and came to Cremona a very faire city of Lombardy about ſeuen of the clocke in the euening. Betwixt Pizighiton and Cremona it is twelue miles.

Here will I mention a thing, that although perhaps it will ſeeme but friuolous to diuers readers that haue already trauelled in Italy; yet becauſe vnto many that neither haue beene there, nor euer intend to go thither while they liue, it will be a meere nouelty, I will not let it paſſe vnmentioned. The firſt Italian fannes that I ſaw in Italy did I obſerue in this ſpace betwixt Pizighiton and Cremona. But afterward I obſerued them common in moſt places of Italy where I trauelled. Theſe fannes both men and women of the country doe carry to coole themſelues withall in the time of heate, by the often fanning of their faces. Moſt of them are very elegant and pretty things. For whereas the fanne conſiſteth of a painted peece of paper and a little wooden handle; the paper which is feſtened into the top is on both ſides moſt curiouſly adorned with excellent pictures, either of amorous things tending to dalliance,

hauing

hauing ſome witty Italian verſes or fine emblemes written vnder them; or of ſome notable Italian city with a briefe deſcription thereof added thereuncto. Theſe fannes are of a meane price. For a man may buy one of the faireſt of them for ſo much money as counteruaileth our Engliſh groate. Alſo many of them doe carry other fine things of a far greater price, that will coſt at the leaſt a duckat, which they commonly call in the Italian tongue *vmbrellaes*, that is, things that miniſter ſhadow unto them for ſhelter againſt the ſcorching heate of the ſunne. Theſe are made of leather ſomething anſwerable to the forme of a little cannopy, & hooped in the inſide with diuers little wooden hoopes that extend the *vmbrella* in a pretty large compaſſe. They are vſed eſpecially by horſemen, who carry them in their hands when they ride, faſtening the end of the handle vpon one of their thighes, and they impart ſo long a ſhadow vnto them, that it keepeth the heate of the ſunne from the upper parts of their bodies.

My Obſervations on CREMONA.

Iulius Cæſar Scaliger hath written this decaſtichon vpon Cremona.

Quis modus eſſet agris, & quanta licentia frugum,
Verba peregrina Gallica voce notant.

Inde ſolum nati lætum dixere Cremonam,
Quin Latio vox eſt delicioſa cremor.
Vſque adeò longo reddit cum fœnore tellus,
Præteritique hornus commoda ridet ager.
Deficit & cultrum, & vomer: not deficit vber;
Laſſa manus, trita ſarcula, ſeſſa Ceres.
Reddant penſum aliæ: noſtræ lex vnica terræ eſt
Et votum Domini, & ſpem ſuperare ſui.

Cremona is a very beautifull citie, ſeated vnder a very pleaſant and holeſome clymate, built with bricke, and walled with bricke wals, wherein are fine gates; and it is inuironed with trenches and rampiers, and pleaſantly watered by the riuer Abdua. There is a pretty bricke citadell at the entrance of the towne, a little without the wall, euen at the weſt end. It ſeemeth to be very auncient, but it is exceeding low: it is guarded by a Gariſon of Spaniards in the behalfe of the King of Spaine, to whom it belongeth as being a member of the Dukedom of Milan. In the citie I ſaw many faire and ſumptuous buildings, and ſome ſtately places. The principal Church hath the higheſt Tower of all Italy, the foundation of which Church was built vpon the bones of *Hercules* as that learned Gentleman of Pizighiton *Ioannes Antonius Sartorius* tolde me. For confirmation whereof hee ſaid there are very good authorities of learned writers. They attribute ſo much to the height of this Tower, that of late they haue inuented this prouerbe in Italy: *Vnus Deus in Roma, vnus portus in Ancona,*

Ancona, & vna turris in Cremona. This Tower is eaſily to be ſeene to Milan in a cleare day, being full fiftie miles off. Howſoeuer the Italians extoll it for the height, it is not comparable to the ſteeple of our Lady Church in Sarisbury, which I take to be at leaſt twenty foote higher then this. And as for the Tower of Strazbourg in Germany, that exceedeth this in heigth, and for the curioſity of the architecture thereof doth by many degrees excell it. There is one very memorable thing reported of this Tower of Cremona, that when *Iohn* the two and twentieth of that name Pope, and the Emperour *Sigiſmundus* went almoſt to the toppe of the ſteeple to ſuruay the countrey round about it as from a pleaſant proſpect, the Gouernor of the city, whoſe name was *Gabrinus Fundulius*, being then with them intended to haue throwen them downe headlong from the Tower; but his heart ſo failed him, that he did not put the matter in execution, though he had full opportunity to do it. I was at the Councell houſe, where I ſaw the principall Magiſtrates of the citie ſit about the publike affaires, and many of the citizens aſſembled together. In this citie are made paſſing good ſwords as in moſt places of Italy. The Auguſtinian Monkes haue the ſtatelieſt Library for workmanſhip (as the aforeſaid *Sartorius* told me) that is in all Italy; therefore I went thither to ſee it, but becauſe I came ſo late, euen about nine of the clocke at night, I had not the opportunity to view it. I did eate fried

fried Frogges in this citie, which is a diſh much vſed in many cities of Italy: they were ſo curiouſly dreſſed. that they did exceedingly delight my palat, the head and the forepart being cut off. In the ſuburbes of the citie without the gate Puleſella there is a certaine Well, which when it had once very foule water, and vnwholeſome to drinke, was ſo purged from the impurity thereof by certaine ſignes of the croſſe that *S. Dominicke* and *S. Francis* which once liued in Cremona, made ouer it, that from that time it was as pleaſant and ſweete to drinke as any other water. This is indeed a tradition of their Monks, & no otherwiſe to be beleeued then a Monkiſh figment. The inhabitants of this citie ſuſtained much damage in the time of *Auguſtus Cæſar*, becauſe they harboured the forces of *Caſſius*, *Brutus* and *Antonius*. Whereupon *Auguſtus* after he had gotten the victory of *Antonius*, being grieuouſly incenſed againſt them of Cremona, depriued them of their grounds, and beſtowed them vpon his trained ſouldiers: which *Virgil* doth intimate when he ſaith,

Mantua væ miſeræ nimium vicina Cremonæ.

VVhere he complaineth of the infelicity of Mantua, becauſe ſeeing it was ſo neare to Cremona that had ſo much offended *Auguſtus*, the Mantuans loſt many of their grounds alſo.

I finde in that excellent hiſtoriographer *Cornelius Tacitus* mention of two memorable battels foughte neare this citie: whereof the firſt was betwixt the ſouldiers of the Emperour

Otho

Otho ſucceſſor to *Galba*, and his aduerſarie *Vitellius* afterward Emperour, at a place called Bebriacum neare vnto Cremona. For there in a great skirmiſh *Otho* his captaines, who marched from Rome with the Pretorian cohorts, ouercame the Vitellians that conſiſted of al thoſe legions that fortified the frontier townes of high Germany, ſituate vpon the banke of the riuer Rhene, and ſome of the Netherlands. The ſecond battell was waged a little after *Veſpaſian* was choſen Emperour by the Roman armie in Iudea, betwixt a worthy Captaine one *Antony* chief commaunder of the Roman legions in Illyricum & Dalmatia, and the Vitellians. This battell *Antony* vndertooke in the behalfe of the new choſen Emperour *Veſpaſian*: And it was ſo bloudy and fierce, that of *Antonies* ſide who got the victory, there were ſlaine foure thouſand five hundred men, and at the leaſt thirty thouſand of the Vitellians that were conquered.

I reade alſo in Hiſtorians that this citie hath beene very much damnified at two ſeuerall times: firſt by *Attila* King of the Hunnes, who deſtroyed it at the ſame time that he did Milan: which happened after he was ouerthrowne by the famous *Ætius* the generall Captaine of the Emperour *Valentinian* the third, in that moſt memorable battell in France, which was fought betwixt him and the Romanes in the Catalaunicall fieldes, neare the citie of Tholoſa: Secondly by *Egilolphus* the fourth King of the Longobardes.

Cremona

Cremona received great loſſe by the Admirall of Fraunce in the time of *Francis* the French King, who aſſaulted it with a greate armie of thirty thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen, and for the ſpace of three dayes grieuouſly battered the walles: but whereas he meant afterward to have entered the citie, there ſuddenly deſcended ſuch abundance of raine from heauen, which continued for the ſpace of foure daies, that he raiſed his ſiege, and transferred his forces to Milan. After which time the citizens of Cremona reedified the walles, and made them as faire as before.

I am ſorry that I am ſo briefe in the deſcription of this elegant citie of Cremona. For the ſhort time that I ſpent there depriued me of the opportunity to ſuruay thoſe monuments and antiquities that I vnderſtood are to be ſeene there, which I would moſt willingly haue communicated to my countrey. But what is now wanting I hope ſhall be hereafter ſupplied: And ſo I conclude this ſhort hiſtory of Cremona, with mention of the Prince of the Latin Poets, famous *Virgil*, whom in my youth I reuerenced as my maſter: and therefore I will euer till the fatall day of my life honour the memorie of that incomparable man. In this city did that famous Poet conſecrate himſelf to the Muſes, and ſpent ſome time in the ſtudy of good letters, according as hee did in Milan, as I have before mentioned.

Thus much of Cremona.

I rode

I Rode from Cremona about fiue of the clock in the morning the eighteenth day of Iune being Saturday, and came to a ſolitary poſt-houſe twenty miles off, by a little brooke ſide about noone. The firſt wheat that I ſaw cut this yeare was at that poſtehouſe, which was about ſixe weekes ſooner then we vſe to cut our wheat in England. For the ſpace of ſeuen or eight miles before I came to Mantua I ſaw ſo much wheat cut in al the countrey, that there was little or none ſtanding vpon the ground, and in moſt places it was cleane carried away out of the fields.

I rode from the poſte-houſe about two of the clocke in the afternoone, and came to Mantua, whioh was twenty miles beyond it, about halfe an houre after ſeuen of the clocke in the euening.

About ſome twelve miles before I came to Mantua, I paſſed through Mirandula, which is the towne where that famous and learned Earle *Ioannes Picus*, the mirrour of his time, and the Phœnix of Italy was borne, and whereof he was Earle. It is a pretty little towne, adorned with many faire buildings: both before we came into the towne, and after we had paſſed it there were two or three very faire greene wayes of more then a mile long, being ſet on both ſides with abundance of Apple and Poplar trees, which made a faire ſhew. I obſerued this towne Mirandula to be very deſolate and vnpeopled: the reaſon is, becauſe the Bandits,

Bandits, which are the murdering robbers vpon the Alpes, and many places of Italy, make their aboad in it as it were their safe Sanctuary and refuge, where they liue in the castle of the towne: who because they doe oftentimes violently breake out vpon the townsmen and other passengers, depriuing them both of life and goods, they minister such occasion of feare to the inhabitats, that there dwell but few people in the towne.

About half a mile on this side Mantua there is a very faire Nunnery: and hard without the wals of the citie at the west end, there groweth the greatest store of flagges, in a marish soile on both sides of the way that euer I saw before.

My Obſervations of MANTUA.

Iulius Cæſar Scaliger hath written theſe verſes vpon Mantua.

Maxima cum veteri turgeret Hetruria regno,
Sceptraque terrarum iungeret aucta mari:
Mole noua tumuit, ſolijſque excreuit auitis,
Ut premeret forti iura aliena pede.
Inde eſt in ſuperas deducta Colonia terras:
Non tamen his potuit Mantua tota dari.
Clara viris, felix Ducibus, diuo inclyta cycno,
Quem vitreis aluit Mincius Andis aquis.
Mantua diues auis, magno non ceſſerit orbi,
Tota tamen parte hac vincitur ipſa ſui.

The

The Citie of Mantua I take to be one of the auncienteſt cities of Italy, auncienter then Rome by foure hundred and thirty yeares. For that was built but ſeuen hundred fiftie three yeares before Chriſt, as *Funccius*, *Carion*, *Chytræus* and moſt of the beſt Chronologers doe record. But this was built one thouſand, one hundred and eighty yeares before Chriſt, as the Hiſtoriographers do report, which was ſome few yeares before the beginning of the Troian warres: it was founded by one *Ocnus Bianor* an ancient King of the Hetruſcans, who was the ſonne of a certaine Propheticall woman borne in the Bœoticall Thebes called *Manto*, from whoſe name he called the citie, not fro mhis owne, as that famous Poet * *Virgil* in the honour of his countrey writeth, whoſe verſes are theſe:

Ille etiam patriis agmen ciet Ocnus ab oris
Fatidicæ Mantus & Tuſci filius amnis,
Qui muros matriſque dedit tibi Mantua nomen.
Mantua diues auis, ſed non genus omnibus vnum,
Gens illi triplex, populi ſub gente quaterni,
Ipſa caput populis, Tuſco de ſanguine vires.

Whereas he ſaith *Gens illi triplex*, it ſeemeth ſomething hard to be vnderſtood without the true knowledge of the Hiſtory, which according to the interpretation of a certaine elegant author that I found in Italy, I take to be this. This citie was firſt compoſed of three ſeuerall people, namely the Tuſcians from whom

* Ænei. 10.

Ocnus

Ocnus Bianor was deſcended, being the ſonne of *Tiberinus* that was King of the Tuſcians; the Thebanes wherehence his mother the Propheteſſe *Manto* came; and the Veneti aliàs Eneti ſprung from the Paphlagones, of whom *Liuie* writeth about the beginning of the firſt booke of his firſt Decad. And whereas he ſaith *Populi ſub gente quaterni*, he meaneth that the whole people being diuided into certaine tribes, each tribe was againe ſubdiuided into foure parts.

Truely it is neither the long genealogie of the Tuſcan Kings, nor the magnificence of the ancient buildings nor the ſweetneſſe of the ſituation, nor any other ornament whatſoeuer that hath halfe ſo much enobled this delicate Citie, as the birth of that peereleſſe and incomparable Poet *Virgil*, in reſpect of whom the Mantuans haue reaſon to bee as proude as the Colophonians or Smyrnians in Greece were of their *Homer*. I ſaw indeed the ſtatue of *Virgil* made in ſtone as farre as the girdle, which was erected in one of their market places, but had I not beene brought into ſuch a narrow compaſſe of time (for I came into the Citie about half an houre after ſeuen of the clocke in the euening, and rode therehence about eight of the clocke the next morning) I would haue ſeene the houſe at a place called Andes, a little mile from Mantua, wherein he was borne and liued. For the ruins thereof are yet ſhewed to the immortal glory of the Mantuans.

This

This Citie is marueilous ſtrong, and walled round about with faire bricke wals, wherein there are eight gates, and is thought to be foure miles in compaſſe: the buildings both publique and private are very ſumptuous and magnificent: their ſtreets ſtraite and very ſpacious. Alſo I ſaw many ſtately Pallaces of a goodly height: it is moſt ſweetly ſeated in reſpect of the maruailous ſweete ayre thereof, the abundance of goodly meadows, paſtures, vineyards, orchards, and gardens about it. For they haue ſuch ſtore of gardens about the Citie, that I thinke London which both for frequencie of people, and multitude of howſes doth thriſe exceed it, is not better furniſhed with gardens. Beſides they have one more commoditie which maketh the Citie exceeding pleaſant, euen the fair riuer Mincius that floweth out of the noble Lake Benacus, of which *Virgil* ſpeaketh.

Hic viridis tenera prætexit arundine ripas
Mincius, &c.

Withall they have abundance of delectable fruites growing about the Citie, whereof I ſaw great variety in the market place the Sunday morning when I departed therehence, and no ſmall diuerſity of odoriferous flowers. Truly the view of this moſt ſweet Paradiſe, this *domicilium Venerum & Charitum* did euen ſo rauiſh my ſenſes, and tickle my ſpirits with ſuch inward delight, that I ſaid vnto my ſelfe, this is the Citie which of all other places in the world, I would wiſh to make my habitation in,

and ſpend the remainder of my days in ſome diuine Meditations amongſt the ſacred Muſes, were it not for their groſſe idolatry and ſuperſtitious ceremonies which I deteſt, and the loue of Odcombe in Somerſetſhire, which is ſo deare vnto me that I preferre the very ſmoak thereof before the fire of all other places vnder the Sunne.

The Palace of the preſent Duke of Mantua, whoſe name is *Vincentius Gonzaga*, is very neare to the principall Church which is dedicated to Saint *Barbara*, being right oppoſite vnto it on the right hand as you go to the Church from the towne: it is a very ancient and faire building, hauing two gates to enter two ſeuerall courts which are kept by a guard of Switzers. One of theſe gates which was made againſt the marriage of the yong Prince of Mantua, *Francis Gonzaga* (whereof I haue ſpoken before in my diſcourſe of Turin) is very new, and a moſt magnificent and ſtately worke, made all of white ſtone, wherein the Dukes arms are moſt exquiſitely wrought in gold with a coronet on the top thereof. Alſo there are three ſtatues very curiouſly pourtrayed in white ſtone vpon the toppe of this gate, with white mantles about them, vnder whom this poeſie is written in azure, in capital Roman letters.

His ego nec metas rerum, nec tempora pono.

Which verſe is taken out of the firſt Æneid of Virgil, and in my opinion very proudly applyed. For Virgil, applyed it only to *Auguſtus*, (in whoſe time hee wrote it) and his ſucceeding Emperours

Emperours of Rome, and that by way of adulation, meaning that there ſhould be no limitation either of the bounds of their Empire, in regard it ſhould be extended to the vttermoſt confines of the habitable world; or of the time of their imperiall glory, but ſhould bee immortall and laſt for euer. But the Duke of Mantua his territory is bounded within thoſe narrow confines that I do not ſee how he can iuſtifie the application of that verſe to himſelfe. At the left hand as you go into the gate, there is another ſtatue of a woman in white ſtone, ouer whoſe head this verſe of *Virgil* is written in Azure.

Aggredere ô magnos, aderit iam tempus, honores.

Likewiſe at the toppe of the other ſtatue on the right hand this verſe is written:

Spondeo digna tuis in gentibus omnia cæptis.

The Church of Saint *Barbara* which is the faireſt of the Citie, is but meane without, being built all with bricke, but within it is very exceeding beautifull, hauing many faire roofes in it, eſpecially that of the body of the Church which is imboſſed with goodly boſſes of gold, as faire as any I ſaw till that time, ſauing the roofe of the Auguſtinian Monkes Church in Milan. In one ſide of this Church I ſaw this written in faire Roman letters. *Pius Secundus Anno Dom.* 1478. *Mantuæ Synodum generalem celebrauit, vt Chriſtianorum Principum animos ad terræ ſanctæ expugnationen induceret.* This *Pius Secundus* was that learned Pope which before he vndertooke the Papacy was

called *Æneas Syluius* the author of that moſt memorable diſtiche :

Non audet Stygius Pluto tentare quod audent
effrænis Monachus, plenaque fraudis anus.

I ſaw a very goodly walke in Mantua roofed ouer and ſupported with thirty nine faire pillars of freeſtone; ſome few ſuch other walks I ſaw in ſome places of the Citie which ſeemed vnto me a great noueltie, but when I came afterward to Padua, it was nothing ſtrange to me. For there I ſaw an hundred ſuch walkes, inſomuch that there is no ſtreete in the whole citie but hath thoſe kind of walkes adjoyning to the houſes of the Citizens.

I obſerued a very ſtately bricke bridge at Mantua ouer the riuer Mincius, the longeſt that euer I ſaw till then (ſauing our famous bridge of London) which is couered and fairely vaulted ouer head, and incloſed with two faire bricke walls by the ſides that are extended in length as farre as the bridge, in each of which wals there are many open places to looke forth into the Mincius inſteed of windowes.

I obſerued a great multitude of country clownes that came the Sunday morning to Mantua that I was there, with ſtrawen hats and feathers in them, and euery one had his ſithe and hooke in his hand; belike they came to put themſelues out to hire for harueſt worke.

The firſt Mountebanke that euer I ſaw, was at Mantua the eighteenth day of Iune being Saturday, where he played his part vpon a

ſcaffold

ſcaffold. Of theſe Mountebankes I will write more at large in my obſeruations of Venice.

Ouer the gate of the Franciſcans Church is to be ſeen the true ſtatue of that famous Poet and Orator *Baptiſta Mantuanus* a Carmelite Frier borne in this Citie, who flouriſhed *Anno* 1496.

This City did once feele the ſmart of that cruell Hunnical King *Attila* his force, who miſerably waſted it together with many other Italian Cities, as I have already mentioned in my deſcription of ſome of them, and ſhall againe hereafter in more. Alſo many yeares after that time *Egilolphus* one of the Longobardical Kings did ſome hurt vnto this City, though not ſo much as *Attila*. For when he inuaded it, the cittizens ſubmitting themſelues into his handes, he ſatisfied his fury only with throwing downe the wals round about the city. Againe it was taken by force of armes aboue foure hundred years after that, by the Emperour *Henry* the fourth. Here died the Emperour *Carolus Caluus* of a fluxe of the belly, or rather with poiſon (as ſome thinke) that was given him by a certaine Iewiſh Phyſitian called *Zedechias*, whom he loued very intirely, in the yeare of our Lord 872, of his raigne of France the ſixe and thirtieth, of his Empire the ſecond. This hapned ſhortly after his battell at Verona with his Nephewes *Caroloman* and *Charles* the ſecond ſirnamed the Bald, as I will hereafter declare in my deſcripton of that City. But whereas the French Nobles that

were with him at his death meant to haue carryed his body forthwith into France, and to haue interred it there, they were conſtrained to bury it by the way, by reaſon of the blaſting thereof in the City of Vercellis, after they had bowelled and embalmed it. And therehence it was afterward brought into France, where they finally buried it in the Abbey of St. *Denis* amongſt the French kings, as I haue before mentioned.

About fiue miles from Mantua in a Church dedicated to our Lady, which is ſeated vpon a hill, there is to be ſeene the Tombe of another worthy Poet and Orator borne in Mantua *Balthaſar Caſtilion*, that wrote that moſt elegant booke of the Courtier, and flouriſhed *Anno* 1529.

Thus much of Mantua.

I Departed from Mantua about eight of the clock in the morning on ſunday being the nineteenth day of Iune, and came to a place called Sangona twenty miles beyond it (where I dined) about one of the clocke. At our Inne in Sangona I noted ſuch exceeding abundance of flies, that they had wooden flaps to beate them away, ſuch as we call in Latin *muſcaria*. For no ſooner could a diſh of meate be laid vpon the table, but there would incontinently be a thouſand flies in it, where it not for thoſe flaps. I told my fellow tra-

uellers

uellers at dinner, that if the Emperour *Domitian* had beene now aliue, and in that roome with vs, he would haue done vs ſome pleaſure in driuing away thoſe flies. For indeed *Suetonius* doth write in his life that about the beginning of his Empire he would ſometimes ſpend a whole houre alone by himſelf every day, in ſome priuate roome of his Palace in catching of flies.

I obſerued one thing in the Dukedome of Mantua, and ſome other places of Italy, that I neuer ſaw in any country before, that within a ſhort ſpace after they had carryed away their corne out of the field, about ſome foure and twenty houres or ſuch a matter, they turned in their ſtubble to ſow another croppe of wheate in the ſame place. Alſo I ſaw a great deal of wheate ſowen in the Dukedome of Mantua by the nineteenth day of Iune, and ſome greene wheate, which is almoſt a quarter of a yeare ſooner then we haue greene wheate in England.

I ſaw a wonderous abundance of mulbery trees in many places of Italy, which haue but little leaues left vpon them, by reaſon that the firſt leaues are cropped off to feede the ſilke wormes withall. Alſo in many places both of the Dukedome of Mantua and elſewhere, I ſaw great ſtore of Rice growing.

I went from Sangona about three of the clocke in the afternoone, and came to a place called *la Beuelaqua*, which is a pariſh in the Signiory of Venice, about eight of the clocke in the euening. Betwixt Sangona and *la Beuelaqua* is fourteene miles.

I came to a faire Towne about ſome fiue miles on this ſide *la Beuelaqua* called Liniago, which belongeth to the Signiory of Venice, and it was the firſt towne that I entered of the Venetian State. It is a faire walled towne, where I firſt ſaw the winged Lyon, which is the armes of Venice, gallantly diſplayed in the wals. There liued a Gouernour or Prefect of the Venetians, whoſe warrant we had before we could get forth of the towne. In many places of the wals I read this verſe, written in faire Roman letters:

Hinc abes, at tua non abſunt celeberrima facta.

By which wordes I vnderſtood ſome worthy Duke or Patritian of Venice that had beene ſome benefactor to the Towne.

I went from *la Beuelaqua* about ſixe of the clocke in the morning, the twentieth day of Iune being Munday, and came to a towne in the Signiory of Venice called Eſte, which was twelue miles beyond it about eleuen of the clocke. From this towne the Duke of Ferrara deriued the denomination of his family. I rode from Eſte about two of the clocke in the afternoone, and came to Padua, which is fifteen miles diſtant from it, about ſeuen of the clocke in the euening. All the way betwixt Eſte and Padua I paſſed hard by the banke of the riuer Brenta, leauing it on the left hand. On both ſides of this riuer I ſaw many pleaſant and delectable Palaces and banqueting houſes, which ſerue for houſes of retraite for the Gentlemen of Venice and Padua, wherein they ſolace themſelues in the Sommer.

My

My Obſervations of PADUA.

Iulius Cæſar Scaliger hath written this Decaſtichon vpon Padua.

HVc antiqua Deûm domus Ilium, & inclyta bello
Robora Dardanios expoſuere lares:
Decepti, patrias, non victi, amiſimus oras,
Perpetuis, res eſt Græca, valere dolis.
Qui vicere, ſuos ideo amiſere penates:
Aſt noua ſunt profugis regna parata viris.
Arma decent Teucros, vaſros ſapientia Graios:
Victis Euganeis pectus vtrumque dedi.
Regna vides Veneto Phrygijs maiora ruinis,
Atticaque à Patauo pectore terra capit.

This City is ſeated on a very fertile and ſpacious plaine that affoordeth all manner of commodities, both for corne, vines, and fruits, neceſſary for mans ſuſtentation. It hath the riuer Brenta, heretofore called Meduacus or Medoacus, running by it, and is enuironed with three ſtrong wals that have fiue gates in them, and is ſaid to be ſeuen miles in compaſſe. It hath fiue market places that are continually exceeding well furniſhed with all manner of neceſſary things. Many faire ſtony bridges. It is of a round forme like Paris. The name of Padua is derived from the river Padus (as ſome thinke) which is not farre from it, and it is otherwiſe called *Patauium quaſi Padaiuium.* This City may compare with any City of all Italy for antiquity, ſauing

ſauing three, Rauenna, Volaterra in Hetruria, and Mantua. For it was built by *Antenor*, a famous Troian, within a few yeares after the beginning of the warres betwixt the Grecians and the Troians, and from him it was firſt called *Antenorea*. There is mention of this *Antenor* in many very auncient Authors, as in *Homer* in his Iliads, *Dares Phrygius*, and *Dictys Cretenſis*. Alſo *Uirgil* maketh mention of his flight from Troy and the warres there, and of his arriuall in theſe Weſterne parts of the world, in his firſt *Æneid:*

Antenor potuit mediis elapſus Achiuis
Illyricos penetrare ſinus, atque vltima tutus
Regna Liburnorum, & fontem ſuperare Timaui.
Unde per ora nouem vaſto cum murmure montis
It mare præruptum, & pelago premit arua ſonanti.
Hic tamen ille vrbem Pataui, ſedeſque locavit
Teucrorum, & genti nomen dedit, armaque fixit
Troia, nunc placida compoſtus pace quieſcit.

His monument for the greater grace and ornament of the City is erected publiquely in a ſtreete, and expoſed to the ſight of euery man to behold, euen in the corner of a ſtreet neare to the Church of the Franciſcan Friers. The tombe wherein his bones lie is made of marble, and ſupported with foure little marble pillers; a little without it are foure very high marble pillers more, which ſuſtaine a very lofty vault that is made ouer his monument. On the tombe which containeth his bones there is written a Tetraſtich Epitaphe in Latin for many

many yeares ſince, which by reaſon of the antiquity of the Character is not to be read without difficulty. But by the helpe of a certaine Italian Gentleman that aſſiſted me, a Student of Padua, and a moſt excellent Scholler for the three principall languages, Hebrew, Greeke, and Latin, one Signior *Paulo Æmylio Muſto*, borne in the City of Vicenza, I did prety well picke out the ſenſe of the Epitaph, though indeede in the firſt verſe there are thoſe wordes, that as the ſame *Paulo Æmylio* told me, few or none of the learneſt Schollars that come to the Vniverſity can vnderſtand. The Epitaphe is this:

Inclytus Antenor patriam vox niſa quietem
tranſtulit huc Enetos, Dardanidûmque fugam.
Expulit Euganeos, Patauinam condidit vrbem,
quem tenet hic tumuli marmore cæſa domus.

The wordes wherein the difficultiy conſiſteth are theſe two, *vox niſa*, why *vox* ſhould be the nominatiue caſe, what verbe is vnderſtood, and what is meant by *niſa*.

But ſeing I haue taken ſome occaſion to glance at Signior *Paulo Æmylio*, I will a little digreſſe from my maine diſcourſe of Padua, and *obiter* ſpeake ſomething of him. Truly I perceiued him to be an excellent Scholler, a very eloquent diſcourſer in the Latin, a fine Grecian, a good Poet both for Greeke and Latin verſe, and he is eſteemed in the Vniuerſity no meane Hebrician. For he ſtudied the Hebrew tongue very diligently to the end to diſcourſe with

with the learned Rabbins of the Iewes, whereof there are many commorant in this City, and he doth often ſo earneſtly diſpute with them, that he hath conuerted ſome of them to Chriſtianity, as he himſelfe told me. Beſides he ſhewed himſelfe very affable and courteous towards me, and deſirous to embrace my friendſhip. For confirmation whereof he ſent me theſe ſixe Greeke verſes from Padua to Venice, as a pledge of his loue to me.

Ην τυκιχὴ φιλίη, ὦ πάντων φέρταῖς ἀνδρῶν;
τεχνικῇ ἀλλὰ μενει ἐν φρεσὶν ἡμετεραις.
Τῇ τυχῇ ἦν φιλίη ὦ Κύριε, ἔσσεται ἄυταις
τῇ τέχνη ἡμῶν ἀφθιτῳ· ἐν καρδίαις.
Ην τύχη φιλίη, ὦ Κύριε φίλτατε, τέχνη
ἡμετέραις ἀεὶ ζήσεται ἐν καρδίαις.

He ſaith our friendſhip was τυχικὴ, that is, accidentall, becauſe our firſt acquaintance grew by chaunce in a bookbinders ſhop at Padua. Theſe verſes were incloſed in a letter that one *M. George Rooke* a Kentiſh Gentleman, one of principall fauourites of that honourable Gentleman Sir *Henry Wotton* our Kings Lidger Ambaſſador in Venice, and a worthy traueller (with whom Signior *Paulo* was well acquainted) ſent vnto me to Venice with this merry inſcription. *To the Engliſh Gentleman that conuerteth Iewes, &c. in Venice.* The hiſtory of which my conuerſion of the Iewes (being indeede rather a diſputation with them, then a conuerſion of them, which I much both deſired and endeuoured) I will relate in my obſeruations of Venice. This Gentleman *M. George Rooke* vſed me ſo kindly both in Venice and

Padua, that he hath perpetually bound me vnto him in a very Gordian knot of friendſhip. Thus farre I thought good to make a digreſſion from my deſcription of Padua for the memory ſake of my two kinde and worthy friends Signior *Paulo Æmylio*, and *M. George Rooke*.

This citie was heretofore very faithfull to the citie of Rome in time of warre, helping it both with money and men: whereſore the Romanes to gratifie them for their kindneſſe, priuiledged them with ſuch a fauour as none of their Colonies had the like, that the Patauines ſhould giue their ſuffrages in the election of the Romane Magiſtrates as farre forth as any of the Romane Gentlemen themſelues.

Attila King of the Hunnes, when he came out of Pannonia into Italy, with an exceeding huge armie, *Anno* 457. and in the third yeare of the Emperour *Martianus*, was the firſt that ſacked it, which was againe very well repaired by *Narſes* the Eunuch, one of the three valiant Captaines of *Iuſtinian* the firſt about the yeare 550. About one hundred and eighty yeares after that time *Egilolphus* the fourth King of the Longobardes waſted it with moſt extreme cruelty. And whereas after hee had burnt ſome part of it, the citizens yeelded themſelues into his hands, hoping that we would haue ſaued the reſt: the barbarous tyrant though he ſpared the liues of the inhabitants, was ſo furiouſly enraged againſt the citie itſelf, that he conſumed with the mercileſſe force of the fire almoſt all the reſt of the

the buildings that remained in the citie. Then it was reedified by *Charlemaine* about the yeare 774. From that time it enioyed peace for the ſpace of almoſt foure hundred yeares, till the time of *Fridericus Barbaroſſa*, who oppugned it with great fury, and defaced a great part of it aboute the yeare 1170. After that it was ſwayed for the ſpace of many yeares by the Carrarians, who drew their originall from Baſſanum a towne about the Alpes not farre from Trent, till at laſt the tyrant *Ezzelinus* chaced them out of the citie. Much cruelty did the Patauines ſuffer in this mans daies. For there is a Tower ſhewed in Padua to this day, wherein they were impriſoned, tormented and cruelly ſlaine; ſo great was the tyranny that he exerciſed upon them. But aboute the yeare of our Lord 1402, it was alienated from their gouernment, and added to the Dominion of the Venetians by *Gattamelita* that famous Captaine of Narnia a faire citie of Vmbria in Italy, in which was borne alſo *Cocceius Nerua* the thirteenth Emperour of Rome, who ſucceeded *Domitian*: euer ſince his time it hath been ſubiect to the Signiorie of Venice, and ſo continueth to this day.

The Euganean hils, which are but a little way diſtant from the weſt part of the citie, were heretofore by *Martial* and *Catullus* eſteemed the very receptacle and habitation of the Muſes; and *Conſtantine Pelealogus* the laſt Chriſtian Emperour of Conſtantinople, who then raigned when the citie was taken by the cruell

cruell Turkes, *anno* 1453, was wont to ſay, that except hee had read in the workes of holy and learned writers, whom he could not but belieue, that Paradiſe had beene ſeated in the Eaſt; he would otherwiſe thinke it could not be in any other place of the world but only in Padua. For indeede it is as ſweetly ſeated as any place of the whole world is or can be.

The Palace, in Latin *Prætorium*, which ſerueth for the Patauines as their Councell houſe, or as our Weſtminſter hall doth vs, for their publique Aſſemblies, and for the hearing and determining of controuerſies, is (in my opinion) the faireſt of all Chriſtendome, at the leaſt the faireſt by many degrees that euer I ſaw. It chanced to be burned for many yeares ſince, but it was farre more magnificently reedified by the Venetians in the yeare 1420, after it had layne waſt two hundred yeares. The roofe of it is couered with lead, hauing neyther pillars nor beames to ſupport it; onely it hath certaine curious and pretty little round pillars in the inſide of the hall, made eyther of latten or rather braſſe as I take it, no bigger then a man may compaſſe with both his hands which from that part of the hall which is immediatly aboue the higher part of the wall directly vp to the top of the roofe, are placed athwart from one wall to auother, being ioyned to the roofe by the like little latten or braſſe pillars, but much leſſe, whereof each that goeth athwart, hath two reaching directly to the main roofe. Of thoſe greater tranſuerſe pillars

pillars there are thirteene, and three beſides at the ends of the Palace, whereof two are at the two corners of the weſt end, and the third at one of the corners of the eaſt end, ſo that of all theſe round pillars great and little there are forty two. All the walles within are moſt exquiſitely painted with many curious pictures that expreſſe diuers auncient Hiſtories. The Palace is within the wals a hundred and tenne paces long, and forty broad. Beſides there are two faire galleries to walke in on both ſides of the Pallace without the wall, whereof each is ſupported with twenty fiue pillars of white free ſtone. Alſo for the better graſing of this moſt magnificent building, there are erected ſixe ſtatues in ſeuerall places, of worthy men that haue much honoured this city, whereof three are of that famous Hiſtorian *Titus Liuius*, who was borne and brought vp in Padua: the other three of other worthy Patauins. At the eaſt end of the Palace is erected the firſt of *Liuies* ſtatues directly ouer the Tribunall ſeate about the midſt of the wall: he is pourtrayed with a white mantle before his breaſt, and that no farther then to the middle. One thing I obſerued both in that and other ſtatues in Padua, and afterward in Veniçe, that they doe not ſo fully repreſent the fore parts of a mans body as we doe in England, and as it is vſed elſewhere. For they deſcend aſlope from vnder their armes to the middle part of their middle, not ſetting forth the ribbes at large, but doe in a manner exclude them out of the ſtatue,

ſtatue. He is repreſented according to his olde age. For his face is made very leane and ſhaved: directly vnder the ſtatue this inſcription is made in a little white ſtone, according to an auncient forme, *T. Liu,* and vnder the ſame this:

VE
T. LIVIVS
LIVIÆ T. F.
QVARTAEL.
HALYS
CONCORDIALIS.
P. AT. AVI
SIBI ET SVIS
OMNIBVS.

Directly vnder this inſcription the effigies of a ſhee wolfe is cut very curiouſly in a blacke ſtone, with *Romulus* and *Remus* ſucking at her teates: and vnderneath the ſame theſe Latin verſes are engraued in a blacke ſtone, with the armes of the Prætor on the left hand of the ſame, and of the Præfectus on the right hand.

Oſſa tuumque caput, ciues, tibi, maxime Liui,
prompto animo hic omnes compoſuere tui.
Tu famam æternam Romæ, patriæque dediſti,
huic oriens, illi fortia facta canens.
At tibi dat patria hæc, & ſi maiora liceret,
hoc totus ſtares aureus ipſe loco.

Vnder theſe verſes this is cut in the ſame ſtone,

T. Liuius 4°. Imperij Tiberij Cæſaris anno vita exceſsit, ætatis verò ſuæ 76.

Againe on the left hand of the ſame blacke ſtone is cut the Scutchin or Armes of him that was Prætor when this was done, and on the right hand the armes of the Præfectus. Vnder all this the yeare of our Lord is expreſſed, 1547, for that yeare were his bones placed in that roome. On the right hand of the monument, a little without the ſtone is painted the face of *Auguſtus* with theſe words round about it: *Diuus Auguſtus pater patriæ.* On the left hand the face of *Tiberius*, with theſe words about it, *Ti. Cæſar Auguſti filius.*

On the right hand of *Liuies* monument, a little way off, I read this inſcription in a peece of ſtone in the inſide of the Palace wall, directly ouer the linterne of the dore; *Inclyto Alphonſo Arragonum Regi, ſtudiorum fautori, Reipub. Venetæ fœderato, Antonio Panormitano Pocta Legato ſuo orante, & Matthæo Victurio huius vrbis Prætore conſtantiſſimè intercedente, ex hiſtoriarum Parentis Titi Liuii oſſibus, quæ hoc tumulo conduntur, Patauini ciues brachium in munus conceſſere. Anno Chriſti M. CCCC li. xiiii. K. † Septembris.*

This inſcription, I ſay, is in the inſide of the Pallace wall ouer the linterne of the dore, but in the outſide of the wall on the other ſide of the linterne this Epitaph following is written in a very ancient character which a man can

can very hardly read, ſo that I was holpen by a learned French Gentleman before I could perfectly vnderſtand it. Aboue which Epitaph there is erected a ſecond ſtatue of *Liuie* made in freeſtone which ſeemeth to repreſent the life of him, and to be at the leaſt one thouſand yeares elder then the firſt which is erected ouer the tribunall ſeate: In the ſame ſtatue the full and whole proportion of the forepart of his body as far as his middle is very liuely preſented with a kind of attire vpon his head, pretily wrapped together, which hee wore in ſteed of a hat. In the fore part of his garment which couered his breaſt he wore pretie taſſels inſteed of buttons, like to thoſe that our Engliſh Souldiers do weare about their bandeleers, in which they put their gunnepowder. Theſe taſſels came downe athwart ouer his breaſt; truly I did inwardly reioyce to ſee this pourtraiture. For the antiquity of it did confirme a confident perſwaſion in me that it was the true effigies and reſemblance of his liuing forme. The Epitaph which was vnder written, was this:

Oſſa
T. Liuij Patauini, vnius omnium mortalium iudicio digni cuius prope inuicto calamo inuicti P. R. res geſtæ conſcriberentur.

It is thought that this ancient Epitaph together with the ſtatue was tranſlated thither from Saint *Iuſtinaes* Church, which in time of Paganiſme before Chriſtian religion was planted there, was the Temple of Iuno.

Alſo there is a third ſtatue of *Liuie* erected in one of the Palace wals ouer the linterne of one of thoſe dores, which is in the South ſide of the Palace in the outſide of the wall euen in the gallery. There he is pourtrayed in white ſtone as before, according to his youthfull viſage without a beard, wearing a gowne, and a prety looſe mantle ouer his head, his deſk with a vice turning in it, and his bookes vnder it, ſtroaking his chinne with his right hand, and his left hand on his booke. This ſtatue was erected *Anno* 1565, at what time for the better ornament of the Pallace three ſtatues more of another famous Patauines were erected in the outſide of the wals in the gallery, one in the ſame ſide where this ſtatue of *Liuie* is, and two more in the North wall oppoſite to it. The inſcription vnder this ſtatue of *Liuie* is this: *T. Liuius Patauinus Hiſtoricorum Latini nominis facile Princeps, cui lacteam eloquentiam ætas illa, quæ virtute pariter ac eruditione florebat, adeo admirata eſt, vt multi Romam non vt vrbem pulcherrimam, aut vrbis & orbis Dominum Octauianum, ſed vt hunc vnum inuiſerent, audirentque, a Gadibus profecti ſunt. Hic res omnes quas populus Romanus pace bolloque geſſit, 14. Dacadibus mira ſtyli felicitate complexus, ſibi ac patriæ gloriam peperit ſempiternam.*

On the left hand of the firſt ſtatue of *Liuie*, which is ſet vp at the Eaſt end of the hall aboue the tribunall ſeate there is erected a pretty conuenient diſtance from it, the ſtatue of a very graue and reuerend olde gentleman in paſſing

paſſing faire white ſtone. which is made almoſt to the middle in the ſame manner as *Liuies* ſtatue neare to it. The ſame is garniſhed with faire pillars of white ſtone in both ſides of it; at the front of the monument aboue his ſtatue this Greeke verſe is written in a peece of Touchſtone.

Ἴσω Ἀριστοτέλει νοέειν, Κικέρωνί τε εἰρεῖν.

The Greeke is falſe, for it ſhould not be ἴσω but ἴσα. Vnder his pourtraiture this Latin Epitaph is written in a ſquare peece of white ſtone inſerted into a peece of iet. *Sperono Speronio ſapientiſs. eloquentiſſimo, optimo & viro & ciui virtutem meritaque acta vita, ſapientiam, eloquentiam declarant ſcripta.* Vnder that this is written, *Publico decreto vrbis quatuorviri P.* againe, this vnder that, *Anno a Chriſto nato* M.D.XCIIII. *ab vrbe condita* M.M.DCCXII. laſt of all is written, *Ant. Sardius, ſculp. Pet. faciebat.* In the South ſide of the Pallace wall in the outſide there is erected about thirty fiue paces diſtance from *Liuies* ſtatue, a fair pourtraiture in white ſtone of one *Albertus* with a Bible in his hand formed of the ſame ſtone, in one ſide whereof I reade this: *Beati qui cuſtodiunt iudicium, & faciunt iuſtitiam in omni tempore.* Vnder his pourtraiture this is written in faire Roman letters: *Albertus pater Eremitanæ religionis ſplendor, continentiſſimæ vitæ, ſumpta Pariſijs inſula magiſtrali, in Theologia tantum profecit & profuit, vt Paulum, Moſen, Euangelia, ac libros Sententiarum laudatiſſimè expoſuerit,*

facundiſſimus eo tempore concionator, immortali memoriæ optimo iure datur.

In the North ſide of the Pallace wall in the outſide thereof right ouer the linterne of the dore there is erected in white ſtone the ſtatue of one *Paulus* a ciuill Lawyer to the middle, with a ciuill Law booke in each of his hands, and vnder the ſame this inſcription:

Paulus Patauinus Iuriſconſultorum clariſſimus huius vrbis decus æternum, Alexandri Mammeæ temporibus floruit, ad Prætoram, Præfecturam, Conſulatumque euectus, cuiuſque ſapientiam tanti fecit Iuſtinianus Imperator, vt nulla ciuilis iuris particula huius legibus non decoretur, qui ſplendore famæ immortalis oculis poſteritatis admirandus, inſigni imagine hic meritò decoratur: This ſtatue is oppoſite to that of *Albertus*.

In the ſame ſide of the Pallace wall in the outſide thereof, right ouer the linterne of the dore, there is erected by as great a diſtance from *Paulus* as in the South ſide *Albertus* from *Liuie*, the ſtatue of one *Petrus Aponus* with a booke in his hand; he was called *Aponus* from a towne within fiue miles of Padua called *Aponum* where there are moſt excellent bathes. Vnder this ſtatue this elogium is written: *Petrus Aponus Pater Philoſophiæ medicinæque ſcientiſſimus, ob idque Conciliatoris nomen adeptus, aſtrologiæ vero adeo peritus, vt in magiæ ſuſpicionem inciderit, falſoque de hæreſi poſtulatus, abſolutus fuerit.*

Geſnerus in his *Bibliotheca* ſaith that this *Petrus Aponus* was called *Conciliator*, *oblibrum*

ab

ab eo ſcriptum, in quo veterum præcepta medicorum ſimul connectit atque conciliat: this ſtatue is oppoſite to that of *Liuie*.

All theſe foure ſtately ſtatues erected ouer ſo many ſeuerall faire gates for the ornament of the *Prætorium* were made in one and the ſelfe ſame year: euen *Anno Dom.* 1565.

At the Weſt end of the hall neare to one of the Corners there is a very mery ſpectacle to be ſeene: there ſtandeth a round ſtone of ſome three foote high inſerted into the floore, on the which if any banckerout doth ſit with his naked buttocks three times in ſome public aſſembly, all his debts are *ipſo facto* remitted. Round about the ſtone are written theſe wordes in capitall letters. *Lapis vituperij & ceſſationis bonorum.* I beleeue this to be true, becauſe many in the Citie reported it vnto me. But belike there is a limitation of the ſumme that is owed; ſo that if the ſumme which the debter oweth be aboue the ſtint, he ſhall not be releaſed: otherwiſe it were great vniuſtice of the Venetians to tollerate ſuch a cuſtome that honeſt creditors ſhould be couſened and defrauded of the ſumme of thirty or forty thouſand duckats by the impudent behauiour of ſome abiect minded varlet, who to acquit himſelf of his debt will moſt willingly expoſe his bare buttocks in that opprobious and ignominous manner to the laughter of euery ſpectator. Surely it is the ſtrangeſt cuſtome that euer I heard or read off, (though that which I haue related of it be the very naked truth) whereof

if ſome of our Engliſh bankrouts ſhould haue intelligence, I thinke they would hartily wiſh the like might be in force in England. For if ſuch a cuſtome were vſed with vs, there is no doubt but that there would be more naked buttocks ſhewed in the term time before the greateſt Nobility and iudges of our land in Weſtminſter hall, then are of young punies in any Grammar Schoole of England to their *Plagoſi Orbilij*, that is, their whipping and ſeuerely cenſuring Schoole-maſters.

Thus much of the Pallace.

Amongſt many other very worthy monuments and antiquities that I ſaw in Padua, the houſe of *Titus Liuius* was not the meaneſt. For had it beene much worſe then it was, I ſhould haue eſteemed it pretious, becauſe it bred that man whom I do as much eſteeme, and whoſe memory I as greatly honour as any Ethnick Hiſtoriographer whatſoeuer, either Greeke or Latin; hauing ſometimes heretofore in my youth not a little recreated myſelf with the reading of his learned and plauſible hiſtories. But ſeeing I now enter into ſome diſcourſe of *Liuies* houſe, me thinks I heare ſome carping criticke obiect vnto me, that I do in this one point play the part of a traueller, that is, I tell a lye, for how is it poſſible (perhaps he will ſay) that *Liuies* houſe ſhould ſtand to this day, ſince that yourſelf before haue written that Padua hath beene eftſoones ſacked, and conſumed with fire? how commeth

meth it to paſſe that *Liuies* houſe ſhould be more priuiledged from the fury of the fire, then other priuate houſes of the City? I anſwer thee that it is very probable, this building whereof I now ſpeake, may be the very houſe of *Liuie* himſelf, notwithſtanding that Padua hath beene often razed and fired. Firſt, for that the very antiquity of the ſtructure doth ſignifie it is very ancient. For I obſerued no houſe whatſoeuer in all Padua that may compare with it for antiquity. Secondly, becauſe I perceiued that it is a receiued opinion of the Citizens of Padua, and the learned men of the Vniuerſity that *Liuie* dwelt therein. Thirdly, for that I am perſuaded that the moſt barbarous people that euer waſted Padua, as the Hunnes and Longobardes, were not ſo voide of humanity, but that in the very middeſt of their depopulating and firing of the City, they would endeauour to ſpare the houſe of *Liuie* (at the leaſt if they knew which was his) and to preſerue it to poſterity for a monument of ſo famous a man. Euen as we reade that *Alexander* the Great when he deſtroyed the Citie of Thebes in Bœotia, ſaued the houſe of that incomparable Poet *Pindarus*, for the reuerence that he bore to ſo learned a man. Wherefore, hoping that I haue by theſe reaſons in ſome ſort ſatisfied the doubtful reader, I will deſcend to the deſcription of *Liuies* houſe. For the very ſame houſe wherein he liued with his family (as many worthy perſons did confidently report vnto me) and wrote many of his excellent

cellent hiſtories with almoſt an incomparable and inimitable ſtile, I ſaw to my great ioy, being in a certaine ſtreet as you go from the *Domo*, which is the Cathedrall Church, to the gate *Saint Ioanna*. Now it is poſſeſſed by a certaine Gentleman called *Baſſano*, who at that time that I was in Padua liued at a *villa* that he had in the country, as many Gentlemen of Padua and other Cities of Italy doe in the Sommer time. So that I found only an old man and old woman in the houſe. The front of it doth yeeld a goodlier ſhew then any auncient priuate houſe I could ſee in all Padua: it is made of paſſing faire ſtone, hauing a very faire gate which is beautified with goodly ſtone worke on both ſides and at the toppe. On the right hand of the gate there is erected a ſtony ſtatue of *Catus Sempronius* and his wife, with very auncient letters ingrauen in the ſtone vnder the ſtatues, which deuouring time hath ſo eaten and conſumed, that I could vnderſtand but little of it. But this I am ſure was at the beginning, *C. Sempronius*. Alſo in the ſame inſcription I read *Vxori Clodiæ*. And theſe figures, XXXVI. and theſe a little after, XXVI. On the left hand of the gate I ſaw two ſtatues more of ſtone made at length. And a very beautifull window ouer the gate, the head whereof was exceeding curiouſly wrought, and the ſides of free ſtone, and two faire peeces of marble were inſerted into the window betwixt the caſements. Alſo I obſerued in this front great variety of curious little marble ſtones cut round, and very exquiſitely put into

ſeuerall

ſeuerall places. After I had thoroughly glutted mine eyes with ſurvaying all theſe pleaſing obiects of the outſide, I departed to another place, and when I came thither againe the next day, by the meanes of a kinde Italian I was admitted into the houſe; where I ſaw many ancient monuments, and ſundry Greeke and Latin inſcriptions of great antiquity in ſtones: the firſt that occurred vnto me after I was within the houſe, was in a fine peece of marble in great capitall letters; *VRATORIS ILLYRICI.* Next the effigies of a ſpread eagle fairely diſplayed in an olde peece of free ſtone ouer the linterne of the dore of one of the inner rooms next to the entry, in which ſtone at the corners are finely inlayed foure pretty little white marble ſtones. Ouer the linterne of another dore, which is right oppoſite vnto that, were exactly cut in ſtone two Dolphins heads, with fine little marble ſtones in the ſame. Alſo another ſtone inſerted into the wall, wherein were written certaine words that I could not reade, ſuch was the ſtrangeneſſe of the character. Eight prety little marble ſtones, partly white, and partly porphyrie, were inſerted into that ſtone, wherein thoſe characters were written. Beſides I ſaw a ſtately arms of ſome worthy auncient Romane Gentleman (as I ſuppoſed) made in ſtone, with great variety of prety colours, and hanged vp in one of the wals for a monument: a very fine paire of ſtaires of ten greeſes high, wherein many of the foreſaid litle marble ſtones were very

very artificially inlayed. A very auncient litle pillar of free ſtone ſquare, wherein were written theſe Greeke wordes in the foure ſides: πέρας in one ſide, διαβαίνοντος in another, τοῦ Αἰνείου in the third, and Τρόιας ἅλωσις in the fourth. I take this to be one of the auncienteſt monuments of all Chriſtendome. For I thinke that this inſcription was made in the time of *Æneas*, which was almoſt one thouſand two hundred yeares before the incarnation of Chriſt, euen two thouſand eight hundred yeares ſince. For the very wordes themſelues ſeem to import ſo much, which I literally interpret thus: The end of *Æneas* paſſing or ſayling ouer the ſea. For διαβαίνειν, wherehence διαβαίνοντος commeth, ſignifieth to paſſe or ſail ouer the Sea, eſpecially when we croſſe the Seas: ſo that when *Æneas* ſayled from Drepanum a hauen towne of Sicilie (where he buried his old father *Anchiſes*) and Lauinium in Italy, which was πέρας, that is, the full period and uttermoſt bound of his long trauels, he might be very well ſaid διαβαίνειν, that is, to croſſe ouer the Seas: the paſſage betwixt theſe places being but a croſſing of the Seas. Surely it is but probable enough that this might be made in the time of *Æneas*, who belike after he had ended ſo long and dangerous a iourney, was deſirous to erect ſome kinde of monument to poſterity, as a token of the happy conſummation thereof, in the Greeke language, which was then the famouſeſt in all the world. This beeing ſo remarkable a monument, I thinke ſome one of the auncient

Roman

Roman Emperours might get it into his handes; and ſo finally *Liuie* being a great louer and ſearcher of antiquities, and very gracious with the Emperoures *Auguſtus* and *Tiberius*, might requeſt it of them, and bring it to his houſe to Padua. The other wordes alſo Τροίας ἅλωσις, which doe ſignifie the taking of Troy, doe confirme a confident opinion in me, that it might be made in the time of *Æneas*, after the deſtruction of Troy. Vpon the toppe of this little ſquare pillar, wherein there was this Greeke inſcription, there ſtandeth another little round ſtone, about the which there was another inſcription exceeding ancient, whereof I could not reade as much as one word, though the olde man of the houſe that ſhewed me theſe things deſired me to reade it. The ſtone was but little, yet ſo heauie, that I was very hardly able to lift it vp with all my ſtrength.

This worthy Elogium I reade alſo of *Liuie* in the ſame roome, written on the wall in faire Roman letters, neare to his faire ſtaires: *Titi Liuij Patauini eximiam laudem vt liquidò vir ſanctiſſimus atque doctiſſimus Diuus Hieronymus S. R. E. Preſbyter Cardinalis in Proœmio Bibliorum teſtatur ſic ſcribens. Ad T. Liuium lacteo eloquentiæ fonte manantem de vltimis Hiſpaniarum Galliarumque finibus quoſdam veniſſe nobiles legimus, & quos ad ſui contemplationem Roma non traxerat, vnius hominis fama perduxit. Habuit illa ætas inauditum omnibus ſeculis celebrandumque miraculum, vt vrbem tantam ingreſſi, aliud extra*

vrbem

vrbem quærerent. Demum quum 76 ſuæ ætatis annum ageret, Patauij 4°. Imperij Tiberij Cæſaris anno labori atque vitæ ſubtractus.

In the ſame wall where I read this, his picture was painted in white, writing in his booke, with this inſcription vnder it: *Ti. Liuius Pat. Rer. Rom. Scriptor nemini profectò ſecundus.* Theſe foreſaid inſcriptions and antiquities I ſaw in the entry of his houſe after I came within the gate, and in his firſt court. Afterward I went into an other court beyond that, where I ſaw a faire little gallery with foure prety pillars of free ſtone; and many of thoſe beautifull little marble ſtones in euery place almoſt about his court: and many auncient inſcriptions in auncient ſtones, inſerted into the wals of his court round about. In one white ſtone I read this inſcription in Roman letters:

Marco Aurelio Marcellino Coniugi Dulciſſimo Sauſeia Criſpina Coniux.

After this I went farther, euen into his garden, where I ſaw many other inſcriptions in ſtone, which I could not vnderſtand by reaſon of the ſtrangeneſſe of the character. In his garden I ſaw a goodly Apricock tree paſſing well laden with fruite.

Thus much of the houſe of famous Titus Liuius.

The Santo which is otherwiſe called St. *Antonies* Church, neare to the which many Iewes dwell, is a very beautifull building, but not ſo faire without as within; though indeede it be faire enough without, hauing fiue goodly turrets,

turrets, whoſe tops are round in the forme of a globe, and couered with lead. As I entred into the Church-yard of this Santo from the Iewes ſtreet, I obſerued a very memorable matter, to wit, a very goodly braſen ſtatue of *Gattamelita* the Captaine of the Venetians, whom I haue before mentioned, very loftily aduanced on horſ-back ouer the gate of the Church-yard. This ſtatue is paſſing exquiſitely made, according to the ful and liuely proportion of a man and horſe: and it yeeldeth ſpeciall ornament to the place. It was erected by the Venetians for a perpetuall memoriall ſake to poſterity, to the honour of their valiant benefactor *Gattamelita*, becauſe he wonne them this city of Padua (as I haue before written) by his proweſſe and fortitude. The Church in the inſide is richly garniſhed with ſumptuous Tapiſtry, and many other beautifull ornaments. Diuers monuments are to be ſeene in this Church: but the faireſt is that of St. *Antony*, a Portugall Saint, borne in the citie of Liſbon, from whom the Church hath his name. They told me that he liued in the time of S. *Francis* of Aſſiſium, and was canonized for a Saint about the yeare 1241, by Pope *Gregory* the ninth. It is reported that his Tombe hath the vertue to expell Diuels, which I do hardly beleeue. For I ſaw an experiment of it when I was in the Church which came to no effect. For a certaine Demoniacall perſon praied at the Sepulchre vpon his knees, who had another appointed to attend him, that he ſhould

ſhould not irreligiouſly behaue himſelfe at ſo religious a place. And a Prieſt walked about the Tombe while the Demoniack was praying, to the end to helpe expell the diuell with his exorciſmes, but the effect thereof turned to nothing. For I left the fellow in as badde a caſe as I found him. The monument itſelfe is very ſumptuous, made all of marble, and adorned with moſt excellent imagerie.

On the right hand of the body of the Church there is erected the monument of that eloquent Orator & Cardinal *Petrus Bembus*, with his ſtatue, and vnder the ſame this Epitaph is written: *Petri Bembi Cardinalis imaginem Hieronymus Quirinus Iſmerii filius in publico ponendam curauit: vt, cuius ingenij monumenta æterna ſint, eius corporis quoque memoria ne a poſteris deſideretur. Vixit annos* 76. *M.* 7. *D.* 29. *obiit* 15. *Calend. Februarii, Anno* 1547. Many other worthy monuments with elegant Epitaphs I ſaw both in the Church and the Cloyſter, which the ſhortneſſe of the time of my abode there would not permit me to write out. Amongſt others in the Cloyſter I obſerued one that made me euen lament, the monument of a certaine Engliſh Nobleman, namely *Edward Courtney*, Earle of Deuonſhire, who was buried there in the time of Queen *Mary:* he died there in his youth, and was the ſonne of *Henry* Earle of Deuonſhire, and Marqueſſe of Exceter, who was beheaded in the time of King *Henry* the eighth. This *Edward Courtney* was afterward reſtored by Queene *Mary*. Truely

it

it ſtrooke great compaſſion and remorſe in me to ſee an Engliſhman ſo ignobly buried. For his body lieth in a poore woodden Coffin, placed vpon another faire monument, hauing neither Epitaph nor any other thing to preſerue it from obliuion; ſo that I could not haue known it for an Engliſh mans Coffen, except an Engliſh Gentleman my kinde friend Mr. *George Rooke*, of whom I haue before ſpoken, had told me of it, aud ſhewed me the ſame.

Neare vnto the Santo, I was ſhewed a very pleaſant and delectable roome, which amongſt other ſumptuous ornaments that greatly beaurified it, had a great many exquiſite pictures very artificially drawne by the curious hand of that *Apelles* of Padua, *Titianus*.

I ſaw the ſumptuous, and rich Monaſtery of the Benedictine Monkes. I call it ſumptuous, becauſe there is nothing but pompe and magnificence to bee ſeene there; rich, becauſe their yearly reuenew amounteth to one hundred thouſand Crowns, which make the ſumme of thirty thouſand pounds ſterling. At this time they beſtow exceeding great charges in building, eſpecially about the finiſhing of their Church, which is dedicated to Saint *Iuſtina*, a marueilous faire building, the roofe wherof ouer the quire is very lofty, made of white ſtone in the forme of a hollow nutte, and very curiouſly concamerated: alſo the pillars of the Church and moſt of the inward parts are made of white ſtone: at the higher end of the quire there is a wondrous beautiful

Altar, the faireſt that ever I ſaw till then. For it is decked with many curious pictures and exceeding high pillers made of freeſtone, which are extraordinarily richly gilt. Before the Altar are drawen two fair curtains of crimſon Taffata. A little without the place which incloſeth the Altar, I ſaw ſixe very precious ſockets made indeede but of timber work, but flowriſhed over with a triple gilting; herein their Tapers ſtood that were made of Virgins waxe. In this Church I ſaw many ancient monuments, as of Saint *Luke* the Euangeliſt, near to which is hanged vp a fair table, wherein his Epitaph is written in Latin hexameter verſes very elegantly. I have often repented ſince that time that I had not copied them: his bones were brought from Conſtantinople in an yron coffin which is incloſed in a great grate of yron, that was likewiſe brought from Conſtantinople, together with the coffin. That coffin I touched with my fingers, but with ſome difficulty: for it was ſo farre within the grate that I could hardly conueigh the tops of my fingers to the coffin. Within a ſhort ſpace after this coffin was brought to Padua, his bones were taken out of the olde yron coffin that came from Conſtantinople, and laide in a very ſumptuous monument hard by, made of braſſe, wherein they now continue. This monument is erected in the Northſide of the Church; right oppoſite vnto it in the South ſide there ſtandeth the monument of *Matthias*

thias one of the twelve Apoſtles, which was ſubſtituted in the place of *Iudas Iſcariat*: there they ſay his bones are intombed. In a low crypta or vaulted Chappell which is directly vnder the quire, there is a faire marble monument of Saint *Iuſtina*, a chaſt and deuout Virgin of Padua, who in the time of one of the perſecutions of the Primitiue Church was cruelly murdered in this City, becauſe ſhe would not worſhip the Pagan Gods. The manner of her death is very finely expreſſed in one ſide of the Sepulchre: the Chriſtian fleete got that moſt renowned victory of the Turkiſh fleete vnder the conduct of many noble Wights, whereof the principall was that Heroicall Spaniſh worthy, *Don Iohn de Auſtria*, at the famous battle of *Lepanto* in Greece vpon that very day which is dedicated to this Saint *Inſtina*, in remembrance whereof the Venetians euer ſince that time haue wtitten this title vpon one of their coynes. *Memor ero tui Iuſtina Virgo:* becauſe, belike they attribute the cauſe of their victory vnto her interceſſion to God for the Chriſtians. All theſe foreſaid tombs I ſaw, but other famous tombs alſo that are in the ſame Church I did not ſee: as of *Proſdecimus*, the firſt Apoſtle of the Patauines, of whom I wil ſpeak hereafter; of three of thoſe Innocents that were ſlaine by *Herode* the Great, ſurnamed the *Aſcalonite*, and of ſome of the worthy *Martyrs* of the Primitiue Church. There belong vnto this Monaſtery one hundred and

fifty Monkes, beſides many others that are ſeruants of the houſe. They haue a very fair quadrangular Cloyſter; the walkes are very long and broad: There, a man that is a louer of pictures, may ſee a pretty microcoſme of them, wherewith all the wals round about are moſt excellently adorned, but no amorous conceits, no laſciuious toyes of Dame *Venus*, or wanton *Cupid*, all tending to mortification, all to deuotion. For there is very copiouſly deſcribed the whole Hiſtory of the firſt founder and inſtitutor of their order Saint *Bennet*, and his familiar parley with *Totilas* the fifth Gothicall King of Rauenna, vnto whom he truely foretold his future euents, for he deliuered this * Propheſie vnto him. *Multa mala facies, Romam ingredieris, novem annos regnabis, decimo morieris.* Theſe *Benedictines* told me that there haue been twenty Popes of their order, (for ſuch is the dignitie and ſupremacy that they attribute vnto them, that they named them firſt,) Six Emperours: twelve Kings: fourty Cardinals: Amongſt the reſt of thoſe memorable pictures which are to bee ſeene in this Cloyſter, there is one of the Epitaphs which is written vpon *Liuies* monument ouer the tribunall ſeat in the Pallace. Alſo I ſaw many faire high galleries & walkes by their chambers: but I went not into any one of their Chambers, only I ſaw many of their dores, whereof each hath a little peece of wood conueighed ouer a lit-

* Carion. Chroni. lib. 3.

tle

tle hole in the dore; which pecce of wood being turned about, the Abbot may looke into their Chambers to ſee whether they pray, or ſtudie, or are otherwiſe employed about any religious exerciſe. Theſe *Benedictines* beſtow exceeding bountifull alms twice euery yeare vpon the poore, as vpon *Iuſtinaes* day, which with them is the ſeuenth day of October, and vpon *Proſdocimus* day, which is the ſeuenth day of Iuly. Their almes is twelue Cart-loades of Wine, and as many of bread vpon each of thoſe days. They haue an exceeding fair garden to walke in for contemplation, wherein are many delectable walkes, vaulted with pretty little rafters, ouer the which faire vines, and other greene things do moſt pleaſantly grow. Theſe walkes are both long and broade: in the knots and plots of this garden there groweth admirable abundance of al commodious herbs and flowers. Alſo I ſaw two goodly faire roomes within the Monaſtery abundantly furniſhed with paſſing variety of pleaſant fine waters and Apothecary drugges that ſerue onely for the Monkes. In the firſt of theſe roomes I ſaw the skin of a great crocodile hanged vp at the roofe, and another skinne of a crocodile in the inner roome. This crocodile is a beaſt of a moſt terrible ſhape, faſhioned ſomething like a Dragon, with wonderfull hard ſcales vpon his backe. I obſerved that he hath no tongue at all; his eyes are very litle, and his teeth long and ſharp. Alſo I noted the

nayles of his feet to be of a great length; he liueth partly in the water, and partly in the land. For which cauſe the Grecians call him ἀμφίβιον that is, a beaſt that liveth vpon both thoſe elements; and hee liueth for the moſt part in Nilus, that famous riuer of Egypt, the Egyptians in former times being ſo ſuperſtitious that they worſhipped him for a God, eſpecially thoſe people of Egypt that were called Ombitæ, who conſecrated certaine dayes to the honour of him, as the Grecians did their Olympia to *Iupiter*; and if it happened that their children were at any time violently taken away by him, their parents would rejoyce, thinking that they pleaſed the God in breeding that, which ſerued for his foode. I will alſo declare the etymologie of his name, becauſe it doth excellently expreſſe his nature: hee is called crocodilus partly ἀπὸ τὲ δειλ·ᾶν τὰς κροκὰς that is, for that he is afeard of the ſands of the ſhore. For κρονὴ doth ſometimes ſignifie the ſame that ἄμμος doth, that is, the ſand, and partly ἀπὸ τὲ δειλιᾶν τον κρὸκον that is, for being afeard of ſaffron; for which cauſe thoſe amongſt the ancient Egyptians that had the charge to looke to their Bees in their gardens, were wont to ſmeare their Bee hiues with ſaffron, which as ſoone as the crocodile perceiued, he would preſently run away. It is ſaid that this Monaſtery is a mile in compaſſe. There died a certaine Turke in it within theſe few yeares that was conuerted to Chriſtianity, and after his conuerſion, he was

ſo

ſo inceſſantly giuen to his deuotion and prayers, as no man more in the whole houſe.

Thus much of the Monaſtery of the Benedictine Monkes.

I ſaw a building not farre from this Monaſtery where poore ſtrangers that are newly come to the towne without any money in their purſes, may haue entertainment *gratis* three dayes and three nights. A very charitable and Chriſtian cuſtome.

I went to the goodly garden of the City, that lyeth betwixt the *Santo* and the Church of St. *Iuſtina*. It belongeth eſpecially to the Phyſitians, and is famouſed ouer moſt places of Chriſtendome for the ſoueraigne vertue of medicinable hearbes. It is round like a circle, and yeeldeth a paſſing fruitful nurſery of great variety of hearbes and trees. Amongſt the reſt I ſaw a certaine rare tree whereof I haue often read both in *Virgil* and other Authours, but neuer ſaw it till then. It is called in Latin *Platanus*, which word is deriued from the Greeke word πλατὺς, which ſignifieth broade, becauſe he doth extend his boughes very far in breadth; wherehence *Virgil* ſaith,

——— prona ſurgebant valle patentes
aëriæ platani,———

in Engliſh, we call it the Plane tree. It was of a goodly height. The Poets do faine that *Iupiter* dallied with *Europa* vnder this kinde of tree. And it was in former times ſo highly

eſteemed amongſt the Romans by reaſon of the ſhadow, that they were wont ſometimes to nouriſh the roote of it with wine poured about it. Alſo I ſaw a very prety fruit which is eſteemed farre more excellent then Apricocks, or any other dainty fruit whatſoeuer growing in Italy. They call it *Piſtachi*, a fruit much vſed in their dainty banquets. They were going about to make a conduit in the middle of their garden when I was there. Thoſe that are intereſſed in this garden haue certaine lawes written for them, which you may reade cut in a faire marble table that is artificially inſerted into the firſt gate of the garden. For the due execution whereof there are three learned men choſen to finde the offendours. Theſe are the laws which are written in Latin:

1 *Portam hanc decumanam ne pulſato ante diem Marci Euangeliſtæ, ante horam XXII.*
2 *Per decumanam ingreſſus, extra decumanam ne declinato.*
3 *In viridarium ſcapum ne confringito, neúe florem decerpito, ne ſemen fructumúe ſuſtollito, radicem ne effodito.*
4 *Stirpem puſillam ſuccreſcentemque ne attrectato, neúe areolam conculcato, tranſilitoúe.*
5 *Viridarij iniuria non afficiuntor.*
6 *Nihil inuito Præfecto attentator.*
7 *Qui ſecus faxit, ære, carcere, exilio mulctator.*

I viſited the Palace of the Biſhop of Padua, whoſe name is *Marcus Cornelius*, deſcended (as a Gentleman told me in the City) of the auncient

cient and honourable family of the Cornelians of Rome. He was at Rome, when I was in Padua. In a certaine gallery of his Palace there are to be ſeene the true pictures of all the Biſhops of Padua, from *Proſdocimus* the firſt conuerter of the Patauines to the Chriſtian faith, to this preſent Biſhop *Marcus Cornelius*, ſucceſſiuely one after another, being all in number one hundred and nine. This *Proſdocimus* was ſent from Rome by St. *Peter* to preach the Goſpell to the Patauines, of whom there is mention in the Eccleſiaſticall Hiſtory. They ſay he built the firſt Chriſtian Temple in the City which was dedicated to St. *Sophia*. His ſtatue is made in free ſtone downe to the middle, hauing a long reuerend beard, and erected in the front of a moſt ſumptuous publique Palace of the City, which belongeth only to him, that is the *Præfectus* or *Capitano* of the City vnder the Duke of Venice. The preſent *Capitano* is *Petrus Dodo a Clariſſimo* of Venice, whom I ſaw at Sarum about ſixe yeares ſince, when he came in Ambaſſage to our King with another of the *Clariſſimoes* of Venice, one Signior *Molino*. This publique Palace is a very auncient and faire building (as indeed the publique houſes of this City, are eſteemed as faire as any in all Italy,) where amongſt other antiquities I ſaw the auncient pictures of many Roman Gallants. But to returne againe to the Biſhops Palace, I obſerued one very memorable thing there, when I came forth of the gate. For directly ouer the gate the ſtatues of

Henry

Henry the fourth, who was the laſt King of Padua, and *Berta* his Queene are erected, being made in ſtone vnto the middle. Hereby I gather that this Biſhops Palace, was once a Kings Palace. I was alſo in another publique Palace that belonged to the *Prætor* or *Podeſtà* of Padua, who at that time that I was in the City was one *Thomaſo Contareno*, a Venetian Gentleman, whom I ſaw in the Palace with other Venetian Gentlemen. In one of the higher rooms of this Palace I obſerued very faire hangings, the like whereof I neuer ſaw in England. But when I came afterward to Venice I noted great ſtore of them. They are made of a prety kind of leather, and fairly gilt, an ornament that yeeldeth no ſmall grace to a roome. In both ſides of this roome there hang many exceeding faire halberts, which are couered with crimſon veluet, and ſtudded with gilt ſtuddes. Ouer each of theſe halberts there hangeth likewiſe a target couered with like crimſon veluet. In the next roome there are many curious pictures, in one whereof there is the exquiſiteſt conueyance that euer I ſaw, which is a prety little picture drawen in the forme of an handkerchiefe with foure corners, and inſerted into another very large and faire picture. The leſſer picture is ſo paſſing cunningly handled, that the lower corners of it ſeeme either to hang looſe, and to be a prety way diſtant from the ground of the maine picture, or to be pinned vpon the other. And ſo will any ſtranger whatſoeuer conceiue at the

firſt ſight thereof, as indeede I did, in ſo much that I durſt haue laid a great wager, euen ten to one, that the lower corners of it had beene looſe or pinned on. But ſuch is the admirable, and methinks inimitable curioſity of the worke, that it is all wrought vpon the very ground of the other great picture, as the other ſeuerall parts thereof are. In another roome of the ſame Palace I ſaw the bed of the *Podeſtà*, which was a very ſumptuous thing, neare to the which there was as curious a picture of Chriſt and the Virgin *Mary*, with the manger wherein he was laid, and the Oxe, &c. as the hand of any artificer euer drew. All this is very excellently contriued in a faire looking glaſſe that hangeth at the ſide of his bedde.

After this I went to the Domo, which is the Cathedrall Church of Padua, an auncient thing, built by the Emperour *Henry* the fourth. In euery Epiſcopall City of Italy they call their Cathedrall Church Domo, by which they mean the principall houſe κατ' ἐξοχὴν that is appointed for the ſeruice of God. In this Domo of Padua there are many antiquities. In a low chappell, or vault vnder the quire, I ſaw the Tombe of one *Daniel* a valiant Martyr in the Primitiue Church, and a Iew borne; he was martyred in one of the firſt perſecutions, in this manner. Two boordes were clapped on both ſides of his body, through the which there were driuen many great nailes into his body, becauſe he would not worſhip the Heathen idols. The manner of his death is finely

finely pourtrayed in one ſide of the monument in marble. In this Domo there is a very curious picture of the Virgin *Mary*, the firſt that was drawen from the firſt originall that Sainte *Luke* the Euangeliſt made, which I ſaw in Venice, as I will hereafter declare in my notes of Venice. For they ſay, he was the firſt that made our Ladies picture. This miracle is reported of this picture: that whenſoeuer in the time of any drought it is carryed abroad in proceſſion, before it is brought againe into the Church, it cauſeth ſtore of raine to deſcend from heauen. What my cenſure is of this miracle I will ſpeake in my deſcription of Saint *Markes* Church in Venice, becauſe there will be fit occaſion miniſtred vnto me to write ſomething of it. The like is reported of *Aarons* rodde alſo that is kept in Paris. Of this Domo, that famous Poet and Orator *Francis Petrarch* that flouriſhed *Anno* 1374, was once a Canon. The Canons of this Church, are ſaid to be the richeſt of all Italy. For each of them hath the yearlie reuenues of a thouſand crownes, which amount to three hundred pound ſterling.

There is in this City a very auncient gate built by *Antenor* of an exceeding heigth, euen as high as a Church. This gate is in that part of the City that is called the old City, neare to the ſigne of the Starre where I lay, being a very faire Inne, wherein I ſaw one thing, of which I haue much read in Authours, as in the *Miſ-

* Cap. 8.

cellanea

cellanea of *Angelus Politianus, &c.* but neuer ſaw any of them till then. I haue read fiue names for it in Latin, *Tepidarium, Vaporarium, Sudatorium, Laconicum, Pyriaterium.* In Engliſh a ſtew, ſtoue, or hot baine. They vſe to ſweate in the roome where it ſtandeth. In all Italy I ſaw but only this ſtove: but afterward when I came into Rhetia, Heluetia, high Germany, and ſome parts of the Netherlands, there is ſuch frequent vſe of them in all thoſe countries, eſpecially in the winter, that I lay not in any houſe whatſoeuer, but it had a ſtove. I obſerued at this ſigne of the Starre, a great company of Noblemens armes, wherewith the roome was hanged in which I dined and ſupped, no leſſe than fifty fiue Arms of Earles, Barons, Counts, and worthy Gentlemen of ſundry Nations and Prouinces. The like I noted in Venice alſo. For it is much vſed in Italy to garniſh their houſes with the armes of great men. But much more in Germany. For there, not only the inſide of their houſes is adorned with them, but alſo the outſide, eſpecially in Innes, which haue the walls of their courts hanged round about with Armes. Truly I muſt needs lay an imputation of great diſcretion vpon myſelfe, in that being in ſo famous a Vniuerſity as this I omitted to ſee their Colledges, which are in number nine, heare their exerciſes and diſputations, obſerue their ſtatutes and priuiledges, the foundations and reuenues of their houſes, diſcourſe with ſome of their learned men rnd profeſſors, and

note

note ſuch other worthy things as are obſeruable in ſo noble an Academy. For my minde was ſo drawen away with the pleaſure of other rarities and antiquities, that I neglected that, which indeed was the principaleſt of all. Howbeit I ſaw one of their colledges without, which is but a little way diſtant from the Palace, though I had not the good fortune to go into it, becauſe the gate was locked. It ſeemeth to be a moſt magnificent building, and is a ſecond * *Athenæum*. For therein are read at the time of exerciſe all the ſeuen liberall ſciences. This Colledge or Schoole hath a very ſtately gate at the entrance with two goodly pillars of white ſtone on each ſide, The golden winged Lyon which is St. *Marke* his armes of Venice, is gallantly diſplayed aboue the gate. And againe aboue this Lyon a little beneath the toppe of the front, this moſt elegant poeſie is written in Capitall blacke letters vpon a ground of gold. But in my opinion it had beene much more laudable, if the ground had beene blacke, and the letters golden, For indeede it is a very golden poeſie. *Sic ingredere vt teipſo quotidie doctior, ſic egredere vt patriæ Chriſtianæque reipub. vtilior euadas. Ita demum gymnaſium ſe feliciter ornatum exiſtimabit. Ioannes Cornelius Prætor & Antonius Priolus Prefectus, Anno ſalutis* cIↃ. IↃ. c, Directly vnder that I read this inſcription : *Gymnaſium omnium*

* This was the name of a place in Rome dedicated to Minerua, where orators did declame, and Poets recited their poems.

diſciplinarum

diſciplinarum Principe Paſchale Ciconia. Præfectis Ioanne Superantio Equite, & Federico Sanuto. Reformatoribus Ioanne Franciſco Priolo, Zacharia Contareno, Leonardo Donato Equite. Inſtauratum Anno M. D. XCI.

In another part of the front this is written a prety diſtance from the reſt, in two ſeuerall groundes of gold one aboue another, In the higher, this in great and capitall Romane letters: *Ioannes Baptiſta Bernardus Prætor & Leonardus Mocenicus Præfectus.* In the lower this, *Hanc gymnaſij partem vetuſtate deformatam, in meliorem faciem à fundamentis reſtituerunt. Iacobo Fuſcareno Equite & Procuratore Hieronymo Capello, Ioanne Delphino Equite & Procuratore Gymnaſij Moderatoribus. Anno Salutis* CIↃ, IↃ. CI.

I heard that when the number of the Students is full, there are at the leaſt one thouſand fiue hundred here: the principall faculties that are profeſſed in the Vniuerſity, being phyſicke and the ciuill law: and more ſtudents of forraine and remote nations doe liue in Padua, then in any one Vniuerſity of Chriſtendome. For hither come in, many from France, high Germany, the Netherlands, England, &c. who with great deſire flocke together to Padua for good letters ſake, as to a fertile nurſery, and ſweete emporium and mart town of learning. For indeed it hath bred many famous and ſingular learned men within theſe hundred yeares, and a little more, as *Raphael Regius, Raphael Fulgoſius, Francis Zabarella, Francis Robertellus, Lazarus*

Lazarus Bonamicus, Chriſtopher Longolius, Hieronymus Fracaſtorius, Scipio Carteromachus, and many more that haue greatly beautified the Common-weale of learning.

One thing I muſt needs ſpeake of Padua, together with the reſt, that as it is both a great commodity and ornament to the citie; ſo alſo it is the rareſt thing that euer I ſaw in any place, neyther do I thinke that any citie of Chriſtendome hath the like.

There is no ſtreet that I ſaw in the whole citie, but hath fair vaulted * walks in the ſame, which are made in this manner: There is a long rowe or range of building that extendeth itſelfe in length from one end of the ſtreet to the other, and is inſerted into the walls of the houſes of the ſame ſtreete. In many places it is ſome twelue foote high, being arched at the roofe, and about fiue foote broad, that two may well walke together in it. The edge or extremity of this walke is garniſhed with faire broad pillars of free-ſtone, being ſome foure foote diſtant, and hauing an Arch or vault betwixt each couple: theſe walkes doe yeelde the citizens two ſingular commodities: the one, that in the Summer time they may walke there very coolely euen at noone, in the very hotteſt of all the canicular dayes, as vnder a pleaſant and ſafe ſhelter, from the ſcorching heate of the ſunne: the other that in the

* Theſe walkes in moſt places are made in both ſides of the ſtreet, which doe very much beautifie the ſame.

winter

winter they defend them both from the iniury of the raine (for in theſe they may walk abroad farre from their houſes dry in the middeſt of a violent ſtorme) and not a little from the byting colde, the force whereof they will more feele in the open ſtreetes. Beſides, as I ſaid before, it is a great ornament to the Citie. For indeed it doth greatly adorne and decke the ſtreetes beyond all compariſon of any other Italian citie. The firſt Iewes that I ſaw in all Italy were in Padua, where there is a great multitude of them.

There is one ſpeciall thing wanting in this citie, which made me not a little wonder: namely, that frequency of people which I obſerued in the other Italian cities. For I ſaw ſo few people here, that I thinke no citie of all Italy, France or Germany, no, nor of all Chriſtendome that counteruaileth this in quantity, is leſſe peopled: ſo that were the ſtudents remoued, the number of whom is ſometimes about one thouſand fiue hundred, (as I haue before written) this citie would ſeeme more then halfe deſolate: yet their Prætorium or Senate houſe that I haue before deſcribed, I obſerued ſometimes to be pretty well frequented with people. It was tolde me, hauing inquired the reaſon of this ſcarcity of inhabitants, that moſt of the nobler Patauine families doe liue out of the citie, partly in Venice, and partly in their villaes and Palaces of retrait in the countrey, and doe very ſeldome make their aboad in Padua. But the reaſon why they

abandon the citie, and preferre other places before it, no man told me.

In that I haue written more copiouſly of Padua than of any other Italian citie whatſoeuer ſauing Venice, I do thankefully attribute it to two Engliſh Gentlemen that were then commorant in Padua when I was there, Mr. *Moore* Doctor of Phyſicke, and Mr. *Willoughby* a learned Student in the Vniuerſity, by whoſe directions and conducting of me to the principall places of the citie, I ingenuouſly confeſſe I ſaw much more then otherwiſe I ſhould haue done by mine owne endeupurs. And ſo finally with a gratefull mention of their names, for their courteſie ſhewed vnto me in a forraine nation farre from my countrey, I conclude my diſcourſe of Padua.

Thus much of Padua.

I Made my aboad in Padua three whole daies, Tueſday being the eleuenth of Iune, Wedneſday and Thurſday, and went away therehence in a Barke downe the riuer Brenta the twenty fovrth of Iune being Friday, about Seuen of the clocke in the morning, and came to Venice about two of the clocke in the afternoone. Betwixt Padua and Venice it is fiue and twenty miles. This Riuer Brenta is very commodious for the citizens of Padua. For they

they may paſſe forth and backe in a Barke downe the riuer from Padua to Venice, and from Venice againe to Padua very eaſily in the ſpace of foure and twenty houres. When they go to Venice they paſſe downe the Riuer *ſecundo curſu*; when they returne they go *aduerſo flumine*, their Barke being drawne with horſes all the way betwixt Lucie Feſina and Padua, which is twenty miles.

When I paſſed downe the riuer to Venice I ſaw many goodly faire houſes and Palaces of pleaſure on both ſides of the Riuer Brenta, which belong ro the Gentlemen of Venice.

When I came to the foreſaid Lucie Feſina, I ſaw Venice, and not before, which yeeldeth the moſt glorious and heauenly ſhew vpon the water that euer any mortal eye beheld, ſuch a ſhew as did euen rauiſh me both with delight and admiration. This Lucie Feſina, is at the vttermoſt point and edge of the lande, being fiue miles on this ſide Venice. There the freſh and ſalt water would meete and be confounded together, were it not kept aſunder by a ſluce that is made for the ſame purpoſe, ouer which ſluce the Barkes that go forth and backe betwixt Padua and Venice, are lifted vp by a certaine crane. At this Lucie Feſina, I went out of my barke, and tooke a Gondola which brought me to Venice. Of theſe Gondolas I will write hereafter in my deſcription of Venice.

The Number of Miles betwixt ODCOMBE, *in* Somerſetſhire, *and* VENICE: *in which Account I name only a few principall Cities.*

IMprimis, betwixt Odcombe and London	106
Item, betwixt London and Douer —	57
Item, betwixt Douer and Calais ——	27
Item, betwixt Calais and Paris ——	140
Item, betwixt Paris and Lyons ——	240
Item, betwixt Lyons and Turin ——	130
Item, betwixt Turin and Milan ——	76
Item, betwixt Milan and Padua ——	151
Item, betwixt Padua and Venice —	25
The total ſumme betwixt Odcombe and Venice is ———	952
Betwixt Calais and Venice ——	762

My Obſeruations of the moſt glorious, peereleſſe, and mayden Citie of VENICE: *I call it mayden, becauſe it was neuer conquered.*

Iulius Cæſar Scaliger hath written theſe Verſes vpon Venice.

PEruia Barbaricis tellus OEnotria turmis
Pertulit impoſiti pondera dira iugi.
Ipſa ſuos fleuit populares Roma Quirites:
Senſit & indomitæ noxia tela manus.

Haud

Haud tulit hoc Genius, cuius fatalibus auſis
Tutior in medio Roma renata mari eſt.
Clara virûm virtus animo, inſatiata cupido
Imperij, vaſtæ non numerantur opes.
Iuppiter, haud temerè tua ſunt ita diſſita cœli
Mœnia, ſi poſſent tangere, parte cares.

I heard in Venice that a certaine Italian Poet called *Iacobus Sannazarius* had a hundred crownes beſtowed vpon him by the Senate of Venice for each of theſe verſes following. I would to God my Poeticall friend Mr. *Beniamin Iohnſon* were ſo well rewarded for his Poems here in England, ſeeing he hath made many as good verſes (in my opinion) as theſe of *Sannazarius*.

Viderat Adriacis Venetam Neptunus in vndis
Stare vrbem, & toto ponere iura mari:
Nunc mihi Tarpeias, quantumuis Iuſpiter, arces
Obïice, & illa tui mœnia Martis, ait.
Si pelago Tybrim præfers, vrbem aſpice vtramque,
Illam homines dicas, hanc poſuiſſe Deos.

The ſame Poet made this diſtich vpon the winged Lyon, which is the armes of Venice.

Romanas Aquilæ poſtquam liquere cohortes,
Magnanimus turmas ducit in arma Leo.

Alſo I haue read this moſt elegant Dialogue betwixt one and St. *Marke*.

A. *Dic antique ſenex, Venetæ quis conditor vrbis?*
B. *Iuppiter.* A. *vnde arces?* B. *Attica.* A. *Scorta?* (B. *Venꝰ.*
A. *Mœnia?*

A. *Mœnia?* B. *Neptunus.* A. *Nummi?* B. *Dis.*
A. *Bellica?* B. *Mauors.*
A. *Artes?* B. *Mercurius.* A. *Iura?* B. *Minerua dedit.*

Non mirum eſt, ſi alias inter caput extulit vrbes,
Quam tot cæleſtes compoſuere deæ.
Quin cum tot ſimul hanc, ſolus Vulcanus Olympi
Sedes; Hic credo ceſſerit aula Ioui.
Verùm ego cum poſſem cælum conſcendere, dixi:
Mutato hic potiùs corpore, marmor ero.

Though the incomparable and moſt decantated majeſtie of this citie doth deſerue a farre more elegant and curious penſill to paint her out in her colours then mine. For I ingenuouſly confeſſe mine owne inſufficiency and vnworthines, as being the vnworthieſt of ten thouſand to deſcribe ſo beautifull, ſo renowned, ſo glorious a Virgin (for by that title doth the world moſt deſeruedly ſtile her) becauſe my rude and vnpoliſhed pen may rather ſtaine and eclipſe the reſplendent rays of her vnparalled beauty, then adde any luſtre vnto it: yet ſince I haue hitherto continued this ſlender and naked narration of my obſeruations of fiue moneths trauels in forraine countries; this noble citie doth in a manner chalenge this at my hands, that I ſhould deſcribe her alſo as well as the other cities I ſaw in my iourney, partly becauſe ſhee gaue me moſt louing and kinde entertainment for the ſpace of ſixe weekes, which was the ſweeteſt time (I muſt needes confeſſe) for ſo much that euer I ſpent

in

in my life; and partly for that ſhe miniſtered vnto me more variety of remarkable and delicious obiects then mine eyes euer ſuruayed in any citie before, or euer ſhall, if I ſhould with famous Sir *Iohn Mandeuil* our Engliſh *Vlyſſes* ſpend thirty whole yeares together in trauelling ouer moſt places of the Chriſtian and Ethnicke world. Therefore omitting tedious introductions, I will deſcend to the deſcription of this thriſe worthie citie: the faireſt Lady, yea the richeſt Paragon, and * Queene of Chriſtendome.

Such is the rareneſſe of the ſituation of Venice, that it doth euen amaze and driue into admiration all ſtrangers that vpon their firſt arriuall behold the ſame. For it is built altogether vpon the water in the innermoſt gulfe of the Adriatique Sea, which is commonly called *Gulfo di Venetia*, and is diſtant from the maine Sea about the ſpace of three miles. From the which it is diuided by a certaine great banke called *litto maggior*, which is at the leaſt fifty miles in length. This banke is ſo neceſſary a defence for the Citie, that it ſerueth in ſtead of a ſtrong wall to repulſe and reuerberate the violence of the furious waues of the Sea. For were not this banke interpoſed like a bulwarke betwixt the Citie and the Sea, the waues would

* I call her not thus in reſpect of any ſoueraignty that ſhe hath ouer other nations, in which ſenſe Rome was in former times called Queene of the world, but in regard of her incomparable ſituation, ſurpaſſing wealth, and moſt magnificent buildings.

vtterly ouerwhelme and deface the Citie in a moment. The forme of this foreſaid banke is very ſtrange to behold. For nature herſelfe, the moſt cunning miſtres and architect of all things, hath framed it crooked in forme of a bow, and by the Art of man there are fiue Oſtia, that is mouthes, or gappes, made therein, whereof each maketh a hauen, and yeeldeth paſſage to the ſhips to ſaile forth and backe to Venice. The names of them are *Malomocco* (which is the faireſt) a place well furniſhed with houſes, and much inhabited with people, *Brondolo, Chioggia, Saint Eraſmo, Caſtella.* Now that whole ſpace which is betwixt this banke and the continent, (which where it is neareſt, is fiue miles from Venice at a place called Lucie Feſina aboue mentioned) is the ſame which we call *Gulfo di Vinetia*, or the * lakes of the Adriatique ſea, in which ſpace are to be ſeene many fennes, marſhes, and other dry places, whereof ſome are couered altogether with reedes and flagges, others doe ſhew like faire little greene Iſlandes, which are the very places that yeelded harbour to diuers companies of people, that in the time of the Hunnes, Goths, and Vandals deuaſtation and

* Theſe lakes are ſed and maintained, partly by the Sea water that paſſeth through the fiue gaps or mouths before mentioned, and partly by the riuers which iſſue out of the Alpes, who hauing paſſed through Lombardy do at laſt exonerate themſelues into this gulfe. The principalleſt are theſe: The Po, which bringeth 30 riuers more with him at the leaſt before he commeth into theſe lakes, the Atheſis, the Brenta, and the Bachilio.

depopulation

depopulation of Italy, repaired thither with their whole families, as to a ſafe refuge and Sanctuary for the better ſecurity of their liue: the greateſt part of them that made their habitation in theſe Iles being the bordering people that dwelt partly in the townes and villages by the ſea ſhore, and partly in the inland Cities of Padua, Vicenza, Aquileia, Concordia, Lauretto, &c the firſt place of Venice that was inhabited, is that which now they call the Rialto, which word is deriued from *riuus altus*, that is, a deepe riuer, becauſe the water is deeper there then about the other Iſlands. And the firſt that dwelt in the ſame Rialto was a poore man called *Ioannes Bonus*, who got his liuing there by fiſhing. After this, many repaired vnto this mans houſe for the ſafety of their liues in the time of *Radagiſus* King of the Goths, who with a huge armie of two hundred thouſand men inuaded Italy, waſting it extremely with fire and ſword, till at laſt being taken at Phæſulæ, a place neare to Florence by the Conſull Stillico, in the eighteenth yeare of the raigne of *Honorius* the Emperour, and *Anno Chriſti* foure hundred and nine, he was hanged for his barbarous cruelty. About fiue yeares after the death of *Radagiſus*, came *Alaricus* another Gothicall King into Italy, and very grieuouſly ſacked the country, ſo that more of the landed inhabitants were conſtrained to retire themſelues into theſe lakes, where they built twenty foure little poore cottages vpon ſome of the little iſlands, or rather vpon that one

one iſland neare to the Rialto. Againe not long after this, euen ſhortly after the death of *Alaricus* came that *Flagellum Dei*, that ſcourge of God into Italy, *Attila*, King of the Hunnes, and ſpoyled the country with maruailous hoſtility in the time of the Emperour *Martian*. Great was the ruin of Italy in this mans time, who vtterly ouerthrew Aquileia, Milan, Padua, and many other goodly cities, leuelling the ſame with the ground. Wherefore vnto thoſe that did inhabite diuers iſlands of theſe lakes, were ſent many more from Padua, who laide the firſt foundation of this glorious citie on the fiue and twenty day of May about noone, in the yeare § foure hundred fifty ſeuen, and the third yeare of the Emperour *Martian*. And for the better performance of this noble enterpriſe there were choſen three Conſuls by the Citizens of Padua, that had the principal charge ouer all the reſt, whoſe names were *Thomas Candianus*, *Albertus Faletrus*, *Zenus Daulus*. As for the name of the Citie it is deriued from a prouince or territory called Venetia. For that part of Lombardie which is now called *Marca Taruiſina*, had heeretofore the name of Venetia, which worde is altered from the auncient name by the addition of the letter v; for the olde name was *Enetia*,

§ I follow the computation of learned Melanchthon, though I know that ſome do reduce the time of the foundation of it to the yeare foure hundred twenty one, as Sabellicus, &c. So that there is thirty fixe yeares difference betwixt the computation of Melanchthon and other writers.

which

which came from the word *Eneti* a people of Paphlagonia, that accompanied *Antenor* in his whole voyage betwixt their country and the citie of Padua, which he afterward built. Wherefore, becauſe there was a tranſmigration of all the principall families of the territories of Venetia vnto this new founded citie, they thought it meete to impoſe the name of Venetia (before time proper onely to a prouince) vpon the citie: after which time the prouince loſt his name, and the citie hath euer ſince retained it to this day. Thus much for the firſt originall and name of Venice.

The City is diuided in the middeſt by a goodly faire channell, which they call *Canal il grande*. The ſame is crooked, and made in the forme of a Roman S. It is in length a thouſand and three hundred paces, and in breadth at the leaſt fourty, in ſome places more. The ſixe parts of the City whereof Venice conſiſteth, are ſituate on both ſides of this *Canal il Grande*. The names of them are theſe, St. *Marco*, *Caſtello*, *Canarcio*, that lie on one ſide of it, and thoſe on the other ſide are called St. *Polo*, St. *Croce*, *Dorſo Duro*. Alſo both the ſides of this channel are adorned with many ſumptuous and magnificent Palaces that ſtand very neare to the water, and make a very glorious and beautifull ſhew. For many of them are of a great height three or foure ſtories high, moſt being built with bricke, and ſome few with faire free ſtone. Beſides, they are adorned with a great multitude of ſtately pil-

lars

lars made partly of white ſtone, and partly of Iſtrian marble. Their roofes doe much differ from thoſe of our Engliſh buildings. For they are all flat and built in that manner as men may walke vpon them, as I haue often obſerued. Which forme of roofing is generally vſed in all thoſe Italian Cities that I ſaw, and in ſome places of France, eſpecially in Lyons, where I could not ſee as much as one houſe but had a flat roofe. The like whereof I haue read to haue beene vſed in auncient times in Ieruſalem, and other Cities of Iudæa. Which I partly gather by a ſpeech of our † Sauiour Chriſt, when as ſending his twelue Apoſtles to preach in Iudæa, he commanded them that what they heard in the eare they ſhould preach on the houſes. Whereby I vnderſtand, that the roofes of their houſes were flat like theſe of the Venetian buildings. Moreouer their tiling is done after another manner then ours in England. For they lay it on hollow, but we flat. Many things I obſerued in theſe Venetian Palaces, that make them very conſpicuous and paſſing faire; amongſt the reſt theſe two things eſpecially. Euery Palace of any principall note hath a prety walke or open gallery betwixt the wall of the houſe and the brincke of the riuers banke, the edge or extremity whereof is garniſhed with faire pillers that are finely arched at the top. This walke ſerueth for men to ſtand in without their houſes, and be-

† Matt. 10. 27.

hold

hold things. *Suetonius* calleth theſe kinde of open galleries, Podia. Truly, they yeeld no ſmall beauty to their buildings. Againe, I noted another thing in theſe Venetian Palaces that I haue very ſeldome ſeene in England, and it is very little vſed in any other country that I could perceiue in my trauels, ſauing only in Venice and other Italian Cities. Somewhat aboue the middle of the front of the building, or (as I haue obſerued in many of their Palaces) a little beneath the toppe of the front they haue right oppoſite vnto their windows, a very pleaſant little tarraſſe, that iutteth or butteth out from the maine building: the edge whereof is decked with many prety litle turned pillers, either of marble or free ſtone to leane ouer. Theſe kinde of tarraſſes or little galleries of pleaſure, *Suetonius* calleth Meniana, They giue great grace to the whole edifice, and ſerue only for this purpoſe, that people may from that place as from a moſt delectable proſpect contemplate and view the parts of the City round about them in the coole enening. Withall I perceiued another thing in their buildings, which as it is the rareſt thing that euer I ſaw in my life, ſo I hold it conuenient to be mentioned in this diſcourſe. The foundations of their houſes are made after a very ſtrange manner. For, whereas many of them are ſituate in the water, whenſoeuer they lay the foundation of any houſe they remoue the water by certaine deuices from the place where they lay the firſt fundamentall matter. Moſt commonly

commonly they driue long ſtakes into the ground, without the which they doe, *aggerere molem*, that is, raiſe certaine heaps of ſand, mudde, clay, or ſome other ſuch matter to repell the water. Then they ramme in great piles of woodde, which they lay very deepe, vpon the which they place their bricke or ſtone, and ſo frame the other parts of the building. Theſe foundations are made ſo exceeding deep, and contriued with ſo great labour, that I haue heard they coſt them very neare the third part of the charge of the whole edifice. But all the houſes of the City are not founded with this difficulty. For thoſe that are built vpon the middle of the Iſlands, or any other part thereof, ſauing only vpon the brincks, or in the very water itſelfe, are founded in that manner as other houſes are vpon the maine land. Theſe kinde of foundations thus made vpon piles, I haue both read and heard to be contriued in the like manner both at the noble towne of Amſterdam in Holland, and at Stockholme the Metropolitan City of Suethland, moſt of the buildings of which Cities are founded like to theſe of the Venetian houſes. But to returne againe to the *Canal il grande*, wherehence I digreſſed, it is ſaid there are in the City of Venice at the leaſt a hundred and twenty goodly Palaces, the greateſt part whereof is built vpon the ſides of this great Channel. So that if you will take a view of the faireſt Palaces that the whole City yeeldeth, you muſt behold theſe Palaces of the *Canal il grande*

grande, either from the Rialto bridge, or paſſing in a little Boate which they call a Gondola (which I will hereafter deſcribe) through the Channel itſelfe. For this place preſenteth the moſt glorious buildings of all Venice, ſauing the Dukes Palace that adioyneth to St. *Marks* Church, and ſome other magnificent fronts of St. *Marks* ſtreete. Amongſt the reſt I obſerued two paſſing ſumptuous Palaces, ſituate vpon the ſides of this *Canal il grande*, whereof, the one was newly built by the laſt Duke *Marino Grimanno* the Predeceſſor of *Leonardo Donato*, who then poſſeſſed the Dukedome when I was in Venice. which maketh an exceeding goodly ſhew, and conſiſteth all of milke white free ſtone, and very coſtly pillars. The other is that Palace wherein *Henry* the third of that name King of France lay, *Anno* 1574, at what time after the death of his brother *Charles* the ninth, he came out of Polonia, and tooke Venice in his way home into France.

There is only one bridge to go ouer the great channell, which is the ſame that leadeth from St. *Marks* to the Rialto, and ioyneth together both the banks of the channell. This bridge is commonly called *Ponte de Rialto*, and is the faireſt bridge by many degrees for one arch that euer I ſaw, read, or heard of. For it is reported that it coſt about foureſcore thouſand crownes, which doe make foure and twenty thouſand pound ſterling. Truely, the exact view hereof miniſtred vnto me no ſmall matter

matter of admiration to ſee a bridge of that length (for it is two hundred foote long, the channell being at the leaſt forty paces broade as I haue before written) ſo curiouſly compacted together with one only arch; and it made me preſently call to minde that moſt famous bridge of the Emperour *Traian*, ſo celebrated by the auncient hiſtorians, eſpecially that worthy Greeke Authour *Dion Caſſius*, which he built ouer the riuer Danubius, to enter the country of Dacia, now called partly Walachia, and partly Tranſiluania, when he waged warre with *Decebalus* King thereof. For the ſame Authour writeth that the foreſaid bridge being built all of ſquared ſtone, contayned twenty arches, whereof each was a hundred and fifty foote high, threeſcore broade, and the compaſſe of each arch betwixt the pillars comprehended one hundred and threeſcore foote. But this incomparable one-arched bridge of the Rialto doth farre excell the faireſt arch of *Traians* both in length and breadth. For this is both forty foote longer then any arch of his bridge was, and a hundred foote broader, as I will anon declare in the more particular deſcription thereof. But in height I beleeue it is a little inferiour to the other. For the comparing of both which bridges together in reſpect of the breadth and length of their arches, I haue thought good to make mention (neitlier I hope altogether impertinetly) of the ſaid Emperours bridge in this place. But now I will proceede with the deſcription

deſcription of this peereleſſe bridge of Venice. It was firſt built but with timber (as I heard diuers Venetian Gentlemen report) but becauſe that was not correſpondent to the magnificence of the other parts of the City, they defaced that, and built this moſt ſumptuous bridge with ſquared white ſtone, hauing two faire rowes of prety little houſes for artificers, which are only ſhops, not dwelling houſes. Of theſe ſhops, there are two rowes in each ſide of the bridge till you come to the toppe. On that ſide of this bridge which is towards St. *Marks*, there are ten ſeuerall aſcents of ſtairs to the toppe, on the other ſide towards the Rialto twelue aſcents. Likewiſe, behind theſe ſhops there are very faire ſtaires to the toppe, which doe reach in length from the backſide of them to the fartheſt edge of the bridge. Of theſe ſtaires behind the ſhops there are foure paire, two behind the two rowes of the ſhops in one ſide of the bridge, and as many in the other ſide, each degree of ſtaires containing fiue and fifty greeſes or ſteps. Moreouer, this bridge hath two very faire tarraſſes or railes made at the edge of the ſame on both ſides, to the end to leane ouer and behold the goodly buildings about the *Canal il grande*, each whereof hath fixe ſeuerall partitions at euery aſcent, each partition containing nine little turned pillars of white ſtone. And at the toppe are two partitions more on the plaine walke, which is two and thirty paces long, that is, an hundred and ſixty foote.

For ſo much is the breadth of the bridge. So that each ſide of the bridge containeth fourteene ſeueral ſtony railes or partitions in all, whereof ſixe make one aſcent, ſixe more another, and two are vpon the plain walke at the toppe. All the partitions on both ſides being in number eight and twenty, and all the pillers two hundred fifty and two. At the toppe of the bridge directly aboue thoſe rowes of buildings that I haue ſpoken of, wherein the artificers ſhops are, there are aduanced two faire arches to a prety conuenient height which doe greatly adorne the bridge. In thoſe arches I ſaw the pourtraiture of the heads of two Hunnicall Gyants that came into Italy with King *Attila*, very exactly made in the inſide of the toppe.

There are in Venice thirteen ferries or paſſages, which they commonly call Traghetti, where paſſengers may be tranſported in a Gondola to what place of the City they will. Of which thirteene, one is vnder this Rialto bridge. But the boatmen that attend at this ferry are the moſt vicious and licentious varlets about all the City. For if a ſtranger entereth into one of their Gondoloas, and doth not preſently tell them whither he will goe, they will incontinently carry him of their owne accord to a religious houſe forſooth, where his plumes ſhall be well pulled before he commeth forth againe. Then he may afterward with *Demoſthenes* buy too dear repentance for ſeeing *Lais*, except he doth for that time either with

Vlyſſes

Vlysses ſtop his eares, or with *Democritus* pull out his eyes. Therefore I counſaile all my countrimen whatſoeuer, Gentlemen or others that determine hereafter to ſee Venice, to beware of the Circæan cups, and the Syrens melody, I meane theſe ſeducing and tempting Gondoleers of the Rialto bridge, leaſt they afterward cry *Peccaui* when it is to late. For

§ *facilis deſcenſus Auerni,*
Noctes atque dies patet atri ianua Ditis.

Beſides they ſhall finde the iniquity of them to be ſuch, that if the paſſenger commandeth them to carry him to any place where his ſerious and vrgent buſineſſe lies, which he cannot but follow without ſome preiudice vnto him, theſe impious miſcreants will either ſtriue to carry him away, maugre his hart, to ſome irreligious place whether he would not goe, or at the leaſt tempt him with their diabolicall perſwaſions.

The Rialto which is at the farther ſide of the bridge as you come from St. *Marks*, is a moſt ſtately building, being the Exchange of Venice, where the Venetian Gentlemen and the Merchants doe meete twice a day, betwixt eleuen and twelue of the clocke in the morning, and betwixt fiue and ſixe of the clocke in the afternoone. This Rialto is of a goodly height, built all with bricke as the Palaces are, adorned with many faire walkes or open † galleries that I haue before mentioned, and

§ Virgil. Æneid. 6. † Podia.

hath a prety quadrangular court adioyning to it. But it is inferiour to our Exchange in London, though indeede there is a farre greater quantity of building in this then in ours. In one of the higher roomes which belongeth only to the State, there is kept wonderous abundance of treasure, which I will hereafter relate in my description of St. *Marks*, because there I shall take occasion to speak something of it.

Each street hath many seuerall bridges, some more, some lesse, whereof most are stony, and those vaulted with one Arch. The whole number of them is said to be foure hundred and fiftie. Almost euery channell (whereof there are about seuenty two, euen as many as doe answere the number of the Ilands whereon the citie is built) hath his land street ioyning to it, which is fairely pitched or paued with bricke, and of so conuenient a breadth some few of them are, that fiue or sixe persons may walke together there side by side, and some are so narrow, that but two can walke together, in some but one. Also in many places those land streetes are in both sides of the channell, in some in one side onely, in some few in neither. Moreouer there are other little streetes called *Calli*, which we may more properly call land streets then the other, bacause they are made in the maine land of the Ilands farre from the channels. These also are paued with bricke as the others are: but many of them are much narrower then those by the channels. For I haue passed through diuers of them which were

were ſo narrow, that two men could not without ſome difficultie walke together in one of them ſide by ſide.

The channels (which are called in Latin *euripi* or *æſtuaria*, that is, pretty little armes of the Sea, becauſe they ebbe and flow euery ſixe houres) are very ſingular ornaments to the citie, through the which they runne euen, as the veynes doe through the body of a man, and doe diſgorge into the *Canal il grande*, which is the common receptacle of them all. They impart two principall commodities to the citie, the one that it carryeth away all the garbage and filthineſſe that falleth into them from the citie, which by meanes of the ebbing and flowing of the water, is the ſooner conueighed out of the channels, though indeede not altogether ſo well, but that the people doe eftſoones adde their owne induſtry to clenſe and purge them; the other that they ſerue the Venetians inſtead of ſtreetes to paſſe with farre more expedition on the ſame, then they can do on their land ſtreetes, and that by certaine little boates, which they call Gondolas the fayreſt that euer I ſaw in any place. For none of them are open aboue, but fairly couered, firſt with ſome fifteene or ſixteene little round peéces of timber that reach from one end to the other, and make a pretty kinde of Arch or vault in the Gondola; then with faire blacke cloth which is turned vp at both ends of the boate, to the end that if the paſſenger meaneth to be priuate, he may draw downe the ſame,

and after row ſo ſecretly that no man can ſee him: in the inſide the benches are finely couered with blacke leather, and the bottomes of many of them together with the ſides vnder the benches are very neatly garniſhed with fine linnen cloth, the edge whereof is laced with bonelace: the ends are beautified with two pretty and ingenuous deuices. For each end hath a croooked thing made in the forme of a Dolphins tayle, with the fins very artificially repreſented, and it ſeemeth to be tinned ouer. The Water-men that row theſe neuer ſit as ours do in London, but alwaies ſtand, and that at the farther end of the Gondola, ſometimes one, but moſt commonly two; and in my opinion they are altogether as ſwift as our rowers about London. Of theſe Gondolas they ſay there are ten thouſand about the citie, whereof ſixe thouſand are priuate, ſeruing for the Gentlemen and others, and foure thouſand for mercenary men, which get their liuing by the trade of rowing.

The faireſt place of all the citie (which is indeed of that admirable and incomparable beauty, that I thinke no place whatſoeuer, eyther in Chriſtendome or Paganiſme may compare with it) is the Piazza, that is, the Market place of St. Marke, or (as our Engliſh Merchants commorant in Venice, doe call it) the place of St. Marke, in Latin *Forum*, or *Platea Di. Marci.* Truely ſuch is the ſtupendious (to vſe a ſtrange Epitheton for ſo ſtrange and rare a place as this) glory of it, that at my

firſt

firſt entrance thereof it did euen amaze or rather rauiſh my ſenſes. For here is the greateſt magnificence of architecture to be ſeene, that any place vnder the ſunne doth yeelde. Here you may both ſee all manner of faſhions of attire, and heare all the languages of Chriſtendome, beſides thoſe that are ſpoken by the barbarous Ethnickes; the frequencie of people being ſo great twiſe a day, betwixt ſix of the clocke in the morning and eleuen, and againe betwixt fiue in the afternoon and eight, that (as an elegant writer ſaith of it) a man may very properly call it rather *Orbis* then *Vrbis forum*, that is, a market place of the world, not of the citie. The conſideration whereof cauſed a certaine German Poet, after he had throughly ſuruayed the wondrous beautie of it, to write theſe moſt excellent verſes in praiſe of the place.

Si placeat varios hominum cognoſcere vultus,
Area longa patet ſancto contermina Marco,
Celſus vbi Adriacas Venetus Leo deſpicit vndas.
Hic circum gentes cunctis è partibus orbis
Æthiopas, Turcas, Sclauos, Arabeſque, Syroſque,
Inuenieſque Cypri, Cretæ, Macedumque colonos,
Iunumeroſque alios varia regione profectos.
Sæpe etiam nec viſa priùs, nec cognita cernes.
Quæ ſi cuncta velim tenui deſcribere verſu,
Hic omnes citiùs nautas, celereſque phaſelos,
Et ſimul Adriaci piſces numerabo profundi.

But I will deſcend to the particular deſcription of this peereleſſe place, wherein if I

ſeeme too tedious, I craue pardon of thee (gentle Reader) ſeeing the variety of the curious obiects which it exhibiteth to the ſpectator is ſuch, that a man ſhall much wrong it to ſpeake a little of it. The like tediouſneſſe thou art like to finde alſo in my deſcription of the Dukes Palace, and St. *Markes* Church, which are ſuch glorious workes, that I endeauoured to obſerue as much of them as I might, becauſe I knew it was vncertaine whether I ſhould euer ſee them againe, though I hoped for it. This ſtreet of St. *Marke* ſeemeth to be but one, but if the beholder doth exactly view it, he will finde that it containeth foure diſtinct and ſeuerall ſtreetes in it, which I thus diuide: The firſt is that which reacheth from the front of St. Markes Church to the oppoſite front of St. Geminians Church. The ſecond from that notable clocke at the comming into St. Markes from the Merceria, (whereof I will hereafter make mention) to the two lofty marble pillars neare to the ſhore of the Adriatique gulfe. Theſe two ſtreetes doe ſeem to contend for the ſuperiority, but the firſt (in my opinion) is the faireſt of them. The third reacheth from the bridge neare to the priſon, along by the South ſide of the Dukes Palace, and ſo by the Sea ſhore, to the end of that ſtately building a little beyond the foreſaid pillars. The fourth and the laſt from one ſide of St. Markes Church to the Canons houſes. The firſt of theſe two is beyond all compariſon the faireſt of all Europe. For it hath two

ſuch

ſuch magnificent fronts or rowes of building on the North and South ſides oppoſite to each other, eſpecially that on the North ſide, that they droue me into great admiration, and ſo I thinke they doe all other ſtrangers that behold the ſame. Theſe two rowes are the principall things that beautifie St. Marks place; the vpper part whereof containeth the dwelling houſes of ſome of the Clariſſimoes and Gentlemen of the citie, the lower part the houſes of artificers and mechanical men that keepe their ſhops there. Againe, the lower part is fairely vaulted, eſpecially that of the North ſide, and adorned with walks, *Podia*, ſuch as I haue already ſpoken of about the Palaces of the *Canal il grande*, or open galleries for the people to walke in, hauing a great multitude of faire pillars at the ſides. Both theſe rowes North and South are built with very goodly faire white ſtone, or rather (as I take it) Iſtrian Marble, two ſtories high aboue the vaulted walke, hauing two faire rowes of windowes in it, whereof the North ſide that for many yeares ſince was fully finiſhed, hath ninety nine, and betwixt each window a pretty little piller of Iſtrian Marble. The pillers of the North walke are in number fifty three, being ſquare, made of Iſtrian Marble as the leſſer aboue. Betwixt euery two pillers that make the arch, there is the diſtance of nine foote and a halfe, and the walke in length two hundred paces and fifteene in breadth. Nhis North ſide doth make a ſingular faire ſhew, and exceedingly

grace

grace Saint *Marks* place, and by ſo much the more beautifull it is, by how much the more vniformity of workmanſhip it preſenteth. For ſuch is the ſymmetrie and due proportion of building both in this front and all the others, that the whole range or rowe of the edifice is altogether alike, no part of the whole fabricke differing a iot from the other. The like vniformitie of building I obſerued in our Ladies ſtreet of Paris, but in a different manner and matter much inferiour vnto this. The South ſide of this firſt part of Saint *Markes* ſtreet is but little more then halfe ended. For it was but lately begunne: But ſuch is the curioſitie and ſumptuouſneſſe of the worke, that it will excell the North ſide in beauty when it is once finiſhed, and maruailouſly adorne the place. There are two rowes of windowes in this South ſide alſo to anſwere the North front, but of each of theſe rowes there were no more then twenty windowes ended when I was in Venice. Betwixt euery rowe or ſtory of this new building in the South ſide there is a very faire front chamfred with curious borders and images, aboue which there is a rowe of pretty little tarraſſes or rayles betwixt euery window, foure ſmal turned pillars of Iſtrian Marble making each tarraſſe: This South *ſeries* or rowe of building ſhall anſwer the north oppoſite vnto it in length. That which is already done being correſpondent vnto it in breadth, for the walke is fifteene foote broade, and the diſtance betwixt the pillers is nine foote

foote and a halfe. The length of this part of Saint *Markes* which reacheth from Eaſt to Weſt, is betwixt the dore of Saints *Markes* Church and Saint *Geminians* Church two hundred thirty ſixe paces, and the breadth from South to North one hundred paces. The Church of Saint *Geminian* is exceeding faire built with white marble, ouer the gate whereof I reade this inſcription written in Capitall blacke letters vpon a ground of gold. *Hanc ædem vrbis non vetuſtiſſimam ſolùm verùm etiam auguſtiſſimam Senatus Venetus antiqua religione obſtrictus magnificentiùs pecunia publica reficiendam curauit. Anno poſt Chriſt. natum M. C. LVII. ſumma Benedicti Manzini Antiſtitis cura.* This part of the Piazza, together with all the other is fairely paued with bricke, which maketh a ſhew fair enough; but had it beene paued either with diamond pauier made of free ſtone, as the halles of ſome of our great Gentlemen in England are, (amongſt the reſt that of my Honourable and thriſe-worthy Mecœnas Sir *Edward Phillips*, in his magnificent houſe of Montague, in the County of Somerſet, within a mile of Odcombe, my ſweet natiue ſoile) or with other paüier *ex quadrato lapide*, which we call Aſhler, in Somerſetſhire, certainly it would haue made the whole Piazza much more glorious and reſplendent then it is.

The ſecond part which reacheth from the clocke at the entrance of S^t. *Marks* from the Merceria, as I have before ſaid, to the two huge marble pillars by the ſhore of the Adriatique

atique gulfe, is exceeding fair alſo, but is ſomething inferiour to the firſt. This is in length two hundred and thirty paces, and in breadth threeſcore and ſeuen. This part of the Piazza is worthy to be celebrated for that famous concourſe and meeting of ſo many diſtinct and ſundry nations twiſe a day, betwixt ſixe and eleuen of the clocke in the morning, and betwixt fiue in the afternoone and eight, as I haue before mentioned, where alſo the Venetian long gowned Gentlemen doe meete together in great troupes. For you ſhall not ſee as much as one Venetian there of the Patrician ranke without his blacke gowne and tippet. There you may ſee many Polonians, Slauonians, Perſians, Grecians, Turks, Iewes, Chriſtians of all the famouſeſt regions of Chriſtendome, and each nation diſtinguiſhed from another by their proper and peculiar habits. A ſingular ſhew, and by many degrees the worthieſt of all the Europæan Countries. There are two very goodly and ſumptuous rowes of building in this part alſo, as in the other that I haue already deſcribed, which doe confront each other. One of theſe rowes is the Weſt front of the Dukes Palace which is adorned with a faire walke about foureſcore and ſixteene paces long, and ſixteene foote broad. At the edge whereof there is a row of goodly pillars, betwixt which faire arches are made at the top. Againe, betwixt euery couple there is ſixteene foot diſtance. Theſe pillars are not very high, but of ſo great a compaſſe that I could

could hardly compaſſe one of them at twiſe with both my armes. The number of them is nineteene. Above this walke is a faire long gallery contriued in the front of the Palace, hauing ſeuen and thirty pillars of white ſtone at the ſide thereof, or rather Iſtrian marble. But of thoſe ſeuen and thirty there are two made of red marble, betwixt which one of their Dukes was beheaded for many yeares ſince, as a Gentleman told me in Venice. For a memoriall whereof thoſe pillars were erected as a monument to poſterity. Alſo betwixt euery couple of pillars in this high gallery there goeth a prety little tarraſſe of white ſtone, containing three ſmall marble pillars. Aboue the toppe of the arch of the gallery there are ſeuen faire glaſſe windowes a prety way diſtant aſunder, whereof the middle is exceeding faire, hauing two goodly rowes of red marble and alabaſter pillars, that run vp to the very top of the frontiſpice. Which rowes are garniſhed with the ſtatues of women cunningly wrought. A little without the window there is a faire tarraſſe butting out, made of white and red marble to leane ouer, ſeruing for a faire proſpect. Theſe kinde of windowes were heretofore vſed in Rome amongſt the auncient Romans, which they called Meniana, as I haue before written. Aboue the toppe of this window within a faire circle of alabaſter is pourtrayed a mother with her three infants about her, and on both ſides without that compaſſe are preſented the ſtatues of two women more, aboue which the armes

of

of Venice are diſplayed, that is, the winged Lion with the Duke in his Ducal ornaments kneeling before it. All theſe things are expreſſed in alabaſter. Again, aboue that three men are curiouſly carued with bookes in their hands, which ſit whithin a hollow place made of red marble. At the toppe of all this the Image of Dame Iuſtice is erected at large, according to the whole proportion of a body in alabaſter as the reſt, with a paire of ſcales in one hand, and a ſword in the other. In this manner is the middle window of the South ſide of the Dukes Palace made. Which although it ought to be mentioned eſpecialy in the particular deſcription of the Palace hereafter, yet it is not altogether impertinent to this matter, becauſe it is the principall ornament that doth grace this ſecond part of St. *Marks* place. Oppoſite vnto this part of the Dukes Palace there is another very ſumptuous row of building about ſome two ſtories high, built all with white ſtone and that with great curioſity. Vnder this building is another faire vaulted walke about a hundred and ſixe paces long, and fifteene foote broade, and at the outſide garniſhed with two and twenty very goodly pillars of white ſtone, hauing one and twenty arches. Betwixt euery couple of theſe pillars is nine foote and a halfe diſtance as before. Likewiſe ouer euery arch of that ſide there is a faire two leafed window, decked with two prety pillars of Iſtrian marble, and a tarraſſe before euery window containing fiue little round marble pillars. There

is

is another thing alſo that doth greatly garniſh this whole building, the Images that are erected at the very toppe of the front, curiouſly carued in Iſtrian marble, as I conceiue it, and in number foure and twenty, they are made ſo large that they anſwere the full proportion of a mans body. In this row of building are ſome of the *Clariſſimoes* dwelling houſes, whereof one belonging to one of the *Procurators* of St. *Marks*, is exceeding beautifully built, all with white ſtone, with a faire quadrangular court, about the walles whereof many worthy antiquities are to be ſeene, as auncient ſtatues of Roman Worthies made in alabaſter and other ſtone. There I read this inſcription written in a certaine ſtone which is about three foote high, and a foote and halfe broade. *Marce Tulli Cicero haue, & tu Terentia Antoniana.* I haue read that this ſtone was kept within theſe few yeares in Zacynthos, now called Zante, a famous Iland in the Ionian Sea, from whence it was afterward brought to Venice. There alſo I ſaw a ſtatue of one of the Roman Emperours, pourtrayed at length in alabaſter with a garland of laurell about his temples, a cap vpon his head, and a mantle wrapped about his body. About the toppe of the baſe whereon this ſtatue ſtandeth there is a Greeke inſcription which I could not vnderſtand by reaſon of the antiquity of thoſe exolete letters: in the Court there was a Soldier pourtrayed at length with a blacke pike in his hand, and many women at length. Withall I ſaw there

ten

ten fragments of ſtatues in ſeuerall parts of the Court, and fiue whole ſtatues, ſauing one, whoſe head and the vpper part of his body was broken off. Alſo foure little ſtatues made in a manner as *Liuies* and *Speronus Speronius* at the vpper end of the hall of the Palace of Padua.

It happened that when I was very diligently ſuruaying theſe antiquities, and writing out inſcriptions, there came a youth vnto me, who becauſe he thought I was a great admirer and curious obſeruer of auncient monuments, very courteouſly brought me into a faire chamber, which was the next roome to Cardinall *Beſſarions* † Library, ſo famous for auncient manuſcripts both Greeke and Latin, where I obſerued a little world of memorable antiquities made in Alabaſter, and ſome few in ſtone, which were brought thither by Cardinall *Grimannus* Patriarch of Aquileia, being digged vp as it is thought, partly from out of the ruines of the foreſaid citie of Aquileia, after it was ſacked by *Attila* King of the Hunnes; and partly from Rome and other places. Theſe antiquities are very highly eſteemed in Venice; ſo that they are now no priuate and particular mans onely, but belong altogether to the State or Signiory, who hath built a faire chamber that is aſſigned to no other vſe, but only to containe theſe auncient monuments. The particulars that I ſaw there were theſe: The ſtatue of *Marius* that noble Roman ſo famouſed

† This Library did firſt belong to *Francis Petrarcha*, who by his laſt will and teſtament made the Senate of Venice heire thereof.

for

for his conqueſt of the Cimbri, of whom he ſlew an hundred and forty thouſand, as many Hiſtoriographers do record. He was made but to the middle; *Iulius Cæſar* in alabaſter, but little more then his head: *Cleopatra* in alabaſter, onely her head with a blacke vaile about it. The ſame againe with ſtumpes without any hands, and her ſerpent by her, with which ſhe ſtung her ſelfe to death: *Pompey* the Great, a little more then his head: *Auguſtus Cæſar* at length in alabaſter with a long gowne or mantle about him: *Marcus Antonius* the *Triumuir* in alabaſter to the middle: *Tiberius Cæſar* onely his head: *Nero* onely his head: *Vitellius* in alabaſter onely his head: *Veſpaſianus* in alabaſter, but little more then his head: his ſonne *Titus Veſpaſianus* that ſacked Ieruſalem, onely his head: *Cocceius Nerua*: *Antoninus Pius* little more then his head, and his daughter the Empreſs *Fauſtina*, wife to his ſucceſſor and adopted ſonne *Marcus Antoninus* the Philoſopher: Her ſtatue is at length: *Commodus* at length: *Adrianus* in alabaſter, onely his head: *Aurelianus* in alabaſter, but little more then his head; & by him a ſtatue of his wife *Fauſtina*: *Aurelianus* again when he was a yong man: *Clodius Balbinus* companion in the Empire with *Maximus Pupienus*, moſt exquiſitely done in alabaſter to the middle: *Iulianus Apoſtata* a little more then his head: the ſtatue of a Senator of Rome made at length in alabaſter, with a long gowne as they were wont to ſit in the

Senate houſe: *Venus* in alabaſter at large all naked, and little *Cupid* winged, ſitting on a Dolphin hard by her: *Pallas* at length in alabaſter, with a helmet vpon her head, and a plume of feathers vpon the creſt: *Pallas* againe with a goodly creſt: three Gladiatores, whereof one ſlaine: *Antæus* the Giant whom *Hercules* ſlew by eleuating him from his mother the earth: the ſame again and *Hercules* wreſtling together: *Cupid* again at length by himſelf in alabaſter: *Pallas* again the third time: *Hercules* in alabaſter at length: the ſtatue of *Iupiter* made in alabaſter very little, with an Eagle vpon his backe hanged vp with an iron rodde to the middle of the roofe: *Bacchus* at length with a cluſter of grapes in his hands: *Mercurius* with a winged cap, which is called *Petaſus*, wherehence he is called *Petaſatus*: *Vlyſſes* naked: *Iupiter* againe in the forme of a Swanne, wantonly conuerſing and dallying with *Leda*: *Meduſaes* head, made very terrible to behold, with long ſerpentine haire, and great gogling eyes: an Altar whereon the Gentiles offered ſacrifice vnto their Idols, and hard by the ſame an Idol it ſelf made in blacke, ſtanding on the ground, which was worſhiped in the citie of of Rhodes: a ſtatue of *Cornucopia* in alabaſter: two Vrnes wherein the aſhes of the Emperours were laid after their bodies were burnt: and laſtly a repreſentation of S^t. *Markes* Church moſt curiouſly contriued. All theſe notable antiquities I ſaw in that chamber, where a certain

certain fellow pointed out the particulars to me, like to the keeper of our monuments at Weſtminſter. Theſe things I thought good to inſert into my deſcription of this ſecond part of St. *Markes* place, becauſe they are kept in a chamber of that magnificent row of building oppoſite to the weſt end of the Dukes Palace, which is a principall ornament of this ſecond part. The laſt thing that remaineth to be ſpoken of concerning this ſecond part of St. *Markes* ſtreet is a matter moſt memorable, and therefore I will relate it at large with ſome not impertinent circumſtances of it: At the farther end of this ſecond part of the Piazza of *S. Marke* there ſtand two marueilous lofty pillars of marble, which I haue before mentioned, of equall heigth and thickneſſe very neare to the ſhore of the Adriatique gulfe, the faireſt certainely for heigth and greatneſſe that euer I ſaw till then. For the compaſſe of them is ſo great, that I was not able to claſpe them with both mine armes at thrice, their Diameter in thickneſſe containing very neare foure foote (as I conieƈture). Beſides they are of ſuch an exceeding heigth, that I thought a good while there were ſcarce the like to be found in any place of Chriſtendome, till at length I called to my remembrance that wondrous high pillar in a certain market place of Rome, on whoſe top the aſhes of the Emperour *Traian* were once kept. For that pillar was about one hundred and forty foot high, but this I thinke is

ſcarce aboue thirty. They are ſaid to be made of Phrygian marble, being ſolid and all one peece. They were brought by Sea from Conſtantinople for more then foure hundred years ſince. Vpon the top of one of them are aduanced the armes of Venice, the winged Lyon made all of braſſe; on the other the ſtatue of S. *Theodorus* gilt, and ſtanding vpon a braſen Crocodile, with a ſpeare in one hand, and a ſhield in another. This S. *Theodorus* was a valiant warriour, and the generall Captaine of the Venetian armies, whom by reaſon of his invincible courage, and fortunate ſucceſſe in martiall affaires that he atchieued for the good of this citie, the Venetians cauſed to be canonized for a Saint, and do with many ceremonious ſolemnities celebrate his feaſt euery year. There was a third pillar alſo brought from Conſtantinople at the ſame time that theſe were: which through the exceeding force of the weight when they were drawing of it out of the ſhip into the land, fell down into the water, by reaſon that the tackling and inſtruments that thoſe men vſed which were ſet a worke about it, brake aſunder. That ſame pillar is yet to be ſelt within ſome ten paces of the ſhore: thoſe two that doe now ſtand hard by the ſea ſhore were erected about ſome eighteene paces aſunder, by one *Nicolas Beratterius* a Longobard, and a very cunning architect. It is reported that this man craued no other reward of the Senate for his labour, then that it might be lawfull for any man to play

play at dice at all times betwixt thoſe pillars without any contradiction, which was granted, and is continually performed. In this diſtance betwixt the pillars condemned men and malefactors are put to death. For whenſoeuer there is to be any execution, vpon a ſudden they erect a ſcaffold there, and after they haue beheaded the offendors (for that is moſt commonly their death), they take it away againe.

Thus farre I haue deſcribed the ſecond part of *St. Markes* ſtreete, hauing mentioned all the principalleſt things that it doth preſent to the eyes of man. The laſt two partes are nothing comparable to the firſt two, ſo that I cannot mention any memorable thing in eyther of them. The third extendeth it ſelf (as I haue before ſpoken) from the bridge neare the priſon along the Sea ſhore to the end of that ſumptuous building beyond the pillars: in which ſpace there is nothing to be obſerued but only the South front of the Dukes Palace, which indeed is wondrous beautiful. But becauſe it is vniforme and anſwerable in workemanſhip vnto the weſt front of the Palace, that I haue already deſcribed both in walks, galleries, tarraſſes, Meniana, windows, images, &c. I hold it ſuperfluous to write any thing of it: onely I adde this which was forgotten in the deſcription of the weſt front. The whole front both of the ſouth and weſt ſide of the Palace is very rarely beautified with white and red marble,

which addeth marueilous glory to the edifice. The length of this third part is one hundred and thirty paces, the bredth thirty fiue. The fourth and the laſt part reacheth from the North ſide of *St. Markes* Church (as I haue aboue mentioned) to the Canons houſes, being in length ſixty nine paces, in bredth, thirty eight.

Thus much of S. Markes place.

THere are many notable things to be conſidered in this Piazza of *St. Marke*, the principall whereof I will relate before I come to the deſcription of St. *Markes* Church and the Dukes Palace: Moſt memorable is the Tower of St. *Markes*, which is a very faire building, made all of bricke till towards the toppe, being diſtant from St. *Markes* Church about ſome eighty foote: It is from the bottome to the toppe about ſome two hundred and eighty foote, and hath ſuch an exceeding deep foundation, that ſome doe thinke the very foundation coſt almoſt as much as the reſt of the building from the ground to the top. This Tower is ſquare, being of an equall bredth in euery ſide, namely forty foot broad. The whole top is couered with pieces of braſſe, made in forme of tyles that are gilt. Such is the heigth of this Tower that in a faire ſeaſon it is to be ſeene by ſea from Iſtria and Croatia, which is at the leaſt one hundred miles from Venice: the ſtaires are made after ſuch a ſtrange

manner

manner that not onley a man, or woman, or childe may with great eaſe aſcend to the top of it, but alſo an horſe, as it is commonley reported in the citie. But I thinke this will ſeeme ſuch a paradox and incredible matter to many, that perhaps they will ſay I may lie by authority (according to the old prouerbe) becauſe I am a traueller. Indeed I confeſſe I ſaw no horſe aſcend the ſtaires; but I heard it much reported in Venice, both by many of my countrey-men, and by the Venetians themſelues; neither is it vnlikely to be true. For theſe ſtaires are not made as other common ſtaires, by which a man can aſcend by no more then a ſoote higher from ſtaire to ſtaire till he commeth to the higheſt; but theſe are made flat, and aſcend ſo eaſily by little and little in heigth, that a man can hardly be weary, and ſcarce perceiue any paines or difficulty in the aſcent. For that whole ſpace which begins from the entrance of the ſtaire at the corner of the Tower within, till you aſcend to the next corner, which perhaps containeth about ſome twenty foot at the leaſt, is eſteemed but one ſtaire. When you haue aſcended almoſt as high as you can, you ſhall leaue the ſtaires, and enter into a voyde loft, and from that you are conueyed by a ſhort ladder into a little ſquare gallery butting out from the Tower, and made in the form of a tarraſſe, being ſupported with faire round pillars of alabaſter. From euery ſide of which ſquare

gallery you haue the faireſt and goodlieſt proſpect that is (I thinke) in all the worlde. For therehence may you ſee the whole model and forme of the citie *ſub vno intuito*, a ſight that doth in my opinion farre ſurpaſſe all the ſhewes vnder the cope of heauen. There you may haue a *Synopſis*, that is, a general view of little Chriſtendome (for ſo doe many intitle this citie of Venice) or rather of the Ieruſalem of Chriſtendome. For ſo me thinks may a man not improperly call this glorious citie of Venice: not in reſpect of the religion thereof, or the ſituation, but of the ſumptuouſneſſe of their buildings, for which we read Ieruſalem in former times was famouſed aboue all the Eaſterne cities of the world, There you may behold all their ſumptuous Palaces adorned with admirable variety of beautiful pillars: the Church of S^t. *Marke* which is but a little way therehence diſtant, with the Dukes ſtately Palace adioyning vnto it, being one of the principal wonders of the Chriſtian world; the lofty Rialto, the Piazza of Saint *Stephen* which is the moſt ſpacious and goodly place of the Citie except *St. Markes*; all the ſixe parts of the citie. For into ſo many it is diuided, as I haue before ſaid; their ſtreetes, their Churches, their Monaſteries, their market places, and all their other publike buildings of rare magnificence. Alſo many faire gardens repleniſhed

pleniſhed with diuerſity of delicate fruites, as Oranges, Citrons, Lemmons, Apricocks, muſke melons, anguriaes, and what not; together with their little iſlands bordering about the citie wonderfully frequented and inhabited with people, being in number fifty or there about. Alſo the Alpes that lead into Germany two waies, by the citie of Trent, and the Griſons country; and thoſe that leade into France through Sauoy, the Appennines, the pleaſant Euganean hils, with a little world of other moſt delectable obiects: therefore whatſoeuer thou art that meaneſt to ſee Venice, in any caſe forget not to goe vp to the top of Saint *Markes* tower before thou comeſt out of the citie. For it will coſt thee but a gazet, which is not fully an Engliſh penny: on the top of the tower is erected a braſen * Angell fairely gilte, which is made in that ſort that he ſemeth to bleſſe the people with his hand.

There is adioyned unto this tower a moſt glorious little roome that is very worthy to be ſpoken of, namely the Logetto, which is a place where ſome of the Procurators of Saint *Markes* doe vſe to ſit in iudgement, and and diſcuſſe matters of controuerſies. This place is indeed but little, yet of that ſingular and incomparable beauty being made all of Corinthian worke, that I neuer ſaw the like before for the quantity thereof. The front of

* This Angell was erected Anno Domi. 1517.

it

it looking towards the Dukes Palace is garniſhed with eight curious pillars *verſicoloris marmoris*, that is, of marble that hath ſundry colours; wherof foure are placed at one ſide of the dore, and four at another. The ſteppes of the ſtaires which are in number four, are made of red marble. Two faire benches without it of red marble. The walke a little without paued with Diamond pauier contriued partly with free ſtone and partly with red marble: all the front of red marble, except the images which are made of moſt pure alabaſter: ouer the tribunal where the Procurators ſit, the image of the Virgin *Mary* is placed bearing Chriſt in her armes, made of alabaſter, and two pretty pillars of changeable-coloured marble on both ſides of her, vnder whom this is written in a little white ſtone: *Opus Iacobi Sanſouini.* The ſides of the dore are made of alabaſter, and the top rayled with a curious tarraſſe of alabaſter. On both ſides of the dore are foure very goodly faire ſtatues made in braſſe, two on one ſide, and two on the other; each betwixt a paire of thoſe curious pillars that I haue ſpoken of. On the right hand as you enter the dore, there are theſe two, the ſtatue of Mercury with a dead mans skull vnder his feete: The other, the ſtatue of peace with a burning torch in her hand, wherwith ſhe burneth an helmet (a ſtrange thing to burn ſteele with fire) and a Target. On the left hand theſe two; *Pallas* very exquiſitely made

with

with an helmet and a feather in the creſt, a ſhield in one hand, and a trunchin in another, a mantle about her and a Souldiers coat of maile: the other the ſtatue of *Apollo* like a ſtripling without a beard, with an horne in one hand, and a quiuer full of arrowes in another hanging downe about his neck. All theſe ſtatues were made by *Iacobus Sanſouinus* a Florentine.

The faireſt ſtreete of all Venice ſauing Saint *Markes*, which I haue already deſcribed, is that adioyning to St. *Markes* place which is called the Merceria, which name it hath becauſe many Mercers dwell there, as alſo many Stationers, and ſundry other artificers. This ſtreete reacheth from almoſt the hither ſide of the Rialto bridge to Saint *Markes*, being of a goodly length, but not altogether of the broadeſt, yet of breadth conuenient enough in ſome places for fiue or ſixe perſons to walke together ſide by ſide; it is paued with bricke, and adorned with many faire buildings of a competent height on both ſides; there is a very faire gate at one end of this ſtreet euen as you enter into St. *Markes* place, when you come from the Rialto bridge, which is decked with a great deal of faire marble, in which gate are two pretty conceits to be obſerued, the one at the very top, which is a clocke with the images of two wilde men by it made in braſſe, a witty deuice and very exactly done. At which clocke there fell out a very tragicall and rufull acci-

dent

dent on the twenty fifth day of Iuly being munday about nine of the clocke in the morning, which was this. A certaine fellow that had the charge to looke to the clocke, was very buſie about the bell, according to his vſuall cuſtome euery day, to the end to amend ſomething in it that was amiſſe. But in the mean time one of thoſe wild men that at the quarters of the howers doe vſe to ſtrike the bell, ſtrooke the man in the head with his brazen hammer, giving him ſuch a violent blow, that therewith he fel down dead preſently in the place, and never ſpake more. Surely I will not iuſtifie this for an vndoubted truth, becauſe I ſaw it not. For I was at that time in the Dukes Palace obſeruing of matters: but as ſoone as I came forth ſome of my country-men that tolde me they ſaw the matter with there owne eies, reported it vnto me, and aduiſed me to mention it in my iornall for a moſt lamentable chance. The other conceit that is to be obſerued in this gate is the picture of the Virgin *Mary* made in a certaine dore aboue a faire Dial, neare to whom on both ſides of her are painted two Angels on two little dores more. Theſe dores vpon any principall holiday doe open of themſelues, and immediately there come forth two Kings to preſent themſelues to our Lady, vnto whom, after they haue done their obeyſance by vncouering of their heads, they returne againe into their places: in the front of this ſumptuous

tuous gate are preſented the twelue celeſtial ſignes, with the Sun, Moone, and Starres, moſt excellently handled.

There are in St. M*arkes* place right oppoſite to the two corners of the Weſt end of the Church three very lofty poles made either of Beech or pine tree. At the top whereof there is a pretty round braſen Globe, and vnder the ſame a braſen plate whrein St. M*arks* armes, the winged lyon is diſplayed. Theſe poles are of an equall heigth, each of them at the leaſt one hundred and twenty foote high as I ſuppoſe. They are infixed on as many ſeuerall braſen baſes which are very curiouſly carued with images and pretty fine borders. On each of theſe poles is hanged a great red flagge vpon euery feſtiuall day, with the winged Lyon made in it in gold. The like is done vpon two as long poles that ſtand vpon the two corners of the Weſt end of St. *Markes* Church. This ceremony I ſaw obſerued in Venice vpon ſome daies when I was there, and hath been (they ſay) a long time vſed amongſt them; but I will confeſſe mine ignorance, for truly what they meane by it I know not.

At the South corner of St. *Markes* Church as you go into the Dukes Palace there is a very remarkable thing to be obſerued. A certaine Porphyrie ſtone of ſome yard and halfe or almoſt two yards high, and of a pretty large compaſſe, euen as much as a man can claſpe at twice with both his armes.

On

On this ſtone are laide for the ſpace of three days and three nights, the heads of all ſuch as being enemies or traitors to the State, or ſome notorious offenders, haue been apprehended out of the citie, and beheaded by thoſe that haue beene bountifully hired by the Senate for the ſame purpoſe. In that place do their heads remain ſo long, though the ſmell of them doth breede a very offenſiue and contagious annoyance. For it hath beene an auncient cuſtome of the Venetians when ſoeuer any notorious malefactor hath for any enormous crime eſcaped out of the City for his ſecurity to propoſe a great reward to him that ſhal bring his head to that ſtone. Yea I haue heard that there haue beene twenty thouſand duckats giuen to a man for bringing a traytors head to that place.

Near to this ſtone is another memorable thing to be obſerued. A maruailous faire paire of gallowes made of alabaſter, the pillars being wrought with many curious borders and workes, which ſerued for no other purpoſe but to hang the Duke whenſoeuer he ſhall happen to commit any treaſon againſt the State. And for that cauſe it is erected before the very gate of his Palace to the end to put him in minde to be faithfull and true to his country, if not, he ſeeth the place of puniſhment at hand. But this is not a perfect gallowes, becauſe there are only two pillars without a tranſuerſe beame, which, beame (they ſay is to be erected when there is any execution

execution, not elſe. Betwixt this gallowes malefactors and condemned men (that are to goe to be executed upon a ſcaffold betwixt the two famous pillars before mentioned at the South end of St. *Marks* ſtreet, near the Adriaticque Sea) are wont to ſay their prayers to the Image of the Virgin *Mary*, ſtanding on a part of St. *Marks* Church right oppoſite vnto them.

Alſo, there is a third thing to be ſeene in that place, which is very worthy your obſeruation, being neare to the foreſaid gallowes, and pourtrayed in the corner of the wall as you goe into the Dukes Palace. The pourtraitures of foure Noble Gentlemen of Albania that were brothers, which are made in porphyrie ſtone with their ſawchions by their ſides, and each couple conſulting priuately together by themſelues, of whom this notable hiſtory following is reported. Theſe Noble brothers came from Albania together in a ſhip laden with great ſtore of riches. After their arriuall at Venice which was the place whereunto they were bound, two of them went on ſhore, and left the other two in the ſhip. They two that were landed entred into a conſultation and conſpiracy how they might diſpatch their other brothers which remayned in the ſhip, to the end they might gaine all the riches to themſelues. Whereupon they bought themſelues ſome drugges to that purpoſe, and determined at a banquet to preſent the ſame to their other brothers in a potion or otherwiſe

otherwiſe. Likewiſe on the other ſide thoſe two brothers that were left in the ſhippe whiſpered ſecretly amongſt themſelues how they might make away their brothers that were landed, that they might get all the wealth to themſelues. And thereupon procured means accordingly. At laſt this was the final iſſue of theſe conſultations. They that had beene at land preſented to their other brothers certaine poyſoned drugges at a banquet to the end to kill them. Which thoſe brothers did eate and dyed therewith, but not incontinently. For before they died, they miniſtred a certaine poyſoned march-pane or ſome ſuch other thing at the very ſame banquet to their brothers that had been at land; both which poyſons when they had throughly wrought their effects vpon both couples, all foure dyed ſhortly after. Whereupon the Signiory of Venice ſeiſed vpon all their goods as their own, which was the firſt treaſure that euer Venice poſſeſſed, and the firſt occaſion of inriching the eſtate; and in memoriall of that vncharitable and vnbrotherly conſpiracy, hath erected the pourtraitures of them in porphyrie as I ſaid before in two ſeuerall couples conſulting together. I confeſſe I neuer read this hiſtory, but many Gentlemen of very good account in Venice both Engliſhmen and others reported it vnto me for an abſolute truth. And Sir *Henry Wotton* himſelf our Kings moſt Honourable, learned, and thriſe-worthy Ambaſſador in Venice counſelled

ſelled me once when he admitted me to paſſe with him in his Gondola, (which I will euer moſt thankfully acknowledge for one of his vndeſerued fauours he affoorded me in that noble City) to take ſpeciall obſeruation of thoſe two couples of men with fawchons or curtleaxes by their ſides, pourtrayed in the gate wall of the Dukes Palace, as being a thing moſt worthy to be conſidered. Therefore although I haue not read this thing that I haue before related in any authenticall hiſtory, I for mine owne part doe as farre forth beleeue it, hauing receiued it from ſo good Authors, as if I had found it in a hiſtory of ſufficient authority.

The laſt notable thing that occurreth to be conſidered in *St. Marks* place; out of the number of thoſe things that are properly to be eſteemed for parts of the Piazza, is the Mint of *St. Marks*. A goodly edifice, and ſo cunningly contriued with free ſtone, bricke, and yron, that they ſay there is no timber at all in that whole fabricke, a deuice moſt rare. It is built in the ſecond part of Saint *Marks* ſtreet, euen in the weſt row of that building which is oppoſite to the weſt front of the Dukes Palace. At the entrance of the firſt gate there ſtand the ſtatues of two monſtrous great Gyants, oppoſite to each other with clubs in their hands, which work was moſt ſingularly done in free ſtone, by that rare fellow, *Titianus* of Padua, who was not only an excellent painter as I haue be-

fore mentioned, but alſo a very cunning ſtatuary. This Mint is wonderfull ſtrongly built with free ſtone, and made all round about the court with pointed diamond worke, which yeeldeth a very beautifull ſhew, with ten dores on each ſide of the court; the vpper part of each whereof is made of yron. And I ſaw a faire Well in the middeſt of the court. Alſo, there is a pretty gallery in the inſide of the building that goeth round about the court, being tarraſſed and beautified with fine pilaſters of white ſtone. I was in one higher roome of this Mint, where I ſaw fourteene maruailous ſtrong cheſts hooped with yron, and wrought full of great maſſy yron nailes, in which is kept nothing but money, which conſiſteth of theſe three mettals, gold, ſiluer, and braſſe. Two of theſe cheſts were about ſome foure yardes high, and a yard and more thicke, hauing ſeuen locks vpon them. Which cheſts are ſaid to be full of Chiquineys. In the outward gallery at the entrance of the chamber I told ſeuenteen more of ſuch yron cheſts which are likewiſe full of money. So that the number of all the money cheſts which I ſaw at the Mint is one and thirty. Alſo in two chambers at the Rialto I ſaw two and forty more of ſuch cheſts full of coyne, the totall ſumme whereof is threeſcore and thirteen. So that it is thought all the quantity of money contained in theſe threeſcore and thirteene cheſts doth not amount to ſo little as forty millions of duckats.

The

The Palace of the Duke which was built by *Angelus Participatius* a Duke of Venice in the yeare 809. is absolutely the faireſt building that euer I ſaw, exceeding all the King of Frances Palaces that I could ſee, yea his moſt delectable Paradiſe at Fountaine Beleau. Which indeed for delicate walkes, ſprings, riuers, and gardens, excelleth this, but not for ſumptuouſneſſe of building, wherein this ſurpaſſeth the beſt of his three that I ſaw, namely the Loure, the Tuillerie, and Fountaine Beleau. This Palace is ſquare, but ſo, that it is built more in length then bredth. It is ſo ſituate that in the eaſt it hath a channell running by it, in the weſt St. *Markes* place, euen that part of St. *Markes* place where that famous concourſe of people is twiſe a day; in the north the Church of St. *Marke*, and in the ſouth the Adriatique gulfe. There are alſo foure ſtately gates to anſwere theſe foure fronts. It hath been fiue times conſumed with fire, yet ſo ſumptuouſly reedified that it neuer was ſo faire as at this preſent. The gate at the comming in from St. *Marks* place is the faireſt by many degrees that euer I ſaw, hauing a wonderfull magnificent frontiſpice. At both the ſides of of the gate are two very beautifull rowes of marble pillars which reach vp to the toppe of the gate, and containe no leſſe then thirty foote in heigth as I coniecture. Betwixt the which are erected the ſtatues of the foure cardinall Vertues at length made in milke-

white alabaſter, two in one ſide of the gate, and as many in the other. Moſt of theſe pillars are red marble. Directly ouer the linterne of the dore is aduanced the winged Lyon in alabaſter, before whom is pourtrayed in alabaſter alſo one of their Dukes called *Fuſcarus*, in his ducal ornaments, kneeling vnto the Lyon. A little aboue the toppe of the window there ſtandeth within a circle of alabaſter the ſtatue of a religious man made alſo in alabaſter as farre as his middle with a booke in his hand. Aboue that, euen at the very higheſt top of all, is aduanced the Image of Lady Iuſtice, with a naked ſword in one hand, and a ballance in the other hand, ſitting vpon a couple of Lyons made of alabaſter. When you are once entred in at the gate you ſhal paſſe through a moſt magnificent porch before you can come into the Court, which porch is vaulted, and hath ſixe ſeuerall partitions that are diſtinguiſhed from each other by ſixe fair marble pillars on each ſide: this porch is paued with bricke, and is in length three and forty paces, and in bredth ſeuen. On both ſides of the inner gate of the porch within the Court are erected two moſt exquiſite ſtatues in alabaſter of *Adam* and *Eue* naked, couering their ſhame with figge leaues. That ſtatue of *Eue*, is done with that ſingularity of cunning, that it is reported the Duke of Mantua hath offered to giue the weight of it in gold for the Image, yet he cannot haue it. Theſe are placed

placed right oppoſite to the ſtatues of *Neptune* and *Pallas*, which are vpon the toppe of the ſtares on the other ſide. The architecture ouer this gate which is within the Palace is exceeding glorious, being adorned with many marble pillars, ſome of white colour, ſome of red, ſome of * changeable. At the toppe of which architecture are erected about eighteen goodly ſtatues made in alabaſter. The higheſt whereof holdeth a booke in his hand. The winged Lyon alſo is made there againe in alabaſter with the Duke *Fuſcarus*, kneeling vnto it, as at the comming in to the gate. When you come into the Court you ſhall ſee many obiects of admiration preſented vnto you, eſpecially the eaſt front being the beautifulleſt that euer I ſaw, of an exceeding lofty heigth, euen four ſtories high. This is made all of Iſtrian marble. At the entrance into the firſt gallery, St. *Marks* armes are erected againe in alabaſter ouer the toppe of the firſt arch as you aſcend the ſtaires. In this front are two goodly rowes of windowes, each row contayning eighteen ſeverall. In euery partition betwixt the windowes are wrought many curious borders, bunches of grapes, branches, and other variable deuices in Iſtrian marble, which doth wonderfully grace this eaſt front. Likewiſe in the ſame partitions are exquiſitely inlayed in marble certain round pieces of another kinde of mar-

* I mean that which we call in Latin *verſicolor*.

ble for the better ornament of the worke. Theſe pieces are made of red and blew marble, which are placed in the middeſt of the borders I haue ſpoken of. Againe, the eaſt front in the outſide of the Palace, which looketh towards the channell, is exceeding beautifull, being correſpondent to that front in the Court in matter, though not in forme. For this front hath foure ſeuerall rowes of windows one aboue another, each row containing foure and twenty windowes. The lower part of this front is maruailous faire, about the end whereof near to the ground, there is a very curious worke made in the forme of pointed diamonds, like that of the two formoſt bulwarks of the Citadel of Milan, that I haue before ſpoken of, but that this is farre more artificially done. It is deuided by foure ſeuerall partitions, each containing foure ranks or degrees of that diamond worke. In this eaſt front are ſixe exceeding faire gates which make a moſt magnificent ſhew, both for the ſtately vaulting of the ſtone, being adorned with many exquiſite borders and works; and for the gates themſelves, which are contriued with many curious deuices in timber worke, eſpecially the vpper parts thereof. Of theſe gates foure are together in one place, and two in another. Alſo this eaſtern part of the Palace is ioyned to the priſon which is in the other ſide of the channell by a very faire little gallery made of Iſtrian marble, which reacheth aloft

aloſt ouer the water, and is very artificially inſerted into the very middle of this eaſt front of the Palace. The weſt front that looketh to St. *Marks* place I haue already deſcribed in my deſcription of the ſecond part of St. *Marks* ſtreet, and ſomething glaunced at the ſouth front which I haue not ſo copiouſly deſcribed as the weſt, becauſe thoſe two fronts are vniforme in building. Only there was one ſpeciall thing omitted in both thoſe ſides, that all that ſpace which is aboue the arched galleries to the very toppe of the wall, is made of ſquare pieces of white and red marble very finely compacted together; which indeed would be a moſt glorious ornament to the Palace, if the weſt and ſouth ſides of the wals within the Court were correſpondent to the outſides. For thoſe wals within from the toppe of the galleries to the very higheſt part of the wal are made of bricke, which was the only deformity that I could perceiue in all the Palace. Each of theſe foreſaid wals within the Court, hath two ſeuerall walkes ſauing the weſt wall, one of them is a high gallery, and the other a walke beneath, hard by the Court. But the Weſt front doth want that walke, becauſe it is filled vp with chambers in ſteed thereof. The principall walke of the Court, which is vnder the eaſt front of the Palace, is vaulted, and beautified with moſt ſtately great pillars of white ſtone, which are very cunningly wrought, whereof there are ſixe and

twenty in that walke, and four and twenty fair arches. The diſtance betwixt the pillars is ſixe foot and half. The walke is foureſcore and ſiue paces long, and nineteen foote broad. Alſo, the other walke in the ſouth ſide of the Court towards the Sea, is fiue and fifty paces long, and ſeuenteene foote broade, hauing thirteene ſtately arches, and as many great pillars of white ſtone. Betwixt euery couple of theſe pillars there is ſixe foote diſtance. The Court is foureſcore paces in length, eight and forty in bredth, and paued with bricke, as St. *Marks* place near to it. There is another walke alſo at the North end of the Court, arched and beautified with pillars ſutable to thoſe of the Eaſt and South ſide. But it is but ſhort, becauſe St. *Markes* Church taketh vp a great part of it. For it is but twenty ſeuen paces long, yet of equall bredth to the other walkes. Againe, ouer all theſe lower walkes there are faire galleries made aboue, which goe round about the four fronts of the Palace, ſauing where the long porch at comming in at the firſt gate, and St. *Marks* Church doth take vp a good part of the North ſide. Betwixt euery two pillars of theſe galleries there runneth a fine Tarraſſe of ſeuen turned pillars more of alabaſter which yeeldeth a very faire ſhew. Theſe walkes aboue haue arches & pillars correſpondent in number to thoſe beneath: in the middeſt of the court there are two very goodly wels, which are about ſome fifteen paces diſtant, the vp-

per

per part whereof is adorned with a very faire worke of braſſe that incloſeth the whole well, wherein many pretty images, cluſters of grapes, and of Iuy berries are very artificially carued. There is a faire aſcent to each of theſe wels by three marble greeſes. They yeeld very pleaſant water. For I taſted it. For which cauſe it is ſo much frequented in the Summer time, that a man can hardly come thither at any time in the afternoone, if the ſunne ſhineth very hote, but he ſhall finde ſome company drawing of water to drinke for the cooling of themſelves.

The ſtaires that leade vp to the roomes of the Palace after you are once within the gate, are paſſing faire, hauing thirty two greeſes. The beauty of theſe ſtaires conſiſteth eſpecially in the railes at both ſides of them, which are all of milke white alabaſter, and ſupported with fiue little pillars of the ſame: alſo the whole workemanſhip in the outſide of the ſtairs is very curiouſly made of pure alabaſter, with benches of the ſame matter on both ſides beneath to ſit vpon. And for the better ornament of theſe ſtaires there are erected two moſt beautifull images of alabaſter at the very top, one of *Neptune* on the right hand as you aſcend, with a great huge beard, and a Dolphin vnder his feete: the other of *Pallas* on the left hand, with a creſted helmet on her head. Vnder both is written *opus Iacobi Sanſouini.* Aſſoone as you are at the toppe of the ſtaires entering

tering into the firſt gallery of the Palace, you ſhall ſee this honourable teſtimony of *Henry* the third of that name King of France, written in the wall oppoſite vnto you in fair capitall letters, on a piece of marble richly gilt: *Henricus tertius Galliæ & Poloniæ Rex Chriſtianiſſimus accepto de immatura Caroli* 9i. *Galliæ Regis fratris coniunctiſſimi morte triſti nuncio, é Polonia in Franciam ad ineundum regnum hæreditarium properans, Venetias anno Salutis* M. D. Lxxiiij. Xiiij. *Cal. Auguſti acceſſit, atque ab Aloyſio Mocenigo Sereniſs. Venetorum Principe, & omnibus huius reipub. ordinibus non modò propter veteris amicitiæ neceſſitudinem, verùm etiam ob ſingularem de ipſius eximia virtute atque animi magnitudine opinionem, magnificentiſſimo poſt hominum memoriam apparatu, atque alacri Italiæ prope vniuerſæ ſummorumque Principum præſertim concurſu exceptus eſt, ad cuius rei, gratique regis animi erga hanc rempub. memoriam ſempiternam, Senatus hoc monumentum fieri curauit. Arnaldo Ferrerio ſecretioris eius Conſilij participe: Regio apud Rempub. Legato id etiam poſtulante.* At the top of this monument many pretty deuices are made in free ſtone, at the ſides the ſtatues of two women in alabaſter, vnder the feete of one of which *Alexander* is written, vnder the others feete, *Victoria F.* Vnder al, a goodly Eagle. The floore of this gallery is very faire, being made of a kind of mixt coloured matter, the greateſt part whereof is reddiſh. But there is one great blemiſh in the floore. For a great part of

it

it as you enter from the ſtaires is chopped and clouen, and very vneuen, being higher in ſome places then in ſome, in regard that the foundation and ground-worke of it vnderneath doth giue place to his weight. After you haue paſſed a little way in this gallery you ſhall enter into a paire of ſtaires that leadeth you to diuers places of the Palace. You ſhall aſcend foure ſeuerall degrees, till you come to the toppe of them: all which are ſixty ſeuen greeſes. Ouer each of theſe degrees is a marueilous rich concamerated or vaulted roofe: wherein are many gilt embоſſings and ſundry pictures moſt excellently drawen. Til I ſaw theſe ſtaires, I thought there had not been ſo rich a ſtaires in Chriſtendome as the King of Frances at the Palace of the Loure, which indeed ſeemeth fairer then this, becauſe it is freſher and more newly made, but I hold this to be as rich and coſtly as that: onely it ſheweth much auncienter. At both the ſides of theſe ſtaires there runne vp to the top very curious raile made of alabaſter, and ſupported with pillars of the ſame. On the left hand as you goe vp to the ſtaires are the Dukes chambers, and other roomes which belong properly to him and his family. On the right hand you go to the publique roomes wherein the Duke and the Senators ſit about matters of State. The roome wherein the Duke doth vſually ſit in his throne with his greateſt Counſellors, which is commonly called the Colledge

ledge, or the Senate houſe, is a very magnificent and beautifull place, hauing a faire roofe ſumptuouſly gilt, and beautified with many ſingular pictures that repreſent diuers notable hiſtories. At the higher end of this roome is the Dukes throne, and the picture of Venice made in the forme of a royal Queene, wearing a crowne vpon her head and crowning the Duke: This is the place where the Duke with his noble Peeres treateth about affaires of ſtate, and heareth the Ambaſſadors both of forraine Nations, and of them that are ſent from the cities ſubiect to the Signiory of Venice.

Alſo, I was in another roome not farre from this, which is nothing ſo large, but very faire both for the ſumptuouſneſſe of the gilt roofe, and the curioſity of the pictures. In this place the great Councell ſitteth, which is called *Conſilio di Dieci*. Here I ſaw the picture of the Pope and the Emperour *Carolus Quintus* ſitting together as they conſulted and concluded matters at Bononia, with the picture of the Venetian Ambaſſador ſaluting them at that time, and other Ambaſſadours from other Princes.

After that I went into a third roome, which was the ſumptuouſeſt of all, exceeding ſpacious, and the faireſt that euer I ſaw in my life, either in mine owne countrey, or France, or any city of Italy, or afterward in Germany. Neither do I thinke that any roome of all Chriſtendome doth excel it in beauty

beauty. This lyeth at the South ſide of the Palace, and looketh towards the Sea: it is called the great Councell Hall. For there is aſſembled ſometimes the whole body of the Councell, which conſiſteth of one thouſand and ſixe hundred perſons: there doe they giue their ſuffrages and voyces for the election of the Magiſtrates of al degrees. This Hall is in length ſeuenty paces, in bredth thirty two: the whole body of it ſauing a little that is left for foure walkes (whereof two are at the ſides, and two more at the ends) is filled vp with benches, in number nine, that are very faire and long. For they reach from one end to the other, except the little walkes at the ends. On theſe benches doe the Patricians ſit when they are to debate any weighty matter. The South walke that is about theſe benches is ſixteene foot broad, the reſt ſomething narrower: the roofe whereof, is of moſt incomparable beauty, as faire, if not fairer then the faireſt roofe that is in the Loure, or the Tuilleries of the King of France in Paris, being wonderfull richly gilt with many ſumptuous and curious borders, whreof three eſpecially are paſſing glorious. Of which thoſe two that are at the ends are round, and the third, which is in the middle, ſquare. All that which is comprehended within thoſe borders is the curiouſeſt painting that euer I ſaw done with ſuch peereleſſe ſingularity and Quinteſſence of arte, that were *Apelles* aliue I thinke it

is

is impoſſible for him to excell it. In the firſt of theſe borders, euen one of the round ones at the vpper end of the roome, & next to the Dukes throne, is painted the picture of the Virgin *Mary* in marueilous rich ornaments, with an Angell crowning of her; and many other very excellent pictures are contriued in the ſame. In the next border, which is ſquare and made in the very middle of the roofe, is repreſented the Duke in his Ducal maieſty, accompanied with the greateſt Senators and Patricians, in their red damaſk long fleeued gownes, lined with rich ermins. A little aboue the Duke is painted the Virgin *Mary* againe with a crowne on her head, attended with two Angels: ſhee feedes the winged Lyon with a branch of the Oliue tree, by which is ſignified peace. Many other very faire pictures are made in the ſame border. Againe, in the laſt border, which is round & at the lower end of the roome, is painted a goodly flagge or ſtreamer, wherein S. *Marks* armes are diſplayed, and the picture of an Angel is drawne in the ſame flagge. Vnder, are armed men ſupporting a Queene on their ſhoulders, whereby is ſignified Venice, and the winged Lyon is painted hard by her. Againe, in the ſame border is repreſented a company of naked ſlaues, with fetters about their legges, and armour and helmets vnder their feete; whereby are meant the victories and conqueſts of Venice inthralling her enemies, and bringing them

them into ſlauery and captiuity. Likewiſe in a great multitude of prety plots beſides, that are adorned with thoſe gilt workes, are many ſingular beautifull pictures drawne, whereof moſt are of great battles and ſkirmiſhes that the Venetians haue had with their enemies: alſo the wals round about are very excellently painted in all places ſauing onely one voyde roome in the North wall, which is toward the Court. Theſe pictures vpon the wals are nothing elſe but Hiſtoricall deſcriptions of many auncient matters: as amongſt the reſt at the weſt end towards S. *Markes* ſtreete, is painted the hiſtory of Pope *Alexander* the third, in his pontificall pompe, attended with a great many Cardinals and Senators of Venice. and vnder him *Frederick Barbaroſſa* aliàs *Ænobarbus* the Emperour proſtrate vpon his knees. At the Eaſt end is the Dukes throne, with two pillars on both ſides thereof gilt very richly: alſo at the ſides of his throne there are the ſeates of ſome of the greateſt Senators which are the Aſſiſtants of the Duke. Their ſeats are a pretty way diſtant from thoſe long benches that I haue ſpoken of. All this Eaſt wall where the Dukes throne ſtandeth is moſt admirably painted. For there is preſented paradiſe, with Chriſt and the Virgin *Mary* at the top thereof, and the ſoules of the righteous on both ſides. This workemanſhip, which is moſt curious and very delectable to behold, was done by a rare painter called

called *Tinctoretus*. Round about the wals are drawen the pictures of the Dukes in their Ducall ornaments, according to their degrees ſucceſſiuely one after another, being made in the higheſt border of the wall next to the roofe, and aboue all the other pictures: theſe are diſtinguiſhed one from another by certaine partitions which doe include a couple of them together: they goe not about all the four wals; for in the Eaſt wall nothing is painted but onely Paradiſe, which filleth vp all that face of the wall, But theſe pictures are made onely in the South, North, and Weſt wals: in the South, which is towards the ſea are made thirty two pictures, in the North which is towards the Palace court thirty two more, and at the weſt end eleuen: the pictures of the reſt of the Dukes to *Marino Grimanno*, which was the immediate predeceſſor of this preſent Duke *Leonardo Donato*, being in number ſixteene, are made in another very ſumptuous roome, wherof I will hereafter ſpeake. At the South ſide are fiue goodly windowes, with three degrees of glaſſe in them, each containing ſixe rowes: at the Weſt end two windows alſo; before which are drawen two curtaines: at the North ſide two windowes likewiſe. In euery ſpace betwixt each couple of windows are drawne many excellent pictures: at the weſt end this is written in the wall betwixt the two windows in capitall blacke letters vpon a ground of gold: *Andreas Contareno Dux*

qui

qui Clodianæ classis Imperator seruatâ patriâ atrocissimos hostes felicissimè debellauit, M. CCC. Lxviij. *vixit posteà aanos* Xiiij.

At the West end of this glorious Councell hall that I haue now described, there is a passage into another most stately roome, which although it be inferiour vnto this in beauty, yet it is very richly adorned: it is in length fifty three paces, in breadth twenty. At the South end is a tribunal for some great person to sit in, directly ouer the which this poesie is written in capitall blacke letters vpon a ground of Gold: but surely the sense about the beginning of it is so difficult, and distastful to my vnderstanding, that I for mine owne part doe not (I confesse) so well relish it. If thou dost (learned reader) thy capacity is more pregnant then mine. But when thou art once past (*& pro multis perire malunt quàm cum multis*) the rest following is obuious to the vnderstanding of euery meane scholler that vnderstandeth the Latin tongue. But I without altering the Venetians wordes will put them downe as I find them. *Qui patriæ pericula suo periculo expetunt, hi sapientes putandi sunt, Cum & eum quem debent honorem reipub. reddunt, & pro multis perire malunt quàm cum multis. Etenim vehementèr est iniquum, vitam quam a naturâ acceptam propter patriam conseruauerimus, naturæ cum cogat reddere, patriæ cum reget non dare. Sapientes igitur existimandi sunt, qui nullum pro patriæ salute periculum vitant; hoc vinculum est huius*

dignitatis qua fruimur in repub: Hoc fundamentum libertatis, hic fons æquitatis. Mens & animus & conſilium & ſententia ciuitatis ſita eſt in legibus. Vt corpora noſtra ſine mente, ſic ciuitas ſine legibus ſuis partibus, vt neruis ac ſanguine, & membris vti non poteſt. Legum miniſtri magiſtratus, legum interpretes iudices. Legum denique idcirco omnes ſerui ſumus, vt liberi eſſe poſſimus.

All the reſidue of this wall is filled vp with the picture of Chriſt & the Virgin *Mary* ſitting in judgment, and the ſoules of the elect and reprobate about him. This alſo was done by the curious penſill of the foreſaid *Tinctoretus*. The roofe is very ſumptuouſly gilt, and adorned with ſundry fine pictures; in the middle whereof are two ſquare roomes filled with gallant pictures of battailes, and in the ſame middle, three round roomes more filled vp with pictures of other skirmiſhes. In each ſide of this middle are made two round places richly gilt, within which are drawne many excellent pictures likewiſe: euery diſtance of the wall which is betwixt window and window round about the roome, is beautified with ſundry delicate pictures, amongſt the reſt the picture of the famous battall of *Lepanto* heretofore called *Naupactus*, a maritime towne of *Achaia*, where the Chriſtian fleete got that moſt glorious victory of the Turkes as I haue before ſaid *Anno* 1571. this picture is moſt artificially done in the Eaſt wall. There is one vacant roome

roome which is not yet filled vp in the ſide of this Eaſt wall hard by the picture of the battaile of *Lepanto*. In the Weſt ſide are four windows towards Saint *Markes* place. Two at the North at the comming in from vp the ſtaires which leade from the Palace Court, and two more in the Eaſt towards the Court. About the South wall immediately vnder the roofe, are made more of the pictures of the Dukes in that manner as they are in the great Councell hall, and ſo are continued in the Eaſt wall till the picture of *Marino Grimmanno* this Dukes predeceſſour, of which pictures there are ſixteene as I haue before ſaid.

One thing more there is in this magnificent and beautifull Palace, which (as I haue heard many that haue ſeene it report) is the faireſt ornament of the whole Palace, euen the armoury, which it was not my fortune to ſee, for the which I haue often ſince not a little repented, becauſe the not ſeeing of it hath depriued mee of much worthy matter, that would haue added great luſtre to this deſcription of the Dukes Palace. For indeed it is a thing of that beauty and riches that very fewe haue acceſſe vnto it but great perſonages, neither can any man whatſoeuer be permitted to ſee it without a ſpeciall *mandato* vnder the hand of one of the Councell of ten. I would aduiſe any Engliſh Gentleman of ſpeciall marke that determineth to ſee Venice in his trauels, to vſe all meanes for obtaining the ſight of this roome. For

many Gentlemen that haue beene very famous and great trauellers in the principall countries of Chriſtendome, haue told me that they neuer ſaw ſo glorious an armoury for the quantitie thereof, in the whole courſe of their trauels. Here they ſay is maruellous abundance of armour of all ſorts, and that moſt curiouſly gilt and enameled, as helmets, ſhields, belts, ſpears, ſwords, launces: the ſtore being ſo great that it is thought it can well arme ten thouſand men, and the beautie ſo incomparable that no armoury of Chriſtendome doth match it. This is ſaid to be the firſt occaſion that they gathered ſo much armour together to the Dukes Palace, according to the relation of certaine Engliſh Gentlemen of good quality in Venice, from whom I haue deriued this enſuing hiſtory. A Gentleman of the Patrician rank that was a man of an ambitious ſpirit, intending to depoſe him that was Duke, and to place himſelf in the Dukedome, ſpake priuately to euery particular Senator and Patrician of the whole citie to lend him an armed man, to the end to aſſiſt him in a certaine buſineſſe that he vndertook, and to ſend him to his houſe which was near to the Rialto. This matter he handled ſo cunningly, that no two Gentlemen whatſoeuer did know of this prouiſion he made for men, though indeed all of them vnderſtood of it, yet ſo that euery man priuately and ſeuerally had intelligence thereof, but not two or three in common.

For

For belike he inioyned euery Gentleman to conceale it for a time to himſelf. After he had thus agreed with all the Gentlemen that each ſhould ſend him a man, there came to his houſe a great muititude well armed at a certayne houre, with whom he himſelfe being likewiſe well appointed, marched as their Captaine ouer the Rialto bridge towards St. *Markes*, not communicating to any one of them his ſecret intent. Hauing thus marched with his followers through the ſtreet called the Merceria, all the people much wondering at him by the way what he meant by aſſembling ſo great a multitude of armed men; as he was vpon entering into St. *Markes* place through the ſumptuous gate where the clocke ſtandeth, of which I haue before ſpoken, there hapned a very diſaſtrous accident that confounded and fruſtrated his whole deſignement. For a certaine maide that looked out of the window hard by the gate to ſee the company, had by chance a peſtell of a mortar in her hand, with which ſhe was powning in the ſaid mortar at the very inſtant that they paſſed by; and whereas ſhe looked out of the window with other, to ſee what was doing, her peſtell which ſhe then held in her hand, not intending any hurt with it, fell caſually much againſt her will vpon the head of the Ring-leader of this company, which ſtrooke out his braines, and ſo by that diſmall chance hee died in the place, being defeated of the effect of his proiect, for the

execution whereof he aſſembled ſo many armed men; otherwiſe by force of armes hee had entred with his whole troupe of men into the Sala, where the Duke ſat about the publicke affairs with the other Senators; and had ſurprized and maſſacred them al, and placed himſelfe in the Dukedome. The window through the which the maide looked when her peſtell fell on the Captaines head is yet ſhewed for a monumeut neare to the gate, at the entering of St. *Markes*. After that time his Palace which was near to the Rialto, was alienated from his poſterity, and conuerted to a ſhamble which I ſaw. Vppon this occaſion, the Senate thought good to furniſh that Sala wherein this bloudy exploite ſhould haue been acted, with conuenient armour to ſerue for their defence if the like occaſion ſhould euer happen againe. The Palace was heretofore couered with lead, but becauſe it hath been often burnt, it is now couered with braſen plates, that ſerue in ſteede of tile.

Thus much concerning the Dukes Palace.

NExt vnto the Dukes Palace the beautifull Church of Saint *Marke* doth of its owne accord as it were offer it ſelfe now to be ſpoken off. Which though it be but little, yet it is exceeding rich, and ſo ſumptuous for the ſtatelineſſe of the architecture, that

that I thinke very few in Chriſtendome of the bigneſſe doe ſurpaſſe it. It is recorded, that it had the firſt beginning of the foundation in the yeare 829. which was full twenty yeares after the building of the Dukes Palace adioyning vnto it; many pillars, and other notable matter being brought thither from Athens, and diuers other places of Greece, for the better grace of the fabricke. And it is built in that manner that the modell of it doth truly reſemble our Sauiours Croſſe. Truly, ſo many are the ornaments of this glorious Church, that a perfect diſcription of them will require a little volume. The principall whereof I will relate by way of an epitome, according to that ſlender and inelegant manner that I haue hitherto continued this diſcourſe of Venice. The pauement of this Church is ſo paſſing curious, that I thinke no Church in Chriſtendome can ſhew the like. For the pauement of the body of the Church, the Quire, and the walkes round about before you come within the body, are made of ſundry little pieces of Thaſian, Ophiticall, and Laconicall marble in checker worke, and other moſt exquiſite conueyances, and thoſe, of many ſeuerall colours, that it is very admirable and rare to behold; the rareneſſe ſuch, that it doth euen amaze all ſtrangers vpon their firſt view thereof. The weſt front towards St. *Marks* ſtreet is moſt beautifull, hauing fiue ſeuerall partitions, vnto which there belong as many bra-

ſen dores, whereof the middle, through which they vſully go into the Church, is made of ſolid braſſe, the other foure, in the forme of latteiſe windows. This front, is very ſtately adorned with beautifull pillars of marble, wherof in one part of the front, I told a hundred and two and fifty, in the higher two and forty. In all one hundred foure-ſcore and fourteene. Some greater, ſome leſſer. Some of one colour and ſome of another. At the ſides of the great gate are eight rich pillars of porphyrie, foure in one ſide, and as many in another, whereof each would be worth twenty pound with vs in England. Ouer the toppe of this middle gate is to be ſeene a very ancient and remarkable monument, foure goodly braſen * horſes made of Corinthian metall, and fully as great as the life. Some ſay they were caſt by *Lyſippus* that ſingular ſtatuary of *Alexander* the Great, aboue three hundred years before Chriſt; ſome ſay that the Romans made them at what time *Hiero* King of Syracuſe triumphed of the Parthians, and placed them in a certaine arch that they dedicato him. It is reported that *Tyridates* King of Armenia beſtowed them on the Emperour *Nero*, when he was entertained by him in Rome with ſuch pompous magnificence, as is mentioned by *Tacitus* and *Suetonius*. And that *Conſtantine* the Great brought them

* Theſe horſes were brought to Venice in the time of their Duke Petrus Zanus which was about the yeare of our Lord 1206.

from

from Rome to Conſtantinople, and therehence they were laſtly brought to Venice by the Venetians, when they poſſeſſed Conſtantinople. At what time they brought many other notable things from that City, for the better ornament both of their publique and priuate buildings. Theſe horſes are aduanced on certaine curious and beautiful pillars, to the end they may be the more conſpicuous and eminent to be ſeene of euery perſon. Of their forefeete, there is but one ſet on a pillar, and that is of porphyrie marble, the other ſoote he holdeth vp very brauely in his pride, which maketh an excellent ſhew. The two hinder feete are placed vpon two prety pillars of marble, but not porphyrie. Two of theſe horſes are ſet on one ſide of that beautifull alabaſter border ful of imagery and other ſingular deuices, which is aduanced ouer the middle great braſſe gate at the comming into the Church, and the other two on the other ſide. Which yeeldeth a maruailous grace to this frontiſpice of the Church, aud ſo greatly they are eſtemed by the Venetians, that although they haue beene offered for them their weight in gold by the King of Spaine, as I heard reported in Venice, yet they will not ſell them.

I obſerued another very memorable monument within the firſt great gate, which is betwixt that gate and the oppoſite brasen gate at the going into the body of the Church, which

which is alſo made of maſſy braſſe, namely a great ſtone formed and cut accrding to the faſhion of diamond pauier, in the middle whereof is made a prety checker worke garniſhed with diuers little pieces of marble of ſundry colours. On this little worke which is in the middeſt of the ſaid ſtone did ‡ *Fredericus* † *Barbaroſſa* the Emporour lay downe his necke as a foote-ſtoole to Pope *Alexander* the third to treade vpon it, *Anno* 1166. who indeed (as ſundry hiſtorians doe report) laid one of his feet vpon it, and moſt blaſphemouſly and prophanely abuſed a notable place of ſcripture, which he tooke out of one of the Pſalmes of *Dauid*, euen this: *Super Aſpidem & Baſiliſcum ambulabis, & caput Draconis conculcabis.* The Pope pronounced it in that manner as if it were applied properly and peculiarly to his owne perſon, when he did ſo tyrannically inſult vpon the good Emperour, though the holy Prophet meant only Chriſt, and his vanquiſhing of the Deuill and the power of hell. It is written that the Emperour ſhould ſay vnto the Pope when his foote was vpon his necke, *Non tibi, ſed Petro.* And that the Pope ſhould reply thus: *Et mihi, & Petro.* I haue read that whereas

‡ Sebaſtianus Zani was then duke of Venice when this hapned.

† Ihaue read in hiſtories of two examples like unto this. The one of the Emperour Velerian who ſubiected himſelf in the ſame manner to Sapor King of Perſia, and the other of Baiazeth the great Turke who did the like to Tamberlan?

many

many Princes ſtood by the Emperour when he was thus proſtrate at the Popes feete, one amongſt the reſt was *Theodorus Marqueſſe* of Miſnia, who being exceedingly inflamed with anger at the ſight of the Popes intollerable inſolency, ranne to the Emperour with a kind of threatning geſture, and eyes as it were ſparkling fire through wrath, to the end to take him vp from the ground; whereupon the Pope being much affrighted inſinuated himſelfe to the Emperour with kiſſes, and flattering embracings, in ſo much that he would not ſuffer himſelfe to be pulled away from the Emperour, till he had throughly compounded vpon termes of ſecurity. Truly it gaue me no ſmall contentment to ſee this notable monument of the Popes moſt barbarous and unchriſtian tyrannie, becauſe I had much read of it in many hiſtories before. Ouer the gate as you paſſe into the body of the Church, is to be ſeene the picture of St. *Marke* (if at the leaſt a man may properly call ſuch a piece of worke a picture) made moſt curiouſly with pieces of marble (as I conceiue it) exceeding little, all gilt ouer in a kinde of worke very common in this Church, called Moſaicall worke. He is made looking vp to heauen with his hands likewiſe eleuated, and that wearing of a maruailous rich cope, vnder whom this is written in faire letters: *Vbi diligenter inſpexeris, artemque & laborem Franciſci & Valerij Zucati Venetorum fratrum agnoueris, tum demùm iudicato.* Aboue which inſcription

inſcription is added the yeare of our Lord, M. D. XLV.

Alſo, there is another moſt auncient monument to be ſeene in the walke betwixt the fiue gates at the entrance, and the body of the Church, certaine goodly pillars in number eight, foure at one gate, and as many at another, two on each ſide of the gate. Theſe are reported to haue beene brought from the houſe of *Pontius Pilate* in Ieruſalem, firſt from Ieruſalem to Conſtantinople, and therehence to Venice. They haue beene ſo cracked and broken in the carriage that there is no weight put vpon the Capitella, or Chapiters of them, as vpon the other pillars heads, for fear leaſt they ſhould be broken in pieces. Each of theſe pillars is diſtinguiſhed with ſundry colours of marble, hauing many white and blacke veines which doe make a very faire ſhew, and the Chapiters or heads of them are very curiouſly wrought with dainty workes in white ſtone.

On the right hand of the Church as you goe in, euen at the ſouth corner, there is a very faire little Chappel hauing a ſumptuous Altar that is adorned with a very curious roofe, and two goodly pillars of Parian marble at the ſides, of wonderfull faire workemanſhip, wherein are finely made cluſters of grapes, and other borders exceeding well expreſſed. At both the ends of the Altar are made two great Lyons in porphyrie, whereof that on the right hand leaneth on a little

tle child, the other on the left hand on a ſheepe. Ouer the Altar theſe Images are made in braſſe, one of our Lady and Chriſt in her armes, the ſecond which is on the right hand of her, St. *Iohn Baptiſt*, in his Eremitical habits; the third, which is on the left hand, St. *Peter* with his keys in his hands. In the middle of this Chappel there is a ſumptuous braſſe Tombe of a certaine Cardinal, at the hither ſide whereof this Epitaph is written. *Ioanni Baptiſtæ Zeno Pauli ſecundi ex ſorore nepoti S S, Romanæ Eccleſiæ Cardinali meritiſimo Senatus Venetus cum propter eximiam ipſius ſapientiam, tum ſingularem pietatem ac munificentiam in Patriam quam ampliſſimo Legato moriens proſecutus eſt. M. P. P. C. ætatis anno Lxiij. obiit. M. D. I. die viij. Maii, hora xij.* Vpon the Tombe, is made at length, the whole proportion of his body with his Cardinals habits. By the ſides of the Tombe three little Images alſo are made in braſſe. The pauement of this Chappel is made of diamoud worke with marble of diuers colours, and at the entrance a two leafed braſen gate. The inner walles of the Church are beautified with a great multitude of pictures gilt, and contriued in ‡ Mosaical worke, which is nothing elſe but a prety kind of picturing conſiſting altogether of little pieces and very ſmall fragments of

‡ This is the ſame that was called of the auncient writers *Opus muſiuum. Adrian Turnebus Aduerſa. lib. 1. cap. 17.*

gilt

gilt marble, which are ſquare, and halfe as broade as the naile of a mans finger; of which pieces there concurreth a very infinite company to the making of one of theſe pictures. I neuer ſaw any of this kind of picturing before I came to Venice, nor euer either read, or heard of it, of which Saint *Markes* Church is full in euery wall and roofe. It is ſaid that they imitate the Grecians in theſe Moſaical workes. For indeed in the Greekiſh Church in this City, whereof I will hereafter ſpeake, I ſaw many of them, not only their pictures or effigies (for I doubt whether picture be a proper word to expreſſe the matter, becauſe it is not done with the penſill) are made of this worke, but alſo all the walles within ſide, and the round roofes of the Church within, whereof there are eleuen in all. One ouer the middle of the body of the Church, from which is lett downe a goodly braſen candleſtick. Three ouer another part of the body which is neare to the Quire, and one more ouer the Quire itſelfe. Theſe fiue roofes are fairely leaded in the outſide, and doe make very goodly faire globes as it were, ſeene a prety way off, which yeeld a great grace to the Church. Alſo, at the weſt end of the Church in the walke which is without the body, are three more of thoſe Moſaical round roofes full of thoſe pictures or effigies as the other within the Church, and another ſquare, of a greater heigth then the reſt, wherein is painted the Croſſe of Chriſt not with Chriſt vpon it, but only

the

the Croſſe alone by itſelfe with a thorny crowne vpon it, And foure Angels by the ſides of it: And a little way farther two companies of Angels more, one on the right hand of the Croſſe, and another on the left, with Lillies in their hands. Againe, in the north ſide of the Church wherein is another of thoſe walkes without the body, are three more of thoſe Moſaical vaulted rooſes full of pictures, which doe make vp the full number of the foreſaid eleuen. Moſt of theſe pictures haue either names which expreſſe the ſame, or Latin Poeſies in verſe, or both made by them.

Ouer the middle of the body is hanged a kind of ſilke mantle, fairely wrought with needle worke in gold and ſiluer, hauing fiue flaps that hang downe at the end thereof. In the middle of it this is written in golden letters: *Verona fidelis*, and aboue, the yeare of our Lord M. D. xxij.

I ſaw in the body of the Church a very rich ſtone called an Agat, about two foote long, and as broad as the palme of a mans hand, which is valued at tenne thouſand duckats at the leaſt. This is on the right hand of the Church, as you goe into the Quire from the Weſt gate. The corners whereof I saw broken; which I heard happened by this meanes. A certaine Iew hid himſelfe all night in a corner of this Church, and when all the gates were locked, he tried to pul vp the ſtone with pinſers and ſome other inſtruments; but he failed in his enterpriſe, becauſe the ſtone was

ſo

ſo faſt ſouldered into the ground that he could not with all his cunning pull it vp: being apprehended in the Church the next morning before he could make an euaſion, he was preſently hanged for his labour in St. *Markes* place.

On the left hand, as you goe into the Quire, is a very faire Pulpet ſupported with eleuen rich pillars of changeable-coloured marble: at the toppe whereof there is a round place ſupported with ſixe pillars more of Porphyrie. Alſo right oppoſite vnto this Pulpit on the right hand is another faire round thing, made in the forme of a Pulpit, wherein the Singing men do ſing vpon Sundaies and feſtiuall daies. This roome is ſupported with nine pillars more of very curious marble. Ouer the entrance of the Quire is made the Image of Chriſt hanging on the Croſſe, and, ſeuen braſen images on each ſide of him. The high Altar is very faire, but eſpecially that ineſtimable rich table heretofore brought from Conſtantinople, which is aboue the Altar: that table is neuer ſhewed but onely vpon ſome ſpeciall feaſt day, being moſt commonly couered by certaine deuices that they haue, and another meaner table ſtandeth uſually vpon it. This table is the faireſt that euer I ſaw, which indeed I ſaw but once, only vpon the feaſt of our Ladies aſſumption, which was the fift day of Auguſt: it is maruellous richly wrought in gold, and ſiluer, with many curious little images, ſuch as we call

call in Latin *imagunculæ* or *icunculæ*. And the vpper part of it moſt ſumptuouſly adorned with abundance of pretious ſtones of great value that doe exceedingly beautifie the worke. I think it is worth at the leaſt ten thouſand pounds. Over this Altar is a moſt beautiful concamerated roofe of rich * Ophiticall marble, and ſupported with foure paſſing faire pillars at the corners made of Parian marble, wherein are very artificially repreſented many hiſtories of the old and new Teſtament. In this Quire I ſaw two and twenty goodly Candleſtickes, hanged vp with chains, the faireſt that euer I ſaw. At both ſides of it are two exceeding faire payre of Organes, whoſe pipes are ſiluer, eſpecially thoſe on the left hand as you come in from the body of the Church, hauing the braſen winged Lyon of St. *Marks* on the top, and the images of two Angels at the ſides: vnder them this is written in faire golden letters, *Hoc rariſſimum opus Vrbanus Venetus F.*

There are three very notable and auncient monuments kept in this Church, beſides thoſe that I haue aboue mentioned, being worthy to be ſeene by an induſtrious traueller, if that be true which they report of it. The firſt is the body of St. *Marke* the Euangeliſt and Patron of Venice, which was brought hither by certaine Merchants from Alexandria in Egypt (where he lived a long time, and died a glorious Martyr of Ieſus Chriſt) in the year 816. To whoſe honour they built this Church

† This word is deriued from the Greeke ὄφις which ſignifieth a Serpent becauſe the forme of Serpents is moſt curiouſly expreſſed in this kinde of marble by the hand of nature herſelfe.

about nineteene yeares after, and made him the Patron of their Citie. The ſecond, his Goſpell written in Greeke with his owne hand: the ſight of theſe two worthy things to my great griefe I omitted. The third is the picture of the Virgin *Mary*, which they ſay was made by St. *Luke* the Euangeliſt: but that is altogether vncertaine whether *Luke* were a painter or no. That he was a Phyſition we reade in the holy †ſcriptures, but not that he was a painter. This picture is adorned with exceeding abundance of pretious ſtones, and thoſe of great worth; and the hue of it doth witneſſe that it is very auncient. It was my hap to ſee it twiſe; once when it was preſented all the day vpon the high Altar of this Church, vpon the great feaſt day of our Ladies aſſumption, at what time I ſaw that rich table alſo, whereof I haue before ſpoken. Seconůly when it was carried about St. *Markes* place in a ſolemne proceſſion, in the which the Duke, the Senators, the Gentlemen of the Citie, the Clergie, and many other both men and women walked. This was in the time of a great drought, when they prayed to God for raine. For they both ſay and beleeue that this picture hath ſo great virtue, as alſo that of Padua, whereof I haue before ſpoken, that whenſoever it is carried abroad in a ſolemne proceſſion in the time of a great drought, it will cauſe rain to deſcend from heaven either before it is brought back into the Church, or very ſhortly after. For mine owne part I haue had ſome

† *Col.* 4. 14.

little

little experience of it, and therefore I will cenſure the matter according as I finde it. Surely that either pictures or images ſhould haue that vertue to draw droppes from heauen, I neuer read either in Gods word, or any other authenticke Author. So that I cannot be induced to attribute ſo much to the vertue of a picture, as the Venetians do, except I had ſeene ſome notable miracle wrought by the ſame. For it brought no drops at all with it: onely about two dayes after it rained (I muſt needes confeſs) amaine. But I hope they are not ſo ſuperſtitious to aſcribe that to the vertue of their picture. For it is very likely it would haue rained at that time, though they had not at all carried their picture abroad. Therefore, except it doth at other times produce greater effects then it did when I was in Venice, in my opinion that religious relique of our Ladies picture, ſo devoutly worſhipped and honoured of the Venetians, hath no more vertue in working miracles then any other that is newly come forth of the painters ſhoppe.

The laſt notable thing that is in the Church with relation whereof I will ſhut vp this Diſcourſe of Saint *Markes* Church, is the treaſure of Saint *Marke* kept in a certaine Chappell in the ſouth ſide of the Church neere to the ſtately porch of the Dukes Palace. But here methinks I vſe the figure *hyſteron proteron*, in that I conclude my tract of St. *Markes* Church with that which was worthieſt to be ſpoken of

at the beginning. For this treaſure is of that ineſtimable value, that it is thought no treaſure whatſoeuer in any one place of Chriſtendome may compare with it, neyther that of St. *Denis* in France, which I haue before deſcribed, nor St. *Peters* in Rome, nor that of *Madona de Loretto* in Italy, nor that of *Toledo* in Spaine, nor any other. Therefore I am ſorry I muſt ſpeake ſo little of it. For I ſaw it not though I much deſired it, becauſe it is very ſeldome ſhewed to any ſtrangers but only vpon St. *Markes* day; therefore that little which I report of it is by the tradition of other men, not of mine owne certaine knowledge. Here they ſay is kept marueilous abundance of rich ſtones of exceeding worth, as Diamonds, Carbuncles, Emerauds, Chryſolites, Iacinths, and great pearles of admirable value: alſo three Vnicorns hornes; an exceeding great Carbuncle which was beſtowed vpon the Senate by the Cardinall *Grimannus*, and a certaine Pitcher adorned with great variety of pretious ſtones, which *Vſumcaſſanes* King of Perſia beſtowed vpon the Signiory, with many other things of wonderful value, which I muſt needes omit, becauſe I ſaw none of them.

Thus much concerning S. Markes Church.

THERE is near vnto the Dukes Palace a very faire priſon, the faireſt abſolutely that euer I ſaw, being diuided from the Palace by a little channell of water, and againe ioyned

ioyned vnto it, by a marueilous faire little gallery that is inſerted aloft into the middeſt of the Palace wall Eaſtward. I think there is not a fairer priſon in all Chriſtendome: it is built with very faire white aſhler ſtone hauing a little walke without the roomes of the priſon, which is forty paces long and ſeuen broad. For I meated it: which walke is fairly vaulted ouer head, and adorned with ſeuen goodly arches, each whereof is ſupported with a great ſquare ſtone pillar. The outſide of theſe pillars is curiouſly wrought with pointed diamond worke. In the higher part of the front towards the water there are eight pretty pillars of free-ſtone, betwixt which are ſeuen iron windows for the priſoners aboue to look through: In the lower part of the priſon where the priſoners do vſually remaine, there are ſix windows, three on each ſide of the dore, whereof each hath two rowes of great iron barres, one without and the other within: each row containing ten barres that aſcend in heigth to the toppe of the window, and eighteene more that croſſe thoſe tenne. So that it is altogether impoſſible for the priſoners to get forth. Betwixt the firſt row of windows in the outſide, and another within, there is a little ſpace or an entry for people to ſtand in that will talke with the priſoners, who lie within the inner windowes that are but ſingle barred. The Weſt ſide of the priſon which is neare to the Dukes Palace, is very curiouſly wrought with pointed diamond worke, with three rowes of

croſſe-barred iron windowes in it, whereof each row containeth eleuen particulars: it is reported that this priſon is ſo contriued, that there are a dozen roomes vnder the water, and that the water doth oftentimes diſtill into them from aboue, to the great annoyance of the priſoners that lodge there. Before this priſon was built, which was not (as I heard in Venice) aboue ten years ſince, the towne priſon was vnder the Dukes Palace, where it is thought certain priſoners being largely hired by the King of Spaine, conſpired together to blow vp the Palace with gun powder, as the Papiſts would haue done the Parliament houſe in England. Whereupon the Senate thought good hauing executed thoſe priſoners that were conſpirators in that bloudy deſſeigne, to remoue the reſt to another place, and to build a priſon in the place where this now ſtandeth.

Thus much of the priſon.

I Was at the Arſenall which is ſo called, *quaſi ars naualis*, becauſe there is exerciſed the Art of making tackling, and all other neceſſary things for ſhipping. Certainely I take it to be the richeſt and beſt furniſhed ſtorehouſe for all manner of munition both by Sea and Land not only of all Chriſtendome, but alſo of all the world, in ſo much that all ſtrangers whatſoever are moued with great admiration when they contemplate the ſituation, the greatneſs, the ſtrength, and incredible

ble ſtore of proviſion thereof; yea I haue often read that when as in the time of *Charles* the fifth a certaine great Prince that hapned to lie in Venice, one *Albertus Marqueſſe* of Guaſto the Emperours Generall of his forces in Italy, came into this Arſenall: he was ſo deſirous to ſuruay all the particular furnitures and tacklings thereof, that hee ſpent a whole day in viewing the ſame, and in the euening when he went forth, being rapt with admiration, he called it the eight miracle of the world, and ſaid, that were he put to his choice to be lord either of foure of the ſtrongeſt cities of Italy or of the Arſenall, he would preferre the Arſenall, before them. It is ſituate at the Eaſt end of the citie, in compaſſe two miles, and fortified with a ſtrong wall that goeth round about it, in which are built many faire towers for the better ornament thereof. There are continually one thouſand fiue hundred men working in it, vnto whom there is paid euery weeke two thouſand crownes which doe amount to ſix hundred pound ſterling, in the whole yeare twenty eight thouſand and ſix hundred pound. Alſo thoſe workemen that haue wrought ſo long in the Arſenall that they are become decrepit and vnable to worke any longer, are maintained in the ſame at the charge of the citie during their liues. Here are alwaies kept two hundred and fifty gallies, each hauing a ſeuerall roome fairely roofed ouer to cover and defend it from the injury of the weather, and fifty more are alwaies at

Sea. The faireſt gally of all is the Bucentoro, the vpper parts whereof in the outſide are richly gilt. It is a thing of maruailous worth, the richeſt gallie of all the world; for it coſt one hundred thouſand crownes which is thirty thouſand pound ſterling. A worke ſo exceeding glorious, that I neuer heard or read of the like in any place of the world, theſe onely excepted, viz: that of Cleopatra, which ſhe ſo exceeding ſumptuouſly adorned with cables of ſilke and other paſſing beautifull ornaments; and thoſe that the Emperour *Caligula* built with timber of Ceder and poupes and ſternes of iuory. And laſtly that moſt incomparable and peerleſſe ſhip of our Gracious Prince called the Prince Royall, which was launched at Wollige about Michaelmas laſt, which indeed doth by many degrees ſurpaſſe this Bucentoro of Venice, and any ſhip elſe (I believe) in Chriſtendome. In this galley the Duke launceth into the ſea ſome few miles off vpon the Aſcention day, being accompanied with the principall Senators and Patricians of the citie, together with all the Ambaſſadors and perſonages of greateſt marke that happen to be in the citie at that time. At the higher end there is a moſt ſumptuous gilt Chaire for the Duke to ſit in, at the backe whereof there is a looſe boord to be lifted vp, to the end he may looke into the Sea through that open ſpace, and throw a golden ring into it, in token that he doth as it were betroth himſelfe vnto the ſea, as

the

the principall Lord and Commander thereof. A ceremony that was firſt inſtituted in Venice by *Alexander* the third Pope of that name, when *Sebaſtianus Zanus* was Duke, 1174. vnto whom hee deliuered a golden ring from his own finger, in token that the Venetians hauing made warre vpon the Emperour *Fredericke Barbaroſſa* in defence of his quarrell, diſcomfited his fleete at Iſtria, and he commanded him for his ſake to throw the like golden ring into the ſea euery yeare vpon Aſcention day during his life, eſtabliſhing this withall, that all his ſucceſſors ſhould doe the like; which cuſtome hath been euer ſince obſerued to this day. The rowers of the galley ſit in a lower part thereof, which are in number forty two; the images of fiue ſlaues are moſt curiouſly made in the vpper part of the galley, and and richly gilt ſtanding near to the Dukes ſeate on both ſides. A little from them are made twenty gilt ſtatues more in the ſame row where the other fiue ſtand, which is done at both ſides of the galley. And whereas there are two long benches made in the middle for great perſonages to ſit on, ouer each of theſe benches are erected tenne more gilt images which doe yeeld a wondrous ornament to the galley. At the end of one of theſe middle benches is erected the ſtatue of *George Caſtriot aliàs Scanderbeg Deſpot* of Seruia, & King of Epirus, who fought many battels for the faith of Chriſt and the Chriſtian religion againſt the Turkes, of whom he got many glorious victo-

ries.

ries. His ſtatue is made all at length according to the full proportion of a mans body, and ſumptuouſly gilt. Right oppoſite vnto which there ſtandeth the image of Iuſtice which is likewiſe gilt, at the very end of the galley holding a ſword in her hand. This galley will contain twelue hundred & twenty perſons. At each end without are made two exceeding great winged Lyons as beautifully gilt as the reſt. It is ſaid that the Arſenall is able to furniſh of all men both by ſea and land about a hundred and fifty thouſand. I was in one of their armouries which containeth three ſeuerall roomes, whereof the firſt armour onely for ſea men, ſo much as would arme men enough to furniſh fifty Galleys: the ſecond for ſixe hundred footemen: there I ſaw abundance of helmets, ſhields, breaſtplates, ſwords, &c. Their ſwordes were prettily placed vpon ſome dores oppoſite to each other, where ſome were ſet compaſſe-wiſe, ſome athwart and a croſſe, ſome one way and ſome another, with ſuch witty and pretty inuention, that a man could not but commend the deuiſer thereof. I went to their places where they make their Anchors, and ſaw ſome making: alſo I ſaw great peeces of Ordinance making, whereof they haue in the whole Arſenal at the leaſt ſixe thouſand, which is more then twelue of the richeſt armouries of al Chriſtendome have. Alſo I was in other roomes where was much canuaſſe and thred, and many other neceſſaries to make ſailes.

In

In one large room whereof there is prettily painted in a wall the Hiſtory of the warres betwixt the Venetians vnder the conduct of their Generall Captaine *Barthelmew Coleon* of Bergomo, and the Emperor at Padua, where I ſaw their armies couragiouſly confronting each other, and the Imperialiſts by certaine witty ſtratagems that *Barthelmew Coleon* deuiſed, were ſhamefully put to flight. Alſo I ſaw their roome wherein they make nothing but ropes and cables, others wherein they make onely Oares, and others alſo wherein they make their Anchors. Many other notable things were to be ſeene here, as many ſpoiles taken from the Turkes at the battell of *Lepanto, Anno* 1571, &c. which by reaſon of a certaine ſiniſter accident that hapned vnto mee when I was in the Arſenall, I could not ſee.

I haue read that the Arſenall was extremely waſted with fire in the time of their Duke *Peter Lauredanus*, which was about the yeare 1568, much of their munition being vtterly conſumed to nothing, and that the noyſe of the fire was ſo hideous that it was heard at the leaſt forty miles from Venice. But ſince that time it hath been ſo well repaired that I think it was neuer ſo faire as at this preſent.

Thus much of the Arſenall.

THE Church dedicated to St. *Iohn* and *Paul* which belongeth to the Dominican Friers, is a very glorious worke both without

without and within. For the whole front of it is built of pure alabaſter, wherein are contriued many curious borders, Images, Lyons, as the armes of St. *Marke*, &c. Within it is adorned with ſundry monuments of worthy perſons, eſpecially of their Dukes, whereof many doe lye interred here. Amongſt the reſt the body of that famous and well deſeruing Prince *Leonardus Lauredanus* Duke of Venice, doth lye under a maruailous beautifull and rich gilt Altar, which is garniſhed with many religious pictures. On the right hand of which Altar as you come into the Quire, there is a paſſing faire monument erected to the honour of the ſaid Duke with foure very lofty pillars of alabaſter, the baſe whereof is made of touch ſtone. In the middle betwixt theſe two paire of pillars is erected the ſtatue of the Duke in alabaſter in his Ducal ornaments, with a woman on one ſide of him carrying of a flagge, and a man on the other bearing of a target, and a ſpeare vnder the ſtatue of him. There I read this Epitaph written in great letters of gold vpon a piece of touch ſtone.

D. O. M.

Leonardo Lauredano Principi totius ferè Europæ vrbium Cameracenſi fœdere in rem Venetam conſpirantium furore compreſſo, Patauio obſidione leuato, fortunis & filijs pro communi ſalute obiectis, terreſtris imperij poſt acerbiſſimum bellum priſtinâ amplitudine vindicata, dignitate & pace reipub. reſtituta, eaque difficillimo tempore conſeruata & optimè geſtâ, Pio, Forti, Prudenti Leonardus ab-

nepos

nepos P. C. vixit annos lxxxiij. in Ducatu xix. obijt. M.D.XIX. There is an exceeding faire chappell in this Church ſituate at the north ſide thereof, which is beautified with a rich Altar, many faire tables, and a paſſing glorious roofe moſt richly gilt. Near to this chappel there is erected the Image of a gallant Knight gilt, and ſitting on horſe-backe. Vnder whom this Epitaph is written on the ſide of a ſtony coffin. *Leonardum Pratum militem fortiſſimum & ex prouocatione ſemper victorem, Præfectum Ferdinandi Iunioris & Frederici Regum Neapolitanorum, ob virtutem terreſtribus noualibuſque præliis, feliciſſimis, magnis, clariſſimiſque rebus pro Veneta repub. geſtis, pugnantem ab hoſte cæſum Leonardus Lauredanus Princeps & ampliſſimus ordo Senatorius prudentiæ & fortitudinis ergò ſtatua hac equeſtri donandum cenſuit.*

In the ſouth ſide of the Church is erected another gilt ſtatue of a certaine noble Prince called *Vrſinus*, on horſeback, as the other, with this Epitaph vnderneath vpon the ſide of a ſtony coffin. *Nicolao Vrſino Nolæ Petilianique Principi longè clariſſimo, Senenſium Florentinique populi H. Sixti Innocentii, Alexandri Pont. Max. Ferdinandi Alphonſique Iunioris Reg. Neapolitanorum Imp. feliciſſimo, Venetæ demum reipub. per xv. annos magnis clariſſimiſque rebus geſtis, nouiſſimè a grauiſſima omnium obſidione Patauio conſeruato, virtutis ac fidei ſingularis. S.V.M.H.P.P. obiit ætatis anno lxviii. M.D.IX.* Againe, in another corner of the Church, about the ſouth end, there is a pretty monument erected

to

to the honour of an Engliſh Baron euen the Lord *Windſor*, Grandfather to the right Honourable *Thomas Lord Windſor* now liuing. At the toppe whereof there ſtandeth a Pyramis of red marble. And this Epitaph is written vnder. *Odoardo Windſor Anglo, Illuſ. parentibus orto, qui dum religionis quadam abundantiâ, vitæ probitate, & ſuauitate morum omnibus charus claruſque vitam degeret, immatura morte correpto, celeberrimis exequiis decorato, Georgius Lewhnor affinis poni curauit. obiit anno* D.M.D. Lxxiiii. *die Menſis Ianuarii* xxiiii. *ætatis ſuæ* xxxxii.

Towards the weſt end of the Church, but in the ſouth wall, I read this Epitaph written in golden letters vpon a peece of touch ſtone, ouer which is erected the ſtatue of a graue old Venetian Gentleman in alabaſter, who was flea'd amongſt the Turks with no leſſe cruelty than we reade St. *Barthelmew* the Apoſtle was amongſt the Ethnicks, in Albania a city of the great Armenia, or Manes, the Heretique amongſt the Perſians. Truly I could not reade it with dry eyes, neither do I thinke any Chriſtian to be ſo hard hearted, except he hath *ferrum & æs triplex circa cor* (to vſe thoſe words of the Lyrick Poet) that can reade the ſame without either effuſion of teares, or at the leaſt ſome kinde of relenting, if he doth vnderſtand the Latin tongue. This following epitaph (I ſay) did I reade there.

D. O. P.

D. O. P.

M. Antonii Bragedini, dum pro fide, & patriâ bello Cyprio Salaminæ contra Turcas conſtantér fortiterque curam Principem ſuſtineret, longa obſidione victi à perfidâ hoſtis manû, ipſo viuo ac intrepidé ſufferente detracta pellis anno Sal. M.D. Lxxi.xv, *Kal. Sept. Antonii fratris operâ & impenſâ Byzantio huc aduecta, atque hic à Marco, Hermolao, Antonioque filiis pientiſſimis ad ſummam Dei, patriæ, paternique nominis gloriam ſempiternam poſita. Anno Salut.* M.D.Lxxxxvi. *vixit annos* xxxxvi.

In a greene yard adioyning hard to this Church, there is erected a goodly Coloſſus all of alabaſter, ſupported with ſixe faire pillars of the ſame, on the toppe whereof the ſtatue of *Barthelmew Coleon* (who had his name from hauing three ſtones, for the Italian word *Coglione* doth ſignifie a teſticle) is aduanced in his complet armour on horſe-backe. His horſe and himſelf made correſpondent to the full proportion of a liuing man and horſe, and both made of braſſe, and very beautifully gilt al ouer. At the eaſt end of the Coloſſus this Elogium is written. *Bartholomeo Coleono Bergomenſi ob militare imperium optimé geſtum S. C.* At the weſt end this is written. *Ioanne Mauro & Marino Venerio Curatoribus anno Salu.* M. CCCC.Lxxxxv.

I ſaw but one horſe in all Venice during the ſpace of ſix weekes that I made my aboade there, and that was a little bay nagge feeding in this Church-yard of St. *Iohn* and *Paul*, whereat

whereat I did not a little wonder, becauſe I could not deuiſe what they ſhould do with a horſe in ſuch a City where they have no vſe for him. For you muſt conſider that neither the Venetian Gentlemen nor any others can ride horſes in the ſtreets of Venice as in other Cities and Townes, becauſe their ſtreets being both very narrow and ſlippery, in regard they are all paued with ſmooth brick, and ioyning to the water, the horſe would quickly fall into the riuer, and ſo drowne both himſelfe and his rider. Therefore the Venetians do vſe Gondolaes in their ſtreets in ſteede of horſes, I meane their liquid ſtreets, that is, their pleaſant channels. So that I now finde by mine owne experience that the ſpeeches of a certaine Engliſh Gentleman (with whom I once diſcourſed before my travels) a man that much vaunted of his obſeruations in Italy, are vtterly falſe. For when I aſked him what principall things he obſerved in Venice, he anſwered me that he noted but ltttle of the city. Becauſe he rode through it in poſt. A fiction as groſſe and palpable as euer was coyned.

Thus much concerning the Church dedicated to S. Iohn and Paul.

NOT farre from this Church I obſerued a Nunnery Church called the Church of *Madonna Miracoloſa*, which although it were but little, yet for the outward workemanſhip thereof it was the faireſt that I ſaw in all my trauels.

trauels. For all the outward walles round about were built of pure milke-white alabaſter. Within the ſame I ſaw vpon one of the Altars two exceeding great candels of Virgin waxe, euen as bigge as the greateſt part of my thigh.

In the year of our Lord M.D.Lxxvi. there hapned a moſt grieuous peſtilence in Venice which deſtroyed at leaſt a hundred thouſand perſons, but at laſt God looked downe from heauen with the eyes of mercy, and ſodainly ſtayed the infection. Whereupon the Senate to the end they might be thankfull vnto God for there ſodaine deliuerance from ſo great a contagion, vowed to build a faire Church, and to dedicate it to Chriſt the Redeemer, to the end they might yearly honour him vpon the ſame day wherein the plague ceaſed, with certayne ſpeciall and extraordinary ſolemnities. For they affirme that there was ſuch a miraculous ceaſing of the peſtilence, that after the day wherein there appeared that maine ceſſation, there died few or none of any contagious ſickneſſe. This vow they accordingly performed afterward, and built a very goodly faire Church on the farther ſide of the water ſouthward from the city, in that place which is called the old Iewecka. For it was heretofore a place of the Iewes habitation. At the firſt they vowed to beſtow but twelue thouſand crownes in the building of it. But I heard that it coſt them afterward fourſcore thouſand crownes, which doe amount to four and twenty thouſand pound ſterling. For indeed it is a

ſumptuous and gorgeous building. It hapned that this feſtiuall day was ſolemnized at the time of my being in Venice, euen vpon the tenth day of Iuly being Sunday. Vpon which day the Duke in his rich Ducal ornaments, accompanied with his red damaſke-gowned Senators and others of the greateſt perſonages of the City, as Ambaſſadors, Venetian Knights, &c. came to the Churche to heare Maſſe and praiſe God. At that time there was made a faire broade bridge ouer the water conſiſting of boates very artificially ioyned together, ouer the which were faſtened boords for the people to walke on to and fro to the Redeemers Church; being contriued in that manner as the bridge of the Tyrant *Maxentius* was ouer the riuer Tyber, which he commanded to be made vpon boates (as this of Venice was) neare to the bridge called *Pons Miluius*, vpon the which being driuen back by the force of the Emperour *Conſtantines* Souldiers, he was preſently drowned in the Tyber. This Venetian bridge which was prepared againſt this religious ſolemnity, reached from one ſhore to the other, and was almoſt a mile long. There was I alſo, where I obſerued an exceeding multitude of people flocking together to that Church, and paſſing forth and back ouer the bridge. At the Church dore there was a pretty green wreath hanged vp at the top, reaching from one ſide to the other, which was made of greene leaues and fine fruits, as Melons, Oranges, Citrons, &c. Which is a cuſtome

cuſtome that I perceiue to be vſed amongſt them vpon euery ſpeciall holy day in the ſommer time, when ſuch things are to be had. Within the Church right ouer the firſt great gate I read this written in great Capitall letters: *Chriſto Redemptori Ciuitate à graui peſtilentiâ liberatâ Senatus ex voto, Prid. Non. Sept. An.* M.D.Lxxvi. This Church belongeth now to a Conuent of Capucin Friers, who inhabited a little beggarly Cloyſter there before this faire Church was built, which hath been ſince inlarged and amplified with a great addition of roomes. There are at this time of the Fraternity of theſe Capucins a hundred and fifty, whereof twenty are Noblemen and Noblemens ſonnes. That day I ſaw a maruailous ſolemne Proceſſion. For euery Order and Fraternity of religious men in the whole city met together, and carried their Croſſes and candleſticks of ſiluer in proceſſion to the Redeemers Church, and ſo backe againe to their ſeuerall Conuents. Beſides there was much good fellowſhip in many places of Venice vpon that day. For there were many places, whereof each yeelded allowance of variety of wine and cakes and ſome other pretty iunkats to a hundred good fellowes to be merry that day, but to no more: this I know by experience. For a certaine Stationer of the city, with whom I had ſome acquaintance, one *Ioannes Guerilius* met me by chance at the Redeemers Church, and after he had ſhewed me the particular places of the Capucins Monaſ-

tery, brought me to a place where we had very good wine, cakes, and other delicates *gratis*, where a prieſt ſerved us all.

I viſited the Church of the Grecians called S. *Georges*, which is in the Pariſh of S. *Martin*, a very faire little Church. It was my hap to be there at their Greekiſh Liturgy in the morning: the floore of their Church is paued with faire diamond pauier, made of white and red marble like the pauement of St. *Georges* Church that I will hereafter deſcribe belonging to the Benedictine Monks: and they haue a faire vaulted roofe ouer the middle of the Church, decked with the picture of God in it, made in Moſaical worke, by whom there is written παντοκράτωρ in golden letters, and a great multitude of Angels about him. From the top of this vault there deſcendeth an exceeding faire Candleſticke to the middle of the Church. Images they haue none, neyther will they admit any. For ſince the time of *Leo* the thirde Greeke Emperour of that name, ſurnamed εἰκονομάχος, moſt of the Greekes haue aboliſhed images out of their Churches, though ſome of their Biſhops haue eftſoones endeuoured to reſtore them again, as it happened eſpecially at the ſeuenth generall Councell, holden at the citie of Nicea in Bithynia, vnder the Empreſſe *Irene*: but at this day the Greeks will by no meanes endure any images in their Churches; notwithſtanding inſtead of them they haue many pictures made after their Greekiſh manner; as of Chriſt and the Virgin

Virgin *Mary*, of S. *George* of Cappadocia, of S. *Nicolas*, whom they worthip as their Patron and *numen tutelare*, celebrating this day euery yeare a little before Chriſtmaſſe with many ſolemnities; of *Moyſes*, &c. A little without their *Adytum* or ſecret chappell, which is at the higher end of the Church, where the Prieſt doth celebrate his Liturgy, I ſaw foure very ſumptuous great candels of Virgin waxe, they were in my eſtimation about eight foot high, and ſo thicke that both my handes could nothing neare compaſſe them; the outſide of them which looketh downe to the Church, is almoſt from the toppe to the lower end all gilt, and garniſhed with ſundry colours, wherein are wrought faire borders and workes: each of theſe coſt twenty fiue duckats, which amount to fiue pound ſixteene ſhillings eight pence ſterling. For the Venetian duckat is about four ſhillings eight pence. They vſe beades as the Papiſts doe, and croſſe themſelues, but much more then the Papiſts. For as ſoone as they come into the Church, ſtanding about the middle thereof right oppoſite to the Chappel where the Prieſt doth his ceremonies, they croſſe themſelves ſix or ſeuen times together, and uſe a very ſtrange forme in their croſſings. For after they haue croſſed their forehead and breaſt, they caſte down one of their hands to their knees, and then begin againe. Though their language be very corrupt, and degenerateth very much from the pure elegancy that flouriſhed in St. *Chryſo-*

ſtomes and *Gregory Nazianzens* time, yet they ſay their Liturgy is very good Greeke. When they ſing in the Church to anſwere the Prieſt, they haue one kind of geſture, which ſeemeth to me both very vnſeemely and ridiculous. For they waggc their hands vp and downe very often. The Prieſt ſaith not diuine ſeruice in ſo open and publique a place to be ſeene as the Papiſticall Prieſts doe. For he ſaith ſeruice in a little priuate Chappell, before whom moſt commonly there is a Taffata curtaine drawne at the dore, that the people may not ſee him, yet ſometimes he remoues it againe. When the Grecians in the body of the Church anſwere the Prieſt, a little Greekiſh boy in a ſhort blacke gowne goeth oftentimes from one ſide of the Church, where they ſit, to the other, holding a bible in his hand, vnto whom the Grecians ſing by turnes, ſometimes one at a time, ſometimes three or foure: the Prieſts Clarke commeth oftentimes out of the Chappell, and perfumeth the people with his cenſor-boxe: Alſo the boyes come forth often with their long candles at ſeruice time, and goe about halfe the Church, and then returne againe into the Chappell. Likewiſe theſe boyes vſe much nodding of their heads as the Papiſts doe: for that I obſerued amongſt the Capucins in their Monaſtery adioyning to the Redeemers Church vpon that ſolemne feſtiuall day that I haue before mentioned. Moſt of theſe Grecians are very blacke, and all of them both men and children doe weare long haire, much lon-

ger

ger then any other mans beſides that I could perceiue in all Venice, a faſhion vnſeemly and very ruffian-like. It was my chance after the Greekiſh Liturgy was done, to enter into ſome Greeke diſcourſe in the Church with the Greeke Biſhop *Gabriel*, who is Archbiſhop of Philadelphia, where I ſcoured vp ſome of my olde Greeke, which by reaſon of my long deſuetude was become almoſt ruſty, and according to my ſlender ſkill had ſome parley with him in his owne language. He ſpake the pureſt and eleganteſt naturall Greeke that euer I heard, inſomuch that his phraſe came ſomething neere to that of *Iſocrates*, and his pronunciation was ſo plauſible, that any man which was ſkillfull in the Greeke tongue, might eaſily vnderſtand him. Hee told me that they differ from the Romiſh Church in ſome points of doctrine, eſpecially about Purgatory. For that they vtterly reiect: neyther doe they attribute to the Pope the title of Oecumenical or vniuerſall Biſhop that the Romaniſts doe. Alſo in his parley betwixt him and me, he made worthy mention of two Engliſh men, which did euen tickle my heart with ioy. For it was a great comfort vnto me to heare my country men well ſpoken of by a Greekiſh Biſhop. Hee much praiſed Sir *Henry Wotton* our Ambaſſador in Venice for his rare learning, and that not without great deſert, as all thoſe doe know that haue tried his excellent partes: and he commended one Mr. *Samuel Slade* vnto me, a Dorſet-ſhire man

borne, and one of the fellowes of Merton colledge in Oxford, but now a famous traueller abroad in the world. For I met him in Venice. The Grecian commended him for his ſkill in the Greeke tongue, and told mee that he had communicated vnto him ſome manuſcript fragments of S. *Chryſoſtomes* Greeke workes, the fruites whereof I hope we ſhall one day ſee.

I was at a place where the whole fraternity of the Iewes dwelleth together, which is called the Ghetto, being an Iland: for it is incloſed round about with water. It is thought there are of them in all betwixt fiue and ſixe thouſand. They are diſtinguiſhed and diſcerned from the Chriſtians by their habites on their heads; for ſome of them doe weare hats and thoſe redde, only thoſe Iewes that are borne in the Weſterne parts of the world, as in Italy, &c. but the eaſterne Iewes being otherwiſe called the †Leuantine Iewes, which are borne in Hieruſalem, Alexandria, Conſtantinople, &c. weare Turbents vpon their heads as the Turkes do: but the difference is this: the Turkes weare white, the Iewes yellow. By that word Turbent I vnderſtand a rowle of fine linnen wrapped together upon their heads, which ſerueth

† They are ſo called from the Latin word *leuare*, which ſometimes ſignifieth as much as *eleuare* that is to eleuate or lift vp. Becauſe the ſunne eleuateth and raiſeth it ſelfe in heigth euery morning in the Eaſt: herehence alſo commeth the Leuant ſea, for the Eaſterne Sea.

them

them inſtead of hats, whereof many haue bin often worne by the Turkes in London. They haue diuers Synagogues in their Ghetto, at the leaſt ſeuen, where all of them, both men, women and children doe meete together vpon their Sabboth, which is Saturday, to the end to doe their deuotion, and ſerue God in their kinde, each company hauing a ſeuerall Synagogue. In the midſt of the Synagogue they haue a round ſeat made of Wainſcot, hauing eight open ſpaces therein, at two whereof which are at the ſides, they enter into the ſeate as by dores. The Leuite that readeth the law to them, hath before him at the time of diuine ſeruice an exceeding long piece of parchment, rowled vp vpon two woodden handles: in which is written the whole ſumme and contents of *Moyſes* law in Hebrew: that doth he (being diſcerned from the lay people onely by wearing of a redde cap, whereas the others doe weare redde hats) pronounce before the congregation not by a ſober, diſtinct, and orderly reading, but by an exceeding loud yaling, vndecent roaring, and as it were a beaſtly bellowing of it forth. And that after ſuch a confuſed and hudling manner, that I thinke the hearers can very hardly vnderſtand him: ſometimes he cries out alone, and ſometimes againe ſome others ſeruing as it were his Clerkes hard without his ſeate, and within, do roare with him, but ſo that his voyce (which he ſtraineth ſo high as if he ſung for a wager) drowneth all the reſt. Amongſt others that

are

are within the roome with him, one is he that cometh purpoſely thither from his ſeat, to the end to reade the law, and pronounce ſome part of it with him, who when he is gone, another riſeth from his ſeat, and commeth thither to ſupply his roome. This order they keepe from the beginning of ſeruice to the end. One cuſtome I obſerued amongſt them very irreuerent and prophane, that none of them, eyther when they enter the Synagogue, or when they ſit downe in their places, or when they goe forth againe, doe any reuerence or obeyſance, anſwerable to ſuch a place of the worſhip of God, eyther by vncouering their heads, kneeling, or any other externall geſture, but boldly daſh into the roome with their Hebrew bookes in their handes, and preſently ſit in their places, without any more adoe; euery one of them whatſoeuer he be, man or childe, weareth a kinde of light yellowiſh vaile, made of Linſie Woolſie (as I take it) ouer his ſhoulders, ſomething worſe then our courſer Holland, which reacheth a little beneath the middle of their backes. They haue a great company of candleſtickes in each Synagogue made partly of glaſſe, and partly of braſſe and pewter, which hang ſquare about their Synagogue. For in that forme is their Synagogue built: of their candleſtickes I told aboue ſixty in the ſame Synagogue.

I obſerued ſome fewe of thoſe Iewes eſpecially ſome of the Leuantines to bee ſuch goodly and proper men, that then I ſaid to my ſelfe

our

our Engliſh prouerbe: To looke like a Iewe (whereby is meant ſometimes a weather beaten warp-faced fellow, ſometimes a phrenticke and lunaticke perſon, ſometimes one diſcontented) is not true. For indeed I noted ſome of them to be moſt elegant and ſweet featured perſons, which gaue me occaſion the more to lament their religion. For if they were Chriſtians, then could I better apply vnto them that excellent verſe of the Poet, then I can now.

Gratior eſt pulchro veniens è corpore virtus.

In the roome wherin they celebrate their diuine ſeruice, no women ſit, but haue a loft or gallery proper to themſelues only, where I ſaw many Iewiſh women, whereof ſome were as beautiful as euer I ſaw, and ſo gorgeous in their apparel, iewels, chaines of gold, and rings adorned with precious ſtones, that ſome of our Engliſh Counteſſes do ſcarce exceede them, hauing maruailous long traines like Princeſſes that are borne vp by waiting women ſeruing for the ſame purpoſe. An argument to proue that many of the Iewes are very rich. One thing they obſerue in their ſeruice which is vtterly condemned by our Sauiour Chriſt, † Battologia, that is a very tedious babling, and an often repetition of one thing, which cloied mine eares ſo much that I could not endure them any longer, hauing heard them at leaſt an houre; for their ſeruice is almoſt three houres long. They are very religious in two

† Mat. 6. ver. 7.

things

things only, and no more, in that they worſhip no images, and that they keep their ſabboth ſo ſtrictly, that vpon that day they wil neither buy nor ſell, nor do any ſecular, prophane, or irreligious exerciſe; (I would to God our Chriſtians would imitate the Iewes herein) no not ſo much as dreſſe their victuals, which is alwaies done the day before, but dedicate and conſecrate themſelues wholy to the ſtrict worſhip of God. Their circumciſion they obſerue as duely as they did any time betwixt *Abraham* (in whoſe time it was firſt inſtituted) and the incarnation of Chriſt. For they vſe to circumciſe euery male childe when he is eight dayes old, with a ſtony knife. But I had not the opportunitie to ſee it. Likewiſe they keepe many of thoſe ancient feaſtes that were inſtituted by *Moyſes*. Amongſt the reſt the feaſt of tabernacles is very ceremoniouſly obſerued by them. From ſwines fleſh they abſtaine as their ancient forefathers were wont to doe, in which the Turkes do imitate them at this day. Truely it is a moſt lamentable caſe for a Chriſtian to conſider the damnable eſtate of theſe miſerable Iewes, in that they reiect the true Meſſias and Sauiour of their ſoules, hoping to be ſaued rather by the obſeruation of thoſe Moſaicall ceremonies, (the date whereof was fully expired at Chriſt's incarnation) then by the merits of the Sauiour of the world, without whom all mankind ſhall periſh. And as pitifull it is to ſee that fewe of them liuing in Italy are conuerted

to

to the Chriſtian religion. For this I vnderſtand is the maine impediment to their conuerſion: All their goodes are confiſcated as ſoone as they embrace Chriſtianity: and this I heard is the reaſon, becauſe whereas many of them doe raiſe their fortunes by vſury, in ſo much that they doe not only ſheare, but alſo flea many a poore Chriſtians eſtate by their griping extortion; it is therefore decreed by the Pope, and other free Princes in whoſe territories they liue, that they ſhall make a reſtitution of all their ill gotten goods, and ſo diſclogge their ſovles and conſciences, when they are admitted by holy baptiſme into the boſome of Chriſts Church. Seing then when their goods are taken from them at their conuerſion, they are left euen naked, and deſtitute of their meanes of maintenance, there are fewer Iewes conuerted to Chriſtianity in Italy, than in any country of Chriſtendome. Whereas in Germany, Poland, and other places the Iewes that are conuerted (which doth often happen, as *Emanuel Tremellius* was conuerted in Germany) do enioy their eſtates as they did before.

But now I will make relation of that which I promiſed in my treatiſe of Padua, I meane my diſcourſe with the Iewes about their religion. For when as walking in the Court of the Ghetto, I caſually met with a certaine learned Iewiſh Rabbin that ſpake good Latin, I inſinuated my ſelfe after ſome fewe termes of complement into conference with him, and aſked him his opinion of Chriſt, and why he

did

did not receiue him for his Meſſias; he made me the ſame anſwere that the Turke did at Lyons, of whom I haue before ſpoken, that Chriſt forſooth was a great Prophet, and in that reſpect as highly to be eſteemed as any Prophet amongſt the Iews that euer liued before him; but derogated altogether from his diuinitie, and would not acknowledge him for the Meſſias and Sauiour of the world, becauſe he came ſo contemptibly, and not with that pompe and maieſty that beſeemed the redeemer of mankind. I replyed that we Chriſtians doe, and will euen to the effuſion of our vitall bloud confeſſe him to be the true and onely Meſſias of the world, ſeeing he confirmed his Doctrine while hee was here on earth, with ſuch an innumerable multitude of diuine miracles, which did moſt infallibly teſtifie his diuinitie; and that they themſelues, who are Chriſts irriconciliable enemies, could not produce any authority either out of *Moyſes*, the Prophets, or any other authenticke author to ſtrengthen their opinion concerning the temporall kingdome of the Meſſias, ſeeing it was foretolde to be ſpirituall: and told him, that Chriſt did as a ſpirituall King reigne ouer his ſubjects in conquering their ſpirituall enemies the fleſh, the world, and the diuell. Withall I added that the predictions and ſacred oracles both of *Moyſes*, and all the holy Prophets of God, aymed altogether at Chriſt as their onely marke, in regarde hee was the full conſummation of the law and the Prophets,

and

and I vrged a place of † *Eſay* unto him concerning the name *Emanuel*, and a virgins conceiuing and bearing of a ſonne; and at laſt deſcended to the perſwaſion of him to abandon and renounce his Iewiſh religion and to vndertake the Chriſtian faith, without the which he ſhould be eternally damned. He againe replyed that we Chriſtians doe miſinterpret the Prophets, and very peruerſly wreſt them to our owne ſenſe, and for his owne part he had confidently reſolued to liue and die in his Iewiſh faith, hoping to be ſaued by the obſeruations of *Moyſes* Law. In the end he ſeemed to be ſomewhat exaſperated againſt me, becauſe I ſharpely taxed their ſuperſtitious ceremonies. For many of them are ſuch refractary people that they cannot endure to heare any reconciliation to the Church of Chriſt, in regard they eſteeme him but for a carpenters ſonne, and a ſilly poore wretch that once rode vpon an Aſſe, and moſt vnworthy to be the Meſſias whom they expect to come with moſt pompous magnificence and imperiall royalty, like a peereleſſe Monarch, garded with many legions of the gallanteſt Worthies, and moſt eminent perſonages of the whole world, to conquer not onely their old country Iudæa and all thoſe opulent and flouriſhing Kingdomes, which heretofore belonged to the foure auncient Monarchies (ſuch is their inſupportable pride) but alſo all the nations generally vnder the

† Cap. 7. ver. 14.

copa

cope of heauen, and make the King of Guiana, and al other Princes whatſoeuer dwelling in the remoteſt parts of the habitable world his tributary vaſſals. Thus hath God iuſtly infatuated their vnderſtandings, and giuen them the ſpirit of ſlumber (as St. *Paule* ſpeaketh out of the Prophet *Eſay*) eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and eares that they ſhould not heare vnto this day. But to ſhut vp this narration of my conflict with the Iewiſh Rabbin, after there had paſſed many vehement ſpeeches to and fro betwixt vs, it happened that ſome forty or fifty Iewes more flocked about me, and ſome of them beganne very inſolently to ſwagger with me, becauſe I durſt reprehend their religion: Whereupon fearing leaſt they would haue offered me ſome violence, I withdrew my ſelfe by little and little towards the bridge at the entrance into the Ghetto, with an intent to flie from them, but by good fortune our noble Ambaſſador Sir *Henry Wotton* paſſing vnder the bridge in his Gondola at that very time, eſpyed me ſomewhat earneſtly bickering with them, and ſo incontinently ſent vnto me out of his boate one of his principall Gentlemen Maſter *Belford* his ſecretary, who conueighed mee ſafely from theſe vnchriſtian miſcreants, which perhaps would haue giuen mee iuſt occaſion to forſweare any more comming to the Ghetto.

Thus much for the Iewiſh Ghetto, their ſeruice, and my diſcourſe with one of their Rabbines.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 25 June, 2016